

# Studies In Genius



STUDIES  
IN  
GENIUS

*By*  
*Walter G. Bowerman*



PHILOSOPHICAL LIBRARY  
NEW YORK

Copyright 1947 by  
PHILOSOPHICAL LIBRARY  
15 East 40th Street, New York, N.Y.

Printed in U.S.A.



PART I

A Study of American Genius

PART II

A Study of World-Wide Genius

## CONTENTS

### *A STUDY OF AMERICAN GENIUS*

	Page
I. The List of Eminent Americans .....	7

The meaning of the word "genius" as here used—Four divisions included in the term as "high intellectual ability"—"The Dictionary of American Biography"—The elements of character and morality also assessed—Five lists of omitted names—The Hall of Fame—The most eminent names on the list—The biological data with which we are here concerned—Fallacies to be avoided.

II. Place of Origin .....	17
---------------------------	----

The determination of place of origin—Birthplaces of grand-fathers—Four American centers or foci producing ability—New England, New York, Virginia and Carolina—Early history of discovery and settlement—European origin important also, particularly British—Comparison with general population—American origins related to population and also area—Influence of large bodies of water—Women of ability—Effect of climate in south enervating—Depressing effect of life in a big city—Distribution of ability within the four foci—Possible fallacies investigated—Celtic and Nordic elements in genius—Occupational distribution by foci of ability—Statesmen predominate in the south especially—Authors and poets in New England—Clergymen from Europe, especially Ireland—Lawyers from the Virginia focus—Military leaders in Virginia, New York and Britain—Scientists in the New York focus and Germany—Capitalists in New York and New England—Educators in Massachusetts and inventors in Connecticut—Artists from Europe—Actors from Britain—Women from New York and New England—Americans of ability born in 1820 and later much more from the New York focus and Germany—Decline of high ability in the southern foci.

III. Occupations. ....	41
------------------------	----

Occupation of the genius—Contrast with British experience—Versatility and occupation—Occupation of fathers—Comparison with general population—Comparison of occupations of fathers and son—Comparison with Great Britain—Degree of eminence and occupation—Occupation and season of birth.

IV. Heredity and Parentage .....	62
----------------------------------	----

The tendency to inheritance of intellectual ability—72 groups of close relationship within the 1000 names—Equal inheritance of capacity through father and mother—Mental abnormality in parents—Size of the family to which persons of eminent ability belong—Normal standards of comparison—Genius-producing families tend to be large—Comparison of numbers of boys and of girls in the family—Position in the parents' family of the child of genius—Men of ability tend to be the eldest child—Ages of father and mother at birth of the genius—Difference in age of the parents.

V. Childhood and Youth .....	78
Endocrine system and precocity — Psychographs of precocious people — University education was had by the majority of the most able Americans — The significance of such training — Extensive travel in early life was a common experience — Large influence of foreign-born on America life — Bringing dormant talents into action an important element — Delicate health in childhood often overcome in later life.	
VI. Marriage and the Family .....	93
Celibacy — Average age at marriage — Tendency to marry late but often — Average size of family less than that of their parents — Fertility of marriage — Proportion of children of each sex — Occupation of wife's father — Marriages to cousins were frequent.	
VII. Duration of Life .....	105
Distribution of eminent Americans by ages at death — Examples of early demise — Influence of tuberculosis — Examples of long life among eminent men and women — What is the maximum limit of human life? — What kind of people live to extreme old age? — No one type — Fallacy to be avoided in considering ages of eminent people — Longevity of single men less than for married — Longevity of priests — Longevity of eminent women — Longevity and season of birth — First quarter of the year most favorable for birth date of famous people — Length of life and occupations — Men of finance longest lived — Men of genius died in February to July more often than in other months — The highest incidence now is in March and April, but formerly in June and July — Fathers died earlier than their eminent sons.	
VIII. Wars and Epidemics .....	119
Do great men determine crucial events of history or do transitional periods bring forth great men? — Some truth in each view; perhaps both are related to more fundamental influences — Eminent Americans and dates of birth — Wars have increased by one-fourth the number of Americans of high ability who have emerged into fame — This was not so in the case of British geniuses — Changes within the sun itself related to the long-range changes in human institutions of organized life — Number of births in individual years — Deaths of eminent Americans not apparently related to any great epidemics or plagues — Years of death of able Americans.	
IX. Pathology .....	131
Causes of death arranged in principal groups — Infectious diseases — Nervous and brain disorders — Duration of last illness — Gout — Cancer — Individual cases considered and their common characteristics summarized — Prolonged ill health and occupation — Worst among artists — Semantic dementia and semi-suicides — Work and neuroses among Americans — Partial breakdowns at 50 or 55 — Excessive shyness among authors and artists — Eye trouble among artists and others — Deafness — Voice impairments — 'Essentially a dreamer' characteristic of some authors and artists.	

X. Height and Weight .....	157
Height and weight considered together in individual cases and separately for statistical tables — General population used for comparison — Men of genius are taller — Large number of very short and very tall; few at medium heights — Stature and occupation — Height and cause of death — Variational tendency of men of genius — Can there be an average genius? — Four main types as to build — Men born in first quarter of the year are taller than others — Weight and occupation — Weight and cause of death — Degenerative diseases among heavy-weights — Respiratory diseases among slender people — Two distinct types of short men of genius.	
XI. Pigmentation .....	172
Eye color and hair color both used — Procedure followed to obtain index of pigmentation — Equal weight given to hair and eyes — American results compared with British — The character of fair-hued people contrasted with that prevailing among the dark-hued people.	
XII. Conclusions .....	177
Review of the main results reached in earlier chapters — Three chief types emerge based upon the form of ultimate security envisaged — Power, Wisdom and Devotion — In what sense genius is a neurosis.	
Appendices to Part I .....	183
A. List of Eminent Americans of Ability.	
B. List of Eminent Americans by Occupations.	
C. Occupation or Social Position of Fathers.	
D. Place of Origin of Eminent Americans.	
E. Height — Weight of Eminent Americans.	
F. List of Eminent Americans by Age at Death.	
G. List of 541 Most Eminent Americans.	

### *A STUDY OF WORLD-WIDE GENIUS*

The List of Eminent People .....	246
Heredity .....	249
Heredity and Occupation .....	255
Occupation and Distribution by Countries .....	261
Education .....	266
Precocity .....	269
Versatility .....	274
Prison, Exile and Pensions .....	279
Duration of Life .....	280
Causes of Death .....	284
Appendices to Part II .....	293
H. List of Eminent People of Ability.	
I. List of Eminent People by Occupation.	
J. Eminent People by Century of Birth.	
K. Eminent People by Country of Origin.	
L. Eminent People by Ages and Death.	

## P R E F A C E

The preparation of the present volume has long been in my mind as something well worthy of effort. If, however, I had envisaged how much painstaking labor it would involve, I might never have undertaken it. The completion in 1936 of the Dictionary of American Biography was a starting point; for this book is largely based upon the material in that publication. Our thanks are due to the American Council of Learned Societies for instituting that monumental achievement in 21 volumes. In the same way that that compilation was patterned after the general plan of the British Dictionary of National Biography; so this present book owes its scientific form and overall plan of classification (its architectonics, in a word) to the "Study of British Genius" by Havelock Ellis. In the second edition of that book (1926) a plea was made for similar treatises covering other countries. The present volume is a direct answer to that request.

In several instances I sought to deviate from the general plan of procedure established by Havelock Ellis in his pioneer volume. Usually, but not invariably, I found after experimentation that his procedure was to be preferred on the grounds of clarity and logic. Consequently it may seem to some readers that the present volume is not an original work, but rather a sort of "translation" to the American scene, substituting the American facts and figures for those of Great Britain. I would be the first to admit some justice in that criticism. One of our American scientists of eminence (included in the present treatise) was Nathaniel Bowditch, whose greatest single achievement was his translation into English of Laplace's "Celestial Mechanics." Although

ostensibly a translation, yet it was hailed by leading scientists on both sides of the Atlantic with gratitude and acclaim. The reason was that everything in it had filtered through the curious and patient mind of Bowditch and come out clarified by footnotes and explanations so that it became no slavish imitation, but in reality the original volume put into English, but greatly amplified by original comments and illustrative material.

I think it was in Conan Doyle's masterpiece of mystery fiction, "The Hound of the Baskervilles," that the hound and his master were able to make their way safely through the bog because of carefully laid stepping-stones; while others passing that way were sucked under and lost, having missed their footing and deviated too far from the well-planned path. In the present undertaking it would have been both foolish and stupid to ignore the stepping-stones laid by a master builder—one who long since should have had the Nobel prize for literature, and would have, too, were it not for his humility and supreme independence from the plaudits of the multitude as well as of all forms of awards, medals and prizes.

In dealing with our present subject it must be remembered that exact precision is often impossible and indeed such attempts may become misleading. The use of diagrams has been abandoned for this reason. Since, however, more than a generation has elapsed between the first publication (1904) of the British study and the American compilation, it has seemed appropriate to give at least twice as much tabular material as was done then. This will enable the reader to weigh for himself the nature of the data; and other investigators can thus more easily carry forward allied researches. In a few tables simple mathematical and actuarial methods have been employed in order to bring out the significant results and remove random irregularities which inhere in even the most voluminous of crude data. These will not disturb the non-scientific reader, and will but be deemed a boon to those of scientific training.

The subject of American genius is one of great fascination and never more so than at the present stage of world events. Thus I do not regret the many hours which I have spent in company with these able artisans of the traditions and culture in which our people live, move and have their being. James Harvey Robinson in his book "The Mind In the Making" said "To be historically minded is to have reached mental and moral maturity." The present book may be regarded as a contribution in that direction.

Walter G. Bowerman

PART I  
A STUDY OF AMERICAN GENIUS

I.

THE LIST OF EMINENT AMERICANS

*The meaning of the word "genius" as here used—Four divisions included in the term as "high intellectual ability"—"The Dictionary of American Biography"—The elements of character and morality also assessed—Five lists of omitted names—The Hall of Fame—The most eminent names on the list—The biological data with which we are here concerned—Fallacies to be avoided.*

"Genius" is one of those intoxicating words which inflame men's minds and disturb the emotions. In the present book it is used in the larger meaning and is defined as "high intellectual ability." There are, in general, four main types of activity which are illustrated by the names listed in this book. They may be designated, respectively, as creative, scholarly, critical and expansive. Many people would limit the list to those of the first type such, for example, as Edgar Allen Poe who wrote as never man wrote before in English and died at 40 with delirium tremens and in intense physical and mental agony. Such cosmic comets and flaming meteors as Keats and Shelley who flashed across the sky and burned themselves out at 25 and 29, respectively, would be illustrative of the pure force of creative energy. So many of such men would fail to satisfy on the ground of moral stability and character! We may recall Edison's definition of "genius" as 98 per cent perspiration and 2 per cent inspiration. Even with other proportions, we should not endeavor to include only men with transcendent inspiration, ignoring the larger element. We need to include also those who are "not too good for human nature's daily food."

The second type, the scholars, are those who codify and simplify the laws, write the text books, carrying forward in writing the record of what other men have done and usually adding in the process original material of their own. Their creative work has been in large measure but a by-product of the more massive and substantial undertaking called scholarship. The jurists and college professors

have been included, where they have been of outstanding ability and influence.

Then there is a third type who may be regarded as essentially critics. Theirs is the sound judgment of men and events. Their aim has been "to see life whole and to see it clearly," as Matthew Arnold expressed the highest purpose. Their minds tend to be orderly and inclined toward condensation and synopsis rather than brilliant and expansive. Sometimes their main contribution has been to popularize and diffuse among the people the knowledge of the more original work of others. In a sense they may be regarded as middlemen between the producer and the consumer.

The fourth type, the expansive, includes men who have had a genius for organization and the expansive urge to build railroads, steamship lines and to revolutionize the practical affairs of life by establishing a great new industry such as steel, the automobile, oil, or finance. Such names as C. P. Huntington, J. J. Hill, J. P. Morgan, Andrew Carnegie, come readily to mind in this category. It may be objected that some of them were "robber barons" and mere "money grabbers," who had little talent to offer but an enlargement of the acquisitive instinct. However this may seem to some, a few of the most distinguished have been included as representative of a valuable element in American life. In many respects they too have been "pioneer souls that blazed their paths where highways never ran." In this connection, a most instructive work is "Capitalism the Creator" by Carl Snyder (1939). Although I have brought this original and able book to the attention of several distinguished Socialists, I have not learned of any adequate refutation of the conclusions therein set forth; namely, that finance and capital do perform creative functions in all invention and social progress of magnitude.

If I may make an analogy, it is that the most creative minds are nearly pure gold; criticism does not long thrive without a large measure of brass; while scholarship requires much iron in the system. The well-rounded personality includes the alloys of brass and iron in order to strengthen the gold and give it endurance and permanence. This principle is well established in the preparation of jewelry and use of all the precious metals which are meant to have endurance as well as beauty. The people, like the English poets, Keats and Shelley, whose systems lack sufficient brass and iron for long continued existence in the hurly-burly workaday world, usually die at an early age. One can hardly be expected to include only such people in a study of American genius. The four types referred to above are



not intended to be all-inclusive, but merely suggestive of the problem to be faced in preparing a list of 1000 names. Needless to say, one hundred names would be too few for our purpose.

My principal guide has been the opinion of the editors of the "Dictionary of American Biography" herein called "the D.A.B.," as represented in the amount of space allotted to the respective biographies. But I am fully aware that no list is perfect and that some readers would have vigorous objection to a few people in any list. One has to stop eventually in the process of substituting one name for another. Not only is no list perfect, but probably no individual in any list is entirely beyond criticism and reproach. In recent decades there has grown up quite a gleeful industry engaged in "debunking" the great men of the past—Washington, Franklin and others. But is not a person's life like a mosaic, made up of many separate and prosaic stones of varied colors and yet with a beauty and pattern which can be appreciated only from a distance! The ancients observed that when they viewed their gods too closely they could discover the cloven hoof and the feet of clay. So they provided for their deities an Olympus, remote from the haunts of mortals, much as New York University has established in modern times for eminent Americans a Hall of Fame.

In the above analysis we have viewed our eminent people from the dual position of quantity and quality, or, as it has been expressed, perspiration and inspiration. Another view is that of the relative value of intellect and character. A number of names have been omitted because they were notorious and corrupt, and others because their energies seemed to be predominantly physical and not in large measure intellectual. Some examples of these will be recorded in what follows. And the reader with a detective's instinct can find other names which he would omit for similar reasons. But let us suppose that a man of great ability and influence in the community does have an unsavory affair with a woman or with the handling of public finances—one such incident in a life of 70 or 80 years—are we to "black-ball" him in ostracism for this reason? It is a case of "Let the innocent among you throw the first stone." (John 8:7, per Moffatt) Several lives have ended in suicide or in many years of painful remorse and self-recrimination after such episodes. Let the reader not be too surprised, therefore, if he makes such a discovery among the names included in the list of Americans of high intellectual ability.

Another element in this matter of selecting the list of 1,000 names is the relative nature of morality. Our record includes over 300 years,

although 95 per cent were born within a period of 150 years and 86 per cent within 125 years. Within these few generations America has changed from a wilderness with an expanding frontier to a nation in which most of the people live in cities. Actions which were commonly indulged in during the "carpetbag" days of Reconstruction following the Civil War would no more be countenanced to-day than dueling or chattel slavery or hanging for witchcraft. This factor may be indulgently borne in mind by the careful student of our list. Indeed, the people who endeavor to live at all times far in advance of the moral code of their contemporaries, we call reformers. We would not wish to have only reformers on the list of eminent people. Furthermore, as one of the American reformers said "If you wish to succeed in reform, you must have only one subject at a time to which to devote your energies." Even in this field it would appear that specialization has been found desirable.

The present undertaking was begun as long ago as 1928; and the first list of 1,000 most distinguished names was made from the *Cyclopedia of American Biography*; with a notation of the amount of space given in *Chambers Encyclopedia*. Other more pressing matters intervened; and it was not until 1941 that an independent list of names was tabulated from the *Dictionary of American Biography* ("D.A.B.").

This publication in 21 volumes was in course of preparation during the years 1926-1936 and includes 13,633 names. They were either citizens of the United States, or, in the colonial period, those of corresponding position. It was instituted under the auspices of the American Council of Learned Societies (founded in 1919). The general plan was similar to that of the *British Dictionary of National Biography*, compiled over the years 1885-1900 and covering 27,195 biographies. It is this British publication that was used by Havelock Ellis in his "Study of British Genius" (1904, revised and enlarged in 1926).

- My first list from the D.A.B. included 1,170 names, chiefly those with  $1\frac{1}{2}$  or more pages each. Notes were made of descriptive material from the *Encyclopedia Britannica* (if any). One observation derived from the use of four encyclopedic sources is the wide difference of opinion as to the merit of the respective characters. For example, J.S. Copley (who appears among the *British geniuses*) was given six pages in the D.A.B. and only one seventh of a page in the *Britannica*. A.G. Bell, with four pages in the D.A.B. had one sixth of a page in the *Britannica*. On the other hand, T.H. Benton had  $2\frac{1}{2}$  pages in the D.A.B. and one full large page in the *Britannica*, a much greater proportion.

My list of names was based essentially upon that of the D.A.B. which was given priority over the tabulations which I had made formerly. A few lives were included because they were well recorded in both the Cyclopaedia of American Biography and the Britannica, although given only a page in the D.A.B. After deleting names found inappropriate for inclusion, there were 960 lives that remained; thus 210 had been omitted for various reasons, to be referred to later. In order to round out the list to 1,000, a random choice of 40 names was made from those with only  $1\frac{1}{4}$  pages in the D.A.B. The list finally adopted is not intended to be perfect and there must always be considerable difference of opinion for a substantial fringe of (a) those included and (b) those excluded. This applies to any list. Is it not possible that even St. Peter makes an error occasionally in dealing with large numbers of people on the basis of a written record!

In the introduction to the D.A.B. it was pointed out that a man who lived to be 85 would for that very reason tend to occupy more space than one who died at 35. This in itself inevitably leads to a spurious correlation between "genius" and length of life. Thus we know that jurists tend to live longer than carpenters, if only for the simple fact that one does not usually become elevated to the bench until nearly 50 years of age, at which time the average carpenter will have had 25 or 30 years of activity in his occupation. This element should be borne in mind in studying the chapter on Duration of Life.

Secondly, it was noted in the D.A.B. that the lives which engendered the most controversy would have longer articles describing them than those lives which were calm and of even tenor. Thus a spurious factor would be introduced; namely, for the "genius" to seem irritable, or, on the other hand, for pugnacious, cantankerous people to be recorded as "geniuses". This factor should be considered in dealing with the chapter on Pathology.

Some allowance has been made for these factors in the process of sifting to which reference has been made. Before coming to the 1,000 names selected as Americans of high intellectual ability (sometimes called "genius"), the following notes refer to names which have been omitted for the reasons stated.

*Names Excluded.* First, I hasten to state that no one is included who has not died. This is an important essential if controversy with one's friends about distinguished citizens of to-day is to be avoided. Furthermore one's judgment about contemporaries is more apt to be warped and to lack perspective.

(1) It was my first hope to include only those born in the United

States or born elsewhere of United States parents. But this would mean omitting too many names of undeniable eminence in American history. So the rule was relaxed, particularly for the colonial period, so as to include certain persons of eminence who had spent, as a rule, at least half of their lifetime in this country. On this basis it was still found necessary to exclude the following 40 familiar names among others: Louis Agassiz, William Bradford, E. Caruso, Champlain, Cheverus, G. Clinton (1686), J. Cotton, Crèvecoeur, R. Croker, R. Dinwiddie, Patrick Egan, J. Endecott, J. Ericsson, T. Gage, E. C. Genet, H. E. Holst, Thomas Hooker, H. Hudson, J. J. Hughes, William Kidd, Lafayette, La Salle, G. F. List, Francis Lovelace, R. C. Maclaurin, Marquette, R. Mather, P. Minuit, H. Noguchi, William Osler, Ponce de Leon, C. Pulaski, Edward Randolph (1632), J. B. Rochambeau, George Sandys, William Shirley, Alexander Spotswood, H. M. Stanley, F. von Steuben, P. Stuyvesant.

(2) Names have been omitted which were included by Havelock Ellis in his "Study of British Genius." Even though they lived most of their lives in America they were excluded on the ground of being in the British group, and that the two groups should, so far as practicable, be mutually exclusive. The following ten household names of early American history are among those so omitted:—

J. S. Copley, Frances A. Kemble, J. E. Oglethorpe, Thomas Paine, William Penn, Hugh Peter, Thomas Pownall, Henry Vane, George Whitefield, Roger Williams.

After scores of summaries had been made and the book nearly completed, I discovered that through inadvertence John Winthrop (1588) was included not only in the American list but also in the British group. It would be such a difficult task to remove this and substitute another life, that I have left the matter without adjustment.

(3) Names were omitted of traitors, criminals, people of notoriety rather than fame, of great weakness of character, or as emotional and physical in expression rather than intellectual. The 14 names that follow were omitted because of some such inferences in the biographical material which was available:—

Oakes Ames, Daniel Boone, Junius B. Booth, John Brown, Kit Carson, Anthony Comstock, W. W. Holden, Carry Nation, T. C. Platt, Pocahontas, Pontiac, N. Sacco, W. M. Tweed, William Walker.

Some of these were passed by with especial regret because stories from their colorful lives enriched many an hour of reading in the days of our youth.

(4) People were excluded whose eminence was due to sheer luck,

some single fortuitous incident, or advancement influenced by powerful friends or relatives. Of this character were the following 4 names:

R. H. Anderson, John Armstrong, Sir William Phips, William Tryon.

(5) No persons were included who died after their section of the Dictionary of American Biography was completed. This date ranged from 1930 to 1934. It seems probable that the following 12 persons and others would be included were it not for this circumstance:—

*Jane Addams* (1860-1935)\*, William E. Borah (1865-1939), Calvin Coolidge (1872-1933), T. A. Edison (1847-1931), O. W. Holmes, the jurist (1841-1935), A. W. Mellon (1855-1937), Adolph S. Ochs (1858-1935), John D. Rockefeller (1839-1937), Elihu Root (1845-1937), William A. Sunday (1871-1935), Elihu Thomson (1853-1937), F. H. Vizetelly (1864-1938).

The above exclusions total 80 names, but they are not all that were omitted. They, however, illustrate the nature of the procedure followed. The distinct contributions to American life made by many of those listed above will give a measure of one's regret in omitting them.

In Appendix A there is a complete alphabetical list of the 1,000 names included in the present investigation. Their dates of birth and death are given for purposes of identification. Occasionally there are disputed dates, particularly for birth and during the earlier periods such as the 15th and 16th centuries. In several such cases I have entered what seemed to be the most probable information based upon such facts as were available. The list includes all the Presidents of the United States who had died prior to the preparation of the D.A.B. It includes all but nine of the Vice Presidents and all but six of the Secretaries of State. All of the Chief Justices of the U. S. Supreme Court are in it, and many of the Associate Justices. Of the 73 members of the Hall of Fame of New York University there are ten who are *not* included in the present list of 1,000 eminent Americans. The four most distinguished of these ten have been mentioned above—Louis Agassiz because only 25 of his 68 years were spent in America; William Penn and Roger Williams because they were in the British Dictionary and in Havelock Ellis's list of British Genius; and Daniel Boone because his contribution, while colorful, was apparently not of high intellectual quality. His emergence into fame seems to have had its origin in a few lines devoted to him by Lord Byron in his poem "Don Juan." The other six names in the Hall of Fame, which I have not included, were granted from  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a page to  $1\frac{1}{4}$  pages each in the D.A.B. In

---

\*Throughout this book names in italic are of women.

the opinion of the editors they were therefore of minor rank. For my purposes they were on the borderline, along with several hundred others of equal prestige, who had to be excluded in order to keep the total down to 1,000 men and women.

Incidentally the committee in charge of the Hall of Fame at New York University has so far excluded many Americans of distinctly greater eminence than the six names just referred to as omitted from my list. Thus they have omitted eight Presidents of the United States, among whom are T. W. Wilson\*, T. Roosevelt\* and Taft\*. They have also omitted William James and Henry James, Winfield Scott, J. G. Blaine, Calhoun, Carnegie\*, S. P. Chase, Douglas, Mary B. Eddy, C. W. Eliot\*, La Farge, Latrobe, Josiah Royce, Seward, Thoreau, Greeley, Houston, La Follette\* and many others of equal ability and eminence.

In Appendix G the 541 Americans who were granted two or more pages in the D.A.B. are listed according to the amount of space there recorded. The 459 which had less than two pages each are not listed; nearly all of them had about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  pages each. There were four lives with 16 to 18 pages—T. Jefferson, G. Washington, A. Lincoln and T. W. Wilson. Ten had 7 to 10 pages—Franklin, William James, Madison, John Marshall, J. Q. Adams, T. Roosevelt, Andrew Jackson, D. Webster, Winfield Scott and Walt Whitman; 49 had six pages; 81 had 4 or 5 pages; 202 had  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 3 pages and 195 had 2 pages each.

While more than half of the men appear in this tabulation of greater distinction, only one-third of the women are represented; nine out of twenty-seven. These are Mary B. Eddy (6 pages), Clara Barton (3 pages), Amy Lowell ( $2\frac{1}{2}$  pages) and at two pages each, S. B. Anthony, D. L. Dix, S. M. Fuller, A. E. F. Palmer, E. S. P. Ward and Elinor M. Wylie. In the opinion of the editors the founder of the Christian Science church was by far the most distinguished of the American women who died prior to 1930. At her death, aged 89, she left three great achievements:— a religious organization of 100,000 members, a book having sold 400,000 copies and an estate of \$2 $\frac{1}{2}$  millions.

Appendix G reveals that the five most distinguished Americans were statesmen, although at least four of these would have achieved eminence from their other activities. William James was the most eminent philosopher; John Marshall, jurist; Walt Whitman, poet. Next to George Washington the other generals are outranked by Winfield

---

\* The six names indicated with a \* have died within the last 25 years and thus are as yet ineligible to the Hall of Fame.

Scott, closely followed, however, by Grant and Lee. Henry Adams and George Bancroft stand highest among historians, and S. L. Clements ("Mark Twain") with J. F. Cooper and Henry James among the writers of novels. H. W. Beecher, J. Edwards (1703) and Mary B. Eddy are most prominent among the clergymen. Among educators after T. Woodrow Wilson we find Charles W. Eliot. The leading essayists are Emerson, Holmes, Thoreau and Washington Irving. The artists are led by LaFarge and Whistler; sculptors by St. Gaudens and architects by Latrobe. The leading physician is Beaumont, who for so many years studied the workings of the human digestive system by means of a window into the stomach of a patient who had been shot through the abdomen. Farragut leads the naval officers. The three leading naturalists stand together—Audubon, Burbank and Burroughs. Among men of wealth and philanthropy Nelson W. Aldrich (who was also a statesman) and Andrew Carnegie stand in a class by themselves, followed at some distance by Leland Stanford, founder of the university in California which bears his name.

In a later chapter, which deals with Wars and Epidemics, I show the distribution of the dates of birth and of death throughout the decades and centuries of American history.

The determination of the list of 1,000 Americans of high intellectual ability was the first necessary step in the present inquiry. It is, however, but a first step and entirely subsidiary to the main purpose of the undertaking which forms the subject of this book. Any lack of success at this point is of little importance in regard to the chief aim in view. That purpose is to discover some of the biological characteristics—both as individuals and as groups of individuals—of Americans of high intellectual ability. I would endeavor to approach the man of genius as an individual, much as Dr. Toulouse of France did years ago in the case of Emile Zola, for example. At the same time I shall present a number of statistical tables to consider the lives in groups which will be so far as possible relatively homogeneous. The one view is that of the psychiatrist and psychologist; the other is that of the anthropologist and statistician. The study is therefore biological in the widest sense of that term.

The preparation of the list of eminent persons was difficult enough, but was a light task compared to that of finding the facts upon which the further investigation should proceed. Unfortunately the biographers were seldom familiar with biological methods and apparently the editors neglected to give them a simple list of instructions covering the methods to be followed. Such rules should have reminded the biogra-

phers to mention whether the man married, and if so at what age or date, how many children he had, his position among his parents' children, some simple facts about his wife and her parents, his cause of death and his personal appearance, whether tall, thin, dark in hue or the reverse. Many of these simple facts have been omitted in a distressingly large number of the biographies, and one can not know whether it is because of careless neglect or because the fact is completely unknown. Often, when they are mentioned, one has to read the entire article in order to find the fact, as there was no uniform system of presentation. These are some of the difficulties which had to be faced; and which have placed an artificial limitation upon the completeness of data in many of the tabulations. One can only hope that future biographers will make the path easier for similar researches which may be made in the years to come.

One more consideration may be mentioned in closing this chapter, and that is that, in view of the subject matter, methods of meticulous precision and endeavors toward absolute accuracy are out of place in the present research. It will be observed in the succeeding chapters that I have avoided as far as possible over-refinement of material of this character.



## II.

### PLACE OF ORIGIN

*The determination of place of origin—Birthplaces of grandfathers—Four American centers or foci producing ability—New England, New York, Virginia and Carolina—Early history of discovery and settlement—European origin important also, particularly British—Comparison with general population—American origins related to population and also area—Influence of large bodies of water—Women of ability—Effect of climate in south enervating—Depressing effect of life in a big city—Distribution of ability within the four foci—Possible fallacies investigated—Celtic and Nordic elements in genius—Occupational distribution by foci of ability—Statesmen predominate in the south especially—Authors and poets in New England—Clergymen from Europe, especially Ireland—Lawyers from the Virginia focus—Military leaders in Virginia, New York and Britain—Scientists in the New York focus and Germany—Capitalists in New York and New England—Educators in Massachusetts and inventors in Connecticut—Artists from Europe—Actors from Britain—Women from New York and New England—Americans of ability born in 1820 and later much more from the New York focus and Germany—Decline of high ability in the southern foci.*

The place of birth is the usual test which is applied in determining a man's origin. It is, however, very crude and unsatisfactory, for it is dependent upon the incident of travel or the convenience of hospitals. In Havelock Ellis's "Study of British Genius" the places of birth of the four grandparents were used (or formed the ideal sought after) in a rather elaborate subdivision into various counties and districts of Great Britain. In the present report the same general plan was followed after some experimentation with other methods. In advance I saw the necessity of omitting the grandmothers from consideration because their places of origin were almost never specified in the Dictionary of American Biography. It has been possible, however, to note in many cases the origin of the father's father and of the mother's father. There

were approximately 800 of the former and 400 of the latter. Within the United States I have paid attention to the state, differentiating those specified as "old colonial stock" from those not so specified. If all the facts were available the former would be a larger proportion than indicated. Outside of the United States the country only has been noted, as it was impractical to pay attention to the counties or other districts within the British Isles, other than to differentiate wherever possible between North Ireland and South Ireland.

There were 489 lives whose paternal grandfathers were stated to be of "old colonial stock." This is 55 per cent of the 881 eminent men and women who were born within the United States. That this, although incomplete, is a high proportion will be realized when we remember that the earliest colonials were all necessarily of foreign birth, and that those in the second colonial generation of necessity had grandparents of foreign birth.

In tabulating the evidence as to place of origin I have used a system of marks. An eminent American for whom the origin of both grandfathers is known would be entitled to two marks, these being divided according to the respective states or countries. Where the evidence was less explicit the number of marks was correspondingly fewer.

There were 1,194 grandfathers for whom the information as to origin was available. Of these 38 per cent came from New England, 71 per cent from the United States (including New England), 19 per cent from Great Britain and 10 per cent from Germany, France, other parts of Europe or Canada and the West Indies. The detailed information upon which this chapter is based appears in Appendix D, in which also the place of birth is indicated.

There is considerable interest in noting the states of origin in more detail than has so far been described. In Table 1 the states are shown arranged geographically from New England moving south and west.

TABLE 1  
Place of Origin of Eminent Americans  
States of the United States  
(Men and Women Together)

State	Number of Lives		
	"Old Colonial Stock"	Others	Total
Massachusetts	222	38	260
Connecticut	71	24	95
New Hampshire	24	4	28
Rhode Island	19	5	24
Maine	11	1	12
Vermont	13	6	19
New England (N.S.)	5	9	14
Total New England	365	87	452
New York	73	19	92
Pennsylvania	50	28	78
New Jersey	12	11	23
Delaware	8	1	9
Maryland	16	10	26
Virginia	51	45	96
West Virginia	5	1	6
North Carolina	5	5	10
South Carolina	10	9	19
Georgia	6	2	8
Ohio	9	2	11
Kentucky	2	4	6
Illinois	2	0	2
Indiana	2	0	2
Michigan	1	0	1
Tennessee	0	1	1
Total United States	617	225	842
N.S. = Not Specified.			

The first observation to be made from this tabulation is the pre-dominant position of New England, and more particularly Massachusetts in the production of Americans of high ability. After Massachusetts (260), there comes Virginia (96) closely followed by Connecticut (95) and New York State (92), and in fifth position Pennsylvania (78). After these,—the big five—there is a wide margin. In fact, the rest of New England was for long period settled as an overflow area from those who originally came to Plymouth, Salem or Boston on the eastern shore of Massachusetts. Similarly New Jersey, Delaware and Ohio acted as overflow centers for those who came first to New York or Philadelphia. And, again, Maryland, West Virginia and Kentucky

held the similar relationship to Virginia. Further south there is another center in South Carolina flanked by North Carolina on one side and Georgia on the other.

At this point it may be useful to recall some of the early history of discovery and settlement in America. Columbus in 1492 discovered some of the West Indies and not the United States. The first eastern state to be settled from Europe was Florida, discovered in 1513 by Ponce de Leon. Then in 1521 South Carolina was discovered jointly by Francisco Gordillo and Pedro de Quexos. Nearly a century later (1607) John Smith (one of the 1000 on our list) established the first permanent English settlement in America at Jamestown, Virginia (named after the then King). This was afflicted with a heavy mortality due to disease and the hot climate during the summer months. The settlement at Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1620 also had its troubles, but with a more invigorating climate prospered better. New York was first settled by the Dutch in 1624; and Pennsylvania by William Penn in 1681. Connecticut, although now the third smallest state (after Rhode Island and Delaware), had the advantage of being settled both by the Dutch from New York and by the Puritans from Massachusetts (1635). New Jersey and Delaware were independently settled by the Dutch in 1630 and the Swedes in 1638.

The first impression which this brief historical review gives in reference to the above table is that in the production of high ability those sections which got started first produced the most.

Before proceeding to a more detailed study of the facts which are crudely presented in Table 1, attention may be turned to the units of ability which had their origin outside of the United States. As has been noted in discussing the list of 1000 names, consideration was given to the omission of *all* such names. But this was not deemed appropriate in the case of a relatively young country such as the United States, although it was possible for Great Britain. As will be shown in a later chapter, the dates of birth of our 1000 people range from 1579 to 1885, a period of 306 years. The Constitution of the United States having been put into effect in March 1789, that year may be regarded as marking the end of the colonial period. This was 210 years after the first birth date and only 96 years prior to the last birth date. On this basis, therefore, as much as two-thirds of our history of American genius has been colonial history. If we were to use the dates of death, —which range from 1631 to 1934,—the proportions would be 158 years of colonial and 145 years of post-colonial period. With these figures in mind, it is indeed remarkable that as much as 71 per cent of the units of ability among our 1000 eminent Americans come from

the United States and only 29 per cent from elsewhere. The tabulation of these foreign elements is now given.

**TABLE 2**  
**Place of Origin of Eminent Americans**  
**Countries Outside of the United States**  
**(Men and Women Together)**

Country	Number of Lives
England	78
Ireland (N.S.)	59
North Ireland	16
South Ireland	6
Scotland	55
Wales	9
Great Britain	<hr/> 223
Germany	51
France	37
Holland	9
Switzerland	5
Other parts of Europe	18
Canada	6
West Indies and Bermuda	3
All Outside of United States	<hr/> <u>352</u>

N.S. = Not Specified.

In considering, for example, the figure of 78 opposite England in the above table, it will be remembered that it refers to grandfathers. The Eminent American may have been born in the United States or in England or elsewhere. His racial origin, however, according to the test which I have adopted, was English. Thus we are enabled in some extent to deal with the roots of the family tree rather than with its more obvious but (for our purposes) less significant branches only.

There were 81 persons from Ireland. Among those who were not specified as to North or South, there were 16 who were grandparents of American Clergymen. If we assume that these were *all* Catholic priests and all from the Catholic south, distributing the 43 others in proportions of 6 south to 16 north would give a total of 81 composed of 47 North and 34 South (now Eire). Most (58 per cent) of the 81 were, therefore, Ulstermen or, as they have been called, Scotch-Irish, a combination which has been a powerful force in America. Woodrow Wilson, for example, was North Irish on his father's side and Scotch on his mother's side.

If we compare the numbers for the respective sections with the population the results are remarkable. Using the population according to the latest censuses, the 223 lives from Great Britain may be allocated so as to give an "expected" number for each section, assuming that the lives were distributed in proportion to population. The ratio of the actual number of lives to this "expected" number gives an interesting contrast. This is shown in Table 3.

**TABLE 3**  
**Lives Originating in Great Britain**  
**Comparison of Numbers with the Latest Population**

Section	Present Popula- tion (Millions)	Propor- tion %	Number of Lives As to Origin	"Ex- pected" Number	Ratio of Actual to Expected %
England	37.4	76.2	78	169.8	46
North Ireland	1.3	2.6	47	5.8	810
South Ireland	3.0	6.1	34	13.6	250
Scotland	4.8	9.8	55	21.9	252
Wales	2.6	5.3	9	11.9	76
Total	<u>49.1</u>	<u>100.0</u>	<u>223</u>	<u>223.0</u>	<u>100</u>

This table shows that on the basis of population,—assuming that native ability in each section was equal per capita,—England gave less than half of its share while North Ireland gave eight times its proportion. For all of Ireland (north and south together) the contribution was over four times the proportionate share. Next to North Ireland, Scotland and South Ireland were most prolific as a source of American ability, with two and one-half times their share of British lives. The different language in Wales may partly account for its small contribution, which appears in the table as three-fourths of its proportionate share. It may reasonably be contended that the populations to use should be for a much earlier date. But even if the population for Ireland were taken as double the above figures, the contribution of Irish ability would still be relatively quite high as contrasted with that of England. It would still be twice the proportionate share based on that assumed population.

The lives from Great Britain (properly so called because Eire had not been separated at the time here under review) formed 63 per cent (nearly two-thirds) of all those from non-American sources. This is not unexpected when we consider the language barrier in the case of

Germany, France and other countries of Europe. The 18 lives designated as from "other parts of Europe" came from as many as twelve countries, ranging across the continent from Portugal to Russia and from Sweden to Greece and Italy. It is a remarkable coincidence that the numbers of lives allocated to Germany, France, Holland and Switzerland are in each case approximately one per million of population.

Returning now to the study of the units of ability which originated within the United States, a more accurate comparison can be made than merely the crude numbers for the respective states. The significance of the figures may be brought into focus by two methods. One compares the amount of ability with the general population and the other with the area of the state. For the former I have used the population in 1790 as published by the United States Bureau of the Census. The area used is the land and water area in 1930.

Before presenting this tabulation, I bring to attention a possible ambiguity which might occur in reference to the names and size of the respective states. We all remember that there were thirteen original states which formed the nucleus from which the United States were formed. What is not so well known is that the area of those states was for some time nearly three times as great as the area of the present states with the same names. Twenty-five of the present states and part of a twenty-sixth are included in the area which was in revolutionary days called Thirteen States.\* There is, therefore, an inevitable ambiguity in the designation of the state from which the grandfather originated. At one time "Massachusetts" included the present state of Maine, for example. A person born in 1850 in this latter area would be classed as "Maine," while one born in the same town in 1750 would at that early date appear under the heading "Massachusetts." This discrepancy, which applies to other sections in similar manner, does not, however, vitiate the general conclusions to be drawn from the tabulations. Wherever the information was available I have used the name of the present state, such as West Virginia instead of Virginia. I have the impression that the biographers in the D.A.B. have usually done this also, but I am not entirely certain that they have always done so.

---

\* Thus in addition to Massachusetts New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland, Delaware, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia (which now covers 322,621 square miles of land and water) there were included the present states of Maine, Vermont, Kentucky, West Virginia, Mississippi, Alabama, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin and part of Minnesota. The grand total of area was 892,135 square miles.

TABLE 4

Comparison of Ability and (A) Population and (B) Area of the State  
(Arranged by Rank)

(A)		(B)	
State	Amount of Ability per 100,000 Inhabitants in 1790	State	Amount of Ability per 1,000 sq. miles (land and water) in 1930
Massachusetts	68.6	Massachusetts	31.3
Connecticut	40.0	Rhode Island	20.0
Rhode Island	34.7	Connecticut	19.0
New York	27.1	New Hampshire	3.0
Vermont	22.4	Delaware	2.8
New Hampshire	20.0	New Jersey	2.8
Pennsylvania	18.0	Maryland	2.1
Delaware	15.3	Vermont	2.0
Virginia and West Virginia	13.7	New York	1.9
New Jersey	12.5	Pennsylvania	1.7
Maine	12.4	Virginia and West Virginia	1.5
Georgia	9.6	South Carolina	.6
Maryland	8.1	Maine	.4
Kentucky	8.1	Ohio	.3
South Carolina	7.6	North Carolina	.2
North Carolina	2.5	Georgia	.1
		Kentucky	.1
		Indiana	.1
		Tennessee	.1
		Illinois	.0
		Michigan	.0

(Chart A)

The average date of birth of the 1,000 eminent people was 1801, and that of their grandfathers was probably about 1750. The above comparison by population is probably the more significant of the two. There has been some improvement over the first crude tabulation of lives by states. For Massachusetts ranked 11 to 1 over Rhode Island there, while in the present table the two states are more nearly on a par with each other. The last four states arranged as to area and Ohio do not appear in the first half of the above table as 1790 was too early for them to be recorded.

The question may be asked why the area of the respective states used in forming the second section of the table is the land and water



area. I have used this for two reasons: It is the better known area and also I recall some comparisons of per capita wealth by states which I made some years ago. When the states are arranged by per capita wealth or bank deposits, it was observed that practically all those that rank high have water near them in great quantities. It may be the Atlantic Ocean in the East, the Pacific Ocean in the West, the Great Lakes in the North or the Gulf of Mexico in the South. Whether this is due to the easy access to a cheap form of transportation, or perhaps also in part to the effect of the humidity on the "fluidity" and flexibility of the human mind I do not attempt to say. That it is not entirely transportation may be seen from the fact that the presence of a great river, such as the Mississippi, Missouri or Ohio, is not usually associated with great wealth to nearly the same degree as that of larger bodies of water. The fact remains, as may be easily verified from the official reports of the Federal Government dealing with either total wealth or bank deposits. Professor Ellsworth Huntington (in a personal letter) states that according to his studies "the conditions of health on the seashore are generally better than in corresponding climates of the interior." Incidentally, in passing, it is to be observed that Kentucky and Tennessee are the only states in the above tabulation which do not border on a large body of water, and they are very near the bottom of the list. At first thought it might seem that Vermont and New Hampshire are also bereft of water contact. But Vermont borders on Lake Champlain, which is over 100 miles long and in places 12 miles wide; this is the largest body of fresh water east of the Great Lakes. As for New Hampshire it borders on the Atlantic Ocean for about 20 miles at its southeastern corner near Portsmouth where early settlers landed in 1623. About three-fourths of the population of the state reside in the six southern counties, which are also the wealthiest and most prolific of energy.

For the eminent women on the list there were 25 units of ability specified and 60 per cent of these were in New England as against 37 per cent for men. The tabulation by states is as follows:—

TABLE 5

## Place of Origin of Eminent American Women

State or Country *	Number of Lives
Massachusetts	9
New York	6
Connecticut	2
Rhode Island	2
New Hampshire	2
Pennsylvania	2
Scotland	1
Wales	1
	—
	25
	—

If these were to be rearranged as to population and area Rhode Island would rank first and Massachusetts second, followed by New York, Connecticut and New Hampshire. But the numbers are too small to justify such refinements.

In considering the best methods of testing place of origin I had some doubts as to whether the use of grandparents would be as appropriate in a young country as it was in Great Britain. As an independent check I compared the data for place of birth of the eminent American with the population in 1790. In general the results merely served to confirm the more significant ones derived above. New England stood first with 33 births per 100,000 inhabitants; New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Ohio and Delaware as a unit had 24; Virginia, West Virginia, Maryland and Kentucky together had 11; while the Carolinas and Georgia had 8. The achievement in the Carolina focus reveals the quality of the strong French Huguenot stock. However, as Ellsworth Huntington has shown in his "Civilization and Climate" the warmer regions of the Southern States have lagged far behind the more vigorous North in the production of people of energy and the driving power so often associated with great achievement. It is a curious circumstance that the path of discovery and first settlement began in the south at Florida and proceeded progressively northward along the eastern coast. The settlers always had Indians to contend with, but as they advanced northward they were less afflicted with malaria and other fevers and the depressing effects of intense heat. Thus the pyramid of achievement, as revealed in the last two tables has its weight and substance largely in New England and the adjacent areas, with its relatively small area in the more enervating South. We now see that the sections which were settled first have

not in the long run accomplished the most, chiefly, I believe, because of the handicaps of climate.

The two New England states which were not separately specified among the first thirteen colonial states were Maine and Vermont. I found that there were 25 eminent Americans born in Maine as against only 10 grandfathers. This difference may possibly be due in part at least to the change in terminology during the two generations interval between the respective dates of birth of the grandsons as compared with the grandfathers. The corresponding figures for Vermont, 13 and 9, did not show so large a variance.

The relative position of New York State and Pennsylvania is higher on the basis of population than on that of area. This may be due to the two large cities—New York City and Philadelphia not having reached metropolitan proportions in 1790. While many distinguished people are born in a big metropolitan center, it may be so largely by accident of birth, the presence of hospitals or good hotels. But there are very few eminent people whose grandparents were born in such a metropolis. As Havelock Ellis pointed out in referring to Cantlie's "Degeneration Among Londoners" (1885), "A great metropolis swiftly kills those whom it attracts." To quote further, "Dr. Harry Campbell ("Causation of Disease", p. 245) among 200 London born children found two or three whose parents and grandparents were born and bred in London, and these children were very delicate."

Upon the basis of the above tabulations, supplemented by a knowledge of the individuals, as will be seen by studying Appendix B, it may be inferred that there are four rather distinct foci of intellectual ability in America. Their spear-heads, pointing westward, are respectively, at Boston, New York City, Richmond, Va. and Charleston, S.C. They may be called the New England focus, the New York focus, the Virginia focus and the Carolina focus.

The New England focus overlaps a little in Connecticut with the New York area, but in the main it is independent and by far the largest and most influential of the foci. This is the most northern of the districts of distinct ability, and there are 110 names on the list which are known to fall wholly within this area. The record is no doubt incomplete. They are H. B. Adams, J. Adams, J. Q. Adams, Alcott, N. W. Aldrich, T. B. Aldrich, Bancroft, Beecher, Brewer, Brooks, Brownell, Bryant, Burbank, Burr, Butler, Channing, Choate, Coues, Cushing, F. Dana, Dwight, Edmunds, Eliot, Emerson, Evarts, Farmer, C. W. Field, D. D. Field, E. Field, S. J. Field, Ford, Garfield, Gilman, Goodwin, P. S. Grant, Gray, E. E. Hale, W. G. Hale, G. S.

Hall, Hawthorne, Hayes, H. L. Higginson, I. Hill, Holmes, Homer, Hull, Hunt, C. P. Huntington, Jordan, Kent, Langley, Lawrence, Longfellow, J. R. Lowell, Marcy, Miles, D. L. Moody, J. P. Morgan, Motley, Nichols, Norton, Olney, H. G. Otis, J. Otis, R. T. Paine, G. H. Palmer, H. W. Parker, U. Parsons, B. Peirce, Percival, Platt, Poland, N. Porter, F. W. Putnam, Rhodes, H. H. Rogers, J. Rogers, Rotch, E. Sargent, Sill, Silliman, E. H. Smith, Joseph Smith, Stanford, Stiles, W. W. Story, *Stowe*, Taft, A. Tappan, L. Tappan, Thoreau, Thompson, Ticknor, J. Trumbull (1750), Wade, Waite, *E. S. P. Ward*, Warner, W. F. Warren, E. Watson, N. Webster, Wheaton, J. Wheeler, Wheelwright, A. D. White, E. Whitney, J. D. Whitney, W. D. Whitney, Wood and Woodberry.

Although David S. Jordan and Leland Stanford's names will forever be associated with California, the above list reveals that they were in fact of New England stock on both sides of the family. Presidents Garfield and Taft are usually regarded as sons of Ohio, where they were born, but they were of the New England focus. The name of J. P. Morgan, as perpetuated also by his son, has become largely a synonym for the power of Wall Street in New York City; yet he was a scion of New England.

The New York focus, which is the next in size and also in a southward direction from New England, may be regarded as including New York State, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Delaware and Ohio. There are 31 names on the list which are known to fall wholly within this area. They are Bascom, Biddle, Breese, Cassatt, Day, Fairbanks, Frick, Fullerton, Halleck, Harriman, Hoffman, Isherwood, *Jacobi*, Lea, McKean, McKim, Meade, *A. E. F. Palmer*, Pennell, Poe, L. F. Post, Pyle, Rose, Rosecrans, Say, Starrett, Sternberg, Van Dyke, Wanamaker, Woolsey and *Wylie*.

The names of Biddle and Wanamaker have long been closely identified with Philadelphia and the latter also with New York City. Harriman, McKim and Starrett have been household words in New York for many decades. Although Edgar A. Poe was born in Boston and lived many years in Baltimore, his origin was definitely within the New York focus.

The third great focus of intellectual ability in America is a little further south—the Virginia focus. It includes the states of Maryland, West Virginia and Kentucky as well as the mother state Virginia. There are 27 names on the list which are known to fall wholly within this district. They are Bradford, J. E. Brown, Brownlow, Clay, Elkins, Floyd, W. A. Hammond, W. H. Harrison, T. Jefferson, R. M. John-

son, R. E. Lee, A. Lincoln, Lewis, McCormick, H. Marshall, J. Marshall, Morrow, T. N. Page, E. Randolph, J. Randolph, Safford, Skinner, Taney, J. Tyler, H. White, W. L. Wilson and Yates.

For many years there has been friendly rivalry between Ohio and Virginia to see which state best deserved the title of "builder of Presidents." It is interesting to observe that upon the basis of origin here used there was no United States President derived wholly from the focus of which Ohio is a part, while four appear in the Virginia district. Benjamin Harrison was born in Ohio, but of old colonial Virginia stock on his father's side. As many as five Presidents were recorded as entirely within the New England focus.

The fourth district in size is also the furthest south, and includes not only South Carolina but also the flanking states of Georgia and North Carolina. The original force here was of French-Huguenot migration. There were eight eminent Americans who were known to have originated entirely within this focus of intellectual life. These are J. A. Campbell, R. Y. Hayne, Lamar, C. C. Pinckney, T. Pinckney, Walter Reed, Rhett and Tillman.

There were five women in the 176 names recorded for the four foci; three of these were in the New York area, and two in the New England district; none having been identified as wholly from either of the more southern areas.

It will be noted that all four of these foci of American intellect border upon the eastern seaboard. There was no evidence of any similar intellectual power originating among the Pacific states of the west coast nor in the great grain and cotton areas of the Mississippi valley. The Pacific coast had relatively few settlers until the great gold rush of 1849 and thus developed on a large scale too late to contribute grandparents of eminent Americans who died before 1934. There were, indeed, eight people on the list who were born in Louisiana of the deep south; seven others were born in Wisconsin of the north central area. But all of these were either derived from eastern stock or of unknown origin. There were also thirteen other states which have not been listed above which contributed a total of 35 births of eminent Americans, but no such state was outstanding compared to those already named. Quite possibly a study similar to this if made a century hence would show a very different distribution of American intellectual ability.

In May 1943 Professor Edward L. Thorndike reported the rank of the various States in being the *birthplace* of "superior" persons. He used listing in *Who's Who in America*, *American Men of Science* and

Leaders in Education as evidence of superiority and compared the numbers of births with the populations between 1870 and 1900. The New England States ranked high but so did six Western States—Utah (ranking first), Idaho, Colorado, North Dakota, South Dakota and Wyoming. The ten lowest States were all Southern, the lowest being Louisiana.

Why is it that the New England focus had such a large number of eminent Americans who originated wholly within it? A possible artificial factor may explain some of it; that is that people in that area may have been more interested in genealogy than the others, and thus have recorded the ancestry of the father and the mother relatively more frequently. It is easy to measure this contingency by comparing for each district the number wholly therein with the entire number which includes also those partially located therein. This appears in Table 6.

TABLE 6  
Comparison of Those Wholly In the Focus and Those  
Wholly or Partly Therein

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
Focus	Number Partly or Wholly Therein	Number Wholly Therein	Ratio (1) (2) ÷	"Expected" Number i.e. (2)(1) times (1)	Excess (2)-(4)	Population in 1790 (millions)	Area in 1930 (1000 sq. mi. unit) 
New England	452	110	24.3%	95	+15	1.01	56.4
New York	213	31	14.5	45	-14	1.02	145.9
Virginia	134	27	20.2	28	-1	1.14	119.7
Carolina	37	8	21.6	8	0	.73	142.7
	<hr/> 836	<hr/> 176	<hr/> 21.0	<hr/> 176	<hr/> 0		
Indiana,							
Illinois							
Michigan	6						
Tennessee	—						
Grand Total of United States	<hr/> 842						

The 176 lives recorded in the above paragraphs as wholly within the four foci composed 21 per cent of the 836 lives wholly or partially located therein. Applying this percentage to the respective numbers for each district gives an "expected" number as shown in column

(4) of Table 6. While New England has an excess of 15 it is almost entirely balanced by the deficit in the New York area. The figures in column (4) show what the numbers would be if each area gave as full information about maternal ancestry as each other district. In Carolina there would be no change and in the Virginia focus only a very small one. It is the New York focus which has had the greatest proportion of intermixture, as befits the cosmopolitan nature of two great metropolitan centers. The hypothesis may have some validity, therefore, but it does not remove the pyramidal appearance of the figures as we pass from north to south. While column (4) is not so steep as column (2) it is of the same general appearance and character. The New England area would still furnish more than half of the intellectual ability of the entire country.

The population in 1790, as recorded in column (6), shows approximately the same numbers for each focus except Carolina, which had about 30 per cent fewer people than the others. When we turn to the areas in 1930, column (7), there are again three foci of about equal extent, and New England is much smaller than any of the other three areas. Thus it cannot be contended that we have "loaded the dice" by including all of New England in one district, nor, I think, in any other manner. From this table it may be noted that in the four foci have been included all but six lives who originated within the United States, and that they were distributed over four mid-western states.

Much is being written and said these days about purity of race and of blood. It must be disheartening to those who glorify science and regard it as omniscient and ultimate to realize that the leading anthropologists of America hold opinions on this matter which are quite the opposite of those held by the similar groups of scientists in Germany. The prevailing American opinion is that there is no such thing as a pure race and that we are all "mongrels." In fact there is reason for pride in this view, for mixtures of racial lines are believed to be a source of strength and vitality. The Scotch-Irish combination is one which has been of great ability in America and elsewhere. The intellectual and sometimes ponderous nature of the Scot when combined in one person with the quick sensibility and responsiveness of the Irish makes for a well-rounded achievement. In other words, when we find the Nordic and Celtic elements working together in the same individual in harmonious effectiveness the stage is set for the release of high ability.

The three great civilizations of Europe, the English, French and German, have each been built upon such twin pillars of diverse com-

position. There would be much interest in tracing such elements in the lives of the eminent Americans before us, and there may be opportunity to observe some of the cases, but a thorough study would be long and much of it must be left to the reader or other investigators. Those interested may read the chapter "The Celtic Spirit in Literature" in Havelock Ellis's "Study of British Genius" (1926 edition). At this point it seems more profitable to consider the distribution by district of some of the principal occupational groups.

The procedure is simple. Combining the first two tables in this chapter—Tables 1 and 2—we have 1194 lives distributed as follows into the principal centers of origin of American ability.

TABLE 7  
Place of Origin of Eminent Americans  
In Ten Sections  
(Men and Women Together)

Section	Number of Lives	Percentage of Total
New England Focus	452	37.8
New York Focus	213	17.8
Virginia Focus	134	11.2
Carolina Focus	37	3.1
England	78	6.5
Ireland	81	6.8
Scotland	55	4.6
Germany	51	4.3
France	37	3.1
All others	56	4.8
	<hr/> 1194 <hr/>	<hr/> 100.0 <hr/>

For each occupational group we may obtain an "expected" number of lives in each focus by applying the above percentages to the total number of lives in the group. Where the size of the data warrant it, ratios of actual to expected may then be derived. Usually where there are less than ten lives in any section it is not worth while forming such a ratio. The procedure is now illustrated for the largest occupational class, it being thought unnecessary to show the corresponding details for the smaller groups, although they will be discussed where the results are significant.



TABLE 8

## Statesmen, Politicians and Diplomats By Place of Origin

Section	Number of Lives		Ratio of Actual to Expected
	Actual	"Expected"	
New England Focus	92	114.3	81%
New York Focus	45	53.8	83
Virginia Focus	68	33.8	201
Carolina Focus	20	9.3	215
England	15	19.5	78
Ireland	18	20.6	86
Scotland	16	13.8	116
Germany	6	12.9	—
France	9	9.4	—
All Others	13	14.6	—
	<hr/> 302	<hr/> 302.0	<hr/> 100%

It becomes evident in this tabulation (Table 8) that the Carolina and Virginia districts have contributed twice the normal proportion of statesmen and other servants of the government. In fact in each of these southern foci more than half of their elements of ability have gone into this illustrious branch of public service. In Carolina it was 20 out of 37 lives and in the Virginia district 68 out of 134. Scotland is the only other contributor which is not below par in this respect. This is one of the very few examples in which the New England focus has been definitely placed in the background, when considered in proportion to its total contribution to all occupations.

Among the best known statesmen from the Carolina sector was President James K. Polk of the North Carolina colonial stock. It may not be generally recalled that Theodore Roosevelt, another President, was of Georgia origin on his mother's side. Poinsett, whose name has been given to the flower so popular at the Christmas season, was of South Carolina—English lineage. E. M. Stanton, who loomed so large in Lincoln's Civil War cabinet, was of North Carolina and Virginia origin; and so was Thurman. Cheves was Scotch and South Carolina colonial in his ancestry.

There are as many as nine Presidents who came either wholly or partly from the Virginia focus—the two Harrisons, T. Jefferson, A. Lincoln, Madison, Monroe, Z. Taylor, J. Tyler and G. Washington. This illustrious roster, which includes the three most eminent men on the entire list, is well supported by the Lees, the Randolphs, the Bayards, the Barbours, the Browns, B. G. and J. E., Bryan, Clay, Hay

(who was of Virginia-Massachusetts stock), T. R. Marshall (who was of Virginia-Pennsylvania origin), George Mason and many others. Vallandigham also came from this district on his father's side with a Scotch-Irish background on his mother's side; he was, however, born in Ohio and his sympathies were Northern during the Civil War, as is well known.

Among men of letters, philosophers, dramatists, historians and critics there were 160 lives of which 75 were from the New England focus. This is 25 per cent above the normal proportion. For poets the New England influence was even stronger, 15 out of 24 having originated there; this is two-thirds above a normal proportion.

For clergymen and reformers there were 79 lives with origin noted and 16 of these were from Ireland, about three times the usual average. There were 16 from England, Germany or France, 50 per cent above normal. In New England the contribution was a normal proportion, while in the other three American foci it was very low (only one-third of the expected).

The Virginia sector was outstanding in the production of jurists and other lawyers. Of a total of 97 lives they produced 16, about a 50 per cent excess. In addition to J. Marshall, Taney and Morrow, who have been already noted as wholly within this district, there were J. M. Harlan, Pryor, Terry and Wythe of Virginia and others. Pendleton was of English-Virginia lineage and Roane of Scotch-Virginia background. For each of the other American districts and Great Britain the contribution was just the average. The deficit, to balance the Virginia excess, was in Germany and France.

There were 98 units of ability recorded as to origin in the case of military and naval officers. The Virginia focus had 17, a 50 per cent excess; the New York district had 23, a 30 per cent excess and Great Britain with 22 was 25 per cent above its normal proportion. To balance these contributions New England was 40 per cent below the expected.

In the Virginia focus we have Barney, Custer, Schley and Semmes of Maryland, "Stonewall" Jackson of West Virginia, F. Lee, R. E. Lee, Lewis, J. E. B. Stuart and J. H. Wilson of Virginia, Pope of Kentucky colonial stock and several of mixed ancestry. For example, Fremont was French-Virginia, J. E. Johnston and Winfield Scott were Scotch-Virginia and H. Marshall was of Virginia-Kentucky origin.

Including architects, engineers and physicians with other scientists there were 169 lives with origin specified. The New York district had

36, a 20 per cent excess, and Germany contributed 13 as against a normal of seven. The Virginia focus furnished less than half of its share; while Great Britain's contribution was a normal proportion.

In the New York sector Pennsylvania contributed several physicians—Gross, Pepper and B. Rush, while Prince was of Massachusetts—Pennsylvania origin. Drake was from New Jersey and Sternberg from New York. Waterhouse was of New York-English lineage. Engineers Isherwood and W. B. Parsons were from New York and Starrett (who was also an architect) from Pennsylvania. Architect McKim was also from Pennsylvania; Latrobe of Irish-Pennsylvania origin; G. B. Post of New York-Rhode Island and Stanford White of New York-South Carolina ancestry. New York was prolific of other scientists—Abbé, A. H. Brooks, Pumpelly, Rowland, Torrey and Walcott. Gildersleeve was of New York-Canadian stock and Rood of Massachusetts-New York. Rose of New Jersey and Say of Pennsylvania were flanked by several of mixed origin and great ability. Dahlgren, who was both scientist and naval officer, came of Swedish-Pennsylvania origin; Rittenhouse of Pennsylvania-Welsh stock and Josiah Gibbs, one of the most brilliant of the New World's men of science came from Massachusetts-New Jersey lineage. L. H. Morgan was of colonial Connecticut-New York background.

The contribution of Germany to American science was a substantial one, both in numbers and in distinction. Hering the physician; the two Roebling engineers and the wizard Steinmetz, who like a modern Vulcan forging the thunderbolts of Jupiter, first produced artificial lightning, were of this stock. Architect Walter was German, although born in Philadelphia, while L. H. Sullivan was of Irish-German origin. Among other scientists from German stock we have A. A. Michelson, who was Polish on his mother's side, and received the Nobel prize for measuring the velocity of light and other pioneer work in physics. Munsterberg was German; Leidy was German-New Jersey colonial and Rafinesque French-German in origin.

When we come to the typically American group of capitalists and philanthropists, out of 71 lives the New York sector with 21 was two-thirds above normal and New England with 33 was one-fourth above its proportionate share. There were none specified as of Southern origin. The highly developed organization of industrial and financial life which is one of America's great contributions to modern society has been primarily a product of northern energy and vigor.

In Pennsylvania we find Biddle, Cassatt, Frick, Thomson and Wanamaker; in New York are Armour, P. Livingston, Moore, Scribner

and the two Vanderbilts; in New Jersey is Vail and in Ohio Herrick. Harriman, of railway finance, was of New York-New Jersey stock and Willing was of English-Pennsylvania blood. In New England it was Massachusetts which has been most prolific of financiers and philanthropists. Among these were O. Ames, C. W. Field, who persisted until the dream of an Atlantic telegraph cable had become a reality, H. L. Higginson, Hyde, Lawrence, J. P. Morgan, J. Parker, Peabody, H. H. Rogers, Stanford, the two Tappans, I. Thomas and Wheelwright.

When we come to educators and inventors New England has been supreme. Of 88 lives this focus produced 54, which was two-thirds above even its large proportion. New York and the other foci were one-third below normal. There were none specified as from the Carolina focus.

Connecticut has been one of the great states for inventors. Among them were Averell, Beach, J. Fitch, Goodyear and Selden, all of colonial origin. From Massachusetts we have Maxim, who with his brother brought forth smokeless powder and the silencer which bears their name, and Eli Whitney of cotton-gin fame. S. F. B. Morse was of Massachusetts-New Jersey stock and Westinghouse and Farmer of New England colonial origin.

About half of the New England contribution to college presidents and other educators has come from Massachusetts. Among these are E. B. Andrews, Eliot, Goodwin, G. Stanley Hall, Horace Mann, March, Norton, N. R. Smith, E. Thayer, Ticknor, W. F. Warren, B. I. Wheeler, A. D. White and W. D. Whitney. From Connecticut we have had Finney, Jordan, Kirtland, N. Porter, E. Robinson and F. A. Walker. The combination of these two stocks has contributed Gilman, Stiles and others. From the New York-Connecticut combination have come Cox and Hadley. From Rhode Island we have Angell and Thurston among others.

The art group included painters, etchers, engravers, sculptors and also actors, dancers and musical composers. There were 88 lives specified as to origin. Of these, 47 were from Europe, 210 per cent of the normal proportion. Germany with 13, England with 11, Ireland 10, Scotland 6 and France 7 made up this European contribution. There was only one, Malbone, from the Virginia focus and only one, Allston, from the Carolina district. New England with 21 gave only five-eighths of its normal proportion.

Turning first to the painters, engravers and etchers, we find Inman, the two Peales and Whistler were of English origin. It is true that they

were born in New York, Maryland, Pennsylvania and Massachusetts, respectively, but we are following the same procedure for artists that we have for the other eminent Americans on the list. West was of English-Pennsylvania stock and A. B. Davies of Welsh-English origin. From Scotland we have Inness, Smibert and Weir, while Gilbert Stuart was of Scotch-Rhode Island extraction. Ireland gave us Dunlap and Eakins, the latter from North Ireland, sometimes called Scotch-Irish. Rimmer was of French-Irish origin. LaFarge, who with Whistler ranks as most eminent of American painters, was of French origin and so was Paul Revere immortalized by Longfellow's poem, but a great artist as well as a devoted patriot. From German stock we have Blum, Duveneck and Twachtman.

Considering next the sculptors, we find that St. Gaudens, generally regarded as the greatest American sculptor, was of French-Irish extraction. T. Crawford was Irish and Martiny was French. Bitter was German and Grafly of a German-Dutch combination. Borglum was of Danish origin and Rinehart of colonial Pennsylvania-English background.

The musical composers and conductors for whom the origin was specified included MacDowell of Scotch lineage, C. F. T. Thomas of German stock and the brilliant, popular Sousa, who was of Portuguese-German blood.

The contribution of Great Britain to the acting profession in America has long been recognized. Booth was English, Joseph Jefferson was English-French, Mansfield English-Dutch and Sothorn English-South Irish. From Ireland we received Barrett, T. A. Cooper and Drew, this last the first in line of several generations of famed American actors. Forrest was Scotch-German in origin.

The women on the list were nearly all from either the New York focus or the New England focus. The former had eight against four expected, while the latter with 15 was 50 per cent above its normal proportion.

From New York colonial stock were Jacobi, Mowatt, A. E. F. Palmer and F. E. Willard. Wylie was of Pennsylvania colonial origin. From Massachusetts there came Anthony, Barton, Child, Cushman, D. L. Dix, A. Lowell, Stone and E. S. P. Ward. New Hampshire contributed Mary B. Eddy, the most distinguished woman on the list, and also Sarah O. Jewett. From Rhode Island colonial stock came J. W. Howe and J. Wilkinson.

The question may be asked what have been the relative contributions to American ability of the respective foci during the more recent

portion of the period under review. The average year of birth of all names on the list is 1801. In order to allow for the long extent into prior centuries of a small number of lives, the dividing point so as to obtain about half the data has been taken at 1820. Using, therefore, only those lives who were born in 1820 or later, I have prepared a distribution into the respective groups according to origin in the same manner as was done for the second previous tabulation (Table 7). By subtracting the recent data from the total, the lives who were born in 1819 or earlier are obtained. Comparing the earlier with the later material brings out the contrast better than merely comparing the recent data with the total. Forty-six percent of the lives were in the later period. The data appear in Table 9.

**TABLE 9**  
**Place of Origin of Eminent Americans**  
**In Two Sections as to Date of Birth**  
**(Men and Women Together)**

Section	All Data	Born 1819 or Prior		Born 1820 or Later			
	Number of Lives (1)	Number of Lives (2)	Percentage of Total (3)	Number of Lives (4)	Percentage of Total (5)	(5)-(3) Excess (6)	(6) --- (3) Proportionate Change (7)
New England							
Focus	452	248	38.4	204	37.2	-1.2	- 3%
New York							
Focus	213	92	14.2	121	22.0	+7.8	+55
Virginia							
Focus	134	76	11.8	58	10.6	-1.2	-10
Carolina							
Focus	37	22	3.4	15	2.7	- .7	-21
England	78	51	7.9	27	4.9	-3.0	-38
Ireland	81	44	6.9	37	6.7	- .2	- 3
Scotland	55	37	5.7	18	3.3	-2.4	-42
Germany	51	21	3.3	30	5.5	+2.2	+67
France	37	29	4.5	8	1.5	-3.0	-67
All others	56	25	3.9	31	5.6	+1.7	+44
	<hr/> 1,194	<hr/> 645	<hr/> 100.0	<hr/> 549	<hr/> 100.0	<hr/>	<hr/>

The second period excluded all lives who came to their achievements as a result of the Revolutionary War, the War of 1812 or the

founding of the American republic; but it did include the Civil War and the Spanish-American War of 1898. The New York focus contributed a 55 per cent greater proportion to American ability during this later period than during the earlier period. The other American foci have each experienced a decrease in their proportionate shares, the relative decrease being greater as we proceed south. Thus New England's decline was 3 per cent, that of the Virginia focus 10 per cent and that of the Carolina area 21 per cent. England's and Scotland's contributions have fallen by about two-fifths of their former share, while France's has almost vanished. On the other hand, Germany's share in American ability has increased by two-thirds. It is not unexpected that, with colonial days in the background, Europe's share in production of American ability has fallen from 28 per cent to 22 per cent. The miscellaneous group includes Canada, Illinois and Michigan, for example, as well as Wales, Switzerland, Holland, Greece, Spain and other minor contributors; in it there has been a substantial increase.

From the foregoing table we have clear evidence that during the last century the more southern foci of American ability have fallen away in the number of persons contributed. Their influence has dwindled and a distinct proportion of the glory and the grandeur have departed. Let us note the names of those who remain.

Those who were specified as wholly within the Carolina focus are Lamar from Georgia, Tillman from South Carolina and Walter Reed from North Carolina. Four names are known to have owed their origin in part to other districts; these are T. Roosevelt (New York), Lanier (Virginia), Gorgas (Pennsylvania) and Hoke Smith (New Hampshire). For the following the origin was specified for one side of the family only—T. E. Watson, Burnside (born in Indiana), P. H. Hayne and W. H. Page.

In the Virginia focus, instead of eight Presidents, as in the earlier period (i.e. born prior to 1820), we now find only one, B. Harrison, and while he was born in Ohio, his ancestry was given for the paternal line only. This same lack of evidence was present in each of the four men from Kentucky origin, of whom the most distinguished was Senator LaFollette (born in Wisconsin). The other three are Bristow, B. G. Brown and Pope. From West Virginia we have T. J. Jackson and Morrow and jointly with Virginia, Safford (born in Ohio) and W. L. Wilson. From Maryland only two are known to be wholly within this focus—W. A. Hammond and H. White. The ancestry of engineer Eads (born in Indiana) was shared with Ireland and that

of J. Harlan (born in Illinois) with Pennsylvania. The others, whose origin was stated for only one side of the family, are T. F. Bayard (born in Delaware), Custer (born in Ohio), W. C. Fitch (born in New York), Hyatt, Schley and F. H. Smith. The others from Virginia who were wholly within this focus were J. E. Brown, Elkins, T. N. Page, Safford and W. L. Wilson (with West Virginia) and J. E. B. Stuart. Those shared with other areas are Cable (New England), Foraker (Delaware), Lanier (Georgia), T. R. Marshall (Pennsylvania), S. Matthews (Ohio), Shaler (Connecticut), F. R. Stockton (New Jersey), and Watterson (Tennessee). Among those specified as to only one side of the family are Breckinridge, Bryan (born in Illinois), Clemens (born in Missouri), (the three most eminent) and J. M. Harlan, Boyd, Eggleston (born in Indiana), Foster (born in Indiana), Gresham (born in Indiana), F. Lee, Merrill (born in New York), Terry, Underwood, Vallandigham (born in Ohio), and J. H. Wilson (born in Illinois).

In this recent period the Carolina and Virginia foci each contributed distinctly more than the normal proportion of servants of government—statesmen, politicians and diplomats. In those southern districts the tendency is still strong for leadership to gravitate toward politics. In each of these sections the number of authors was also above normal. The large proportion of men listed in the last preceding paragraph who were born in northern states such as Ohio and Indiana, is noteworthy. In the absence of information as to the mother's origin, this circumstance gives weight to the presumption that another area should be credited with some share in the origin of many of these Americans of ability. The present research has necessarily dealt only with Americans of sufficiently high capacity to merit a place on the list of 1,000. It may well be true that in the production of people of slightly less eminence the South has maintained a high position. That question, however, is beyond the scope of this undertaking.

Those who are particularly interested in this subject may be referred to an article by Count Herman Keyserling entitled "The Genius of the Place (U. S.)" which appeared in the *Atlantic Monthly* for September 1929. He found that Virginia was "The cultural center of the United States," and gave his reasons why he preferred that culture to any other within America.



### III.

#### OCCUPATIONS.

*Occupation of the genius—Contrast with British experience—Versatility and occupation—Occupation of fathers—Comparison with general population—Comparison of occupations of father and son—Comparison with Great Britain—Degree of eminence and occupation—Occupation and season of birth.*

As a supplement to the twenty volumes of the D.A.B. there is an index which records the 13,633 names in various classifications such as place of birth, university attended and occupation. There are 22,893 occupations, an average of  $1\frac{2}{3}$  to each person. In a corresponding grouping which I have prepared for the 1,000 most eminent people, there were  $1\frac{1}{2}$  occupations on the average.

TABLE 10

Occupation of Eminent Americans  
(Including More Than One to a Life)  
— Men and Women Together —

Occupational Class	No. of Lives	Total	Percent- age	Short Title	
Statesmen	242				
Politicians	51				
Diplomats	44	337	22.2	Government	I
<hr/>					
Authors, editors, journalists	188				
Poets	45				
Dramatists	13				
Philosophers, historians, critics	52	298	19.7	The Pen	II
<hr/>					
Clergymen, evangelists, missionaries	86				
Reformers	21	107	7.1	The Pulpit	III
<hr/>					
Jurists, lawyers		102	6.7	The Bar and Bench	IV

TABLE 10 (Continued)

Occupation of Eminent Americans (Including More Than One to a Life) — Men and Women Together —				
Occupational Class	No. of Lives	Total	Percent- age	Short Title
Generals, colonels, naval officers	156			
Explorers, adventurers	10	166	11.0	Military and Naval
				V
Economists, dentists, librarians	15			
Physicians, surgeons	40			
Scientists	99			Science —
Engineers	23			Pure and
Architects	26	203	13.4	Applied
				VI
Capitalists, manufacturers, merchants, bankers, publishers	75			
Philanthropists	18	93	6.1	Wealth
				VII
Educators, professors	98			
Inventors	20	118	7.8	The School
				VIII
Painters, engravers, etchers	42			
Sculptors	24			
Actors, dancers	17			
Musicians, composers	7	90	6.0	Art
				IX
		1,514	100.0	

From the foregoing table it may be observed that practically all the eminent Americans under review were professional people. The one clear exception is the group called "Wealth," who formed about 6% of the total. Later in this chapter a comparison will be presented with the occupation of the father and also with the general population of the United States.

The average of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  occupations per person is typical of America and quite a contrast to the situation in England. The record of occupations has not been made so extensive as it might have been. Thus, for example, James McCosh (1811-1894) was licensed to preach and

assisted in setting up the Free Church of Scotland, and yet he is listed as educator only, since that was his chief form of employment over the years. Samuel F. Miller (1816-1890) practised medicine for 12 years before he turned to law, after discovering that he had a flair for it. He is listed as a jurist only, since there is no record of his having achieved great distinction as a physician.

This contrast between the British and Americans was very evident during World War I. In civilian relief work there were many Americans who at 25 had already had considerable experience as automobile mechanic, teacher of school and bookkeeper. On the other hand, the typical British worker had been destined to the civil service from the age of 12 or 15. This is partly due to the greater competition for jobs and the older, more settled form of civilization in Britain.

It has been assumed that practically all statesmen and jurists are lawyers, and I have therefore omitted this last title in their case.

During the 20th century the tendency has been toward specialization, and the versatility appropriate to an expanding continent has become more rare and has been recognized as being at times a symptom of superficiality. The growing influence of mathematics and the development of the physical sciences have had a marked bearing also in this transition.

Among the 1,000 names of eminent Americans there were 62 which were noted by the biographers as being "versatile". Perhaps there was no one who took the whole range of knowledge as his field, as did Aristotle and Francis Bacon. But Benjamin Franklin and William James made a creditable showing in that direction. The list is not at all complete, for versatility is one of the chief characteristics of a large proportion of the most eminent Americans. But the list of 62 names is representative. What we have before us is energy directed into intellectual channels. When it is repressed in one direction, it often bursts out in another.

In this connection it is interesting to observe that there are two alternative methods of procedure on the part of the versatile individual. The more usual one is that typified by the three desks in Prime Minister William E. Gladstone's library. At one he had the materials of his statecraft; at a second his literary work and at the third his studies in religion. When he tired of the one task, he moved over to the next desk and immersed himself in the material there present. And so those versatile people who have written poetry have often done so at odd moments amid the conflicting interests of a busy life of affairs. Likewise with other forms of authorship and composi-

tion, which, as the name implies, is often a means of "composing" the mind as well as producing the written word. One can picture physicians, such as Rimmer, S. W. Mitchell, Holmes and Colden, obtaining material for their literary and artistic work by their personal contacts with suffering humanity.

The second method of procedure is exemplified by S.F.B. Morse, who from age 20 to 46 was an artist of distinction and then turned completely away from that art to take up the science of invention, which occupied him for 34 years more. Robert Fulton also made this type of transition from art to invention, and in a similar manner. It is as though a man mined a lode of ore within his own nature until he could sense that it was nearing depletion, or until another appealed to him as more promising and attractive for exploitation.

There is an old saying that a woman is meant to be a man's mistress in early life, his companion in middle life and his nurse in old age. And so it may be with the Muse. The natural process is to worship at the shrine of Truth from age 20 to 40; before Beauty from 40 to 60; and finally Goodness after 60. Professor A. N. Whitehead has pointed out in his book "The Limitations of Science" that the esthetic satisfactions are the principal source of pleasure to the leading scientists. There is in each problem a feeling of either harmony or discord, and the sense of music becomes as important as the formulas of mathematics. This thought may furnish a key to understanding many versatile people.

Three women (Child, Mowatt and Howe) appear among the versatile people of high ability. This is about twice the normal proportion. The 62 names include five (the last five listed) who were likewise recorded as precocious. (See Chapter V.)

It has been said that the mind of Shakespeare did not measure up to those of several contemporaries in either intellect or imagination, but that he was possessed of both intimacy and flexibility. And I think of the precocious people as having often a rare sense of intimacy and the versatile ones as having cultivated flexibility. If all the facts were known, Alexander Hamilton would rank as one of the most brilliant examples of men who combined both of these qualities. As it was, despite his untimely death at 47 he had great influence with George Washington and did more than anyone else to shape the course of the young republic.

The list of 62 "versatile" people and their occupations is now given, without further comment; other than to say that it is a very interesting list and worthy of study:

TABLE 11

## Occupations of The "Versatile"

— Sixty-two Distinguished Americans —

Occupation	Name
General, lawyer, author	H. W. Halleck
Statesman, philosopher, journalist	B. Franklin
Philosopher	William James
Educator, naturalist	D. S. Jordan
Editor, poet, critic	E. C. Stedman
Author, educator	D. J. Snider
Engraver, manufacturer, colonel	P. Revere
Diplomat, lawyer, financier	D. W. Morrow
Educator, diplomat, editor	J. B. Angell
Jurist, sculptor, poet	W. W. Story
Sculptor, painter, physician	William Rimmer
Physician, poet, novelist	S. W. Mitchell
Author, reformer, editor	(f) Lydia M. F. Child
Physician, historian, scientist	C. Colden
Author, actress	(f) Anna C. O. Mowatt
Diplomat, essayist, poet, novelist	William D. Howells
Author, general, statesman	Lewis Wallace
Electrical engineer, mathematician	C. P. Steinmetz
Poet, novelist, dramatist, historian	William G. Simms
Statesman, poet	R. Sherman
Painter, naturalist	C. W. Peale
Artist, inventor	S. F. B. Morse
Architect, inventor	William Thornton
Scientist, educator, editor	F. A. P. Barnard
Shipbuilder, architect	William H. Webb
Politician, physician, editor	Charles Robinson
Statesman, poet, colonel	D. Humphreys
Author, statesman	J. K. Paulding
Author, lawyer, capitalist	John Neal
Physician, statesman	S. L. Mitchell
Author, physician, professor, poet	O. W. Holmes
Educator, clergyman, author	William Smith (1727)
Naval officer, author, lawyer	R. Semmes
Clergyman, reformer, editor	George Ripley
Philologist, educator, lawyer	F. A. March
General, statesman, educator	J. D. Cox
Statesman, historian	J. B. Perkins
General, author	O. O. Howard
Physician, botanist, author	J. Mitchell
General, author, lawyer	Albert Pike
Poet, educator	E. R. Sill
Novelist, historian, editor	P. L. Ford
Geologist, poet, educator	N. S. Shaler
Clergyman, physician, scientist	M. Cutler
Geologist, physicist, mathematician	G. F. Becker
Educator, economist, author	A. T. Hadley
Clergyman, poet, essayist	(f) Julia W. Howe

TABLE 11 (Continued)  
 Occupations of The "Versatile"  
 — Sixty-two Distinguished Americans —

Name	Occupation
Statesman, author, scientist	J. Winthrop (1606)
Philologist, geographer, clergyman	E. Robinson
Playwright, artist, historian	William Dunlap
Jurist, diplomat, statesman	Pierre Soulé
Playwright, novelist, physician	R. M. Bird
Author, statesman, jurist	F. Hopkinson
Journalist, poet, dramatist	Epes Sargent
Playwright, novelist, jurist	R. Tyler
Philosopher, scientist, logician	C. S. Peirce
Statesman, general, jurist	C. Cushing
Physician, author	E. H. Smith
Naturalist, economist	C. S. Rafinesque
Statesman, financier	G. Morris
Physician, author	B. Rush
Historian, philosopher, scientist	J. Fiske

Either versatility is good for the health or healthy people have energy to be versatile, for the average age at death of the "versatile" group was  $2\frac{1}{3}$  years greater than that of the 1,000 people of whom they form a fragment. It was five years greater than that of the "precocious" people.

*Occupation of the Father:*—In 694 instances it was possible to determine the occupation of the father of the eminent American with considerable accuracy. The classification has been made along the same lines as shown above for the eminent person himself. In the case of the fathers an additional group "Manual Labor" has been added and these covered about 20% of all the fathers. They were chiefly farmers and artisans. On the other hand, those farmers who were specified to be rich were included under "Wealth". This last group was the largest among the fathers, particularly as it included a large number (98) of merchants. The table is now presented.

TABLE 12

## Occupation of the Father of the Eminent Americans

Occupational Class	No. of Lives	Total	Per- centage	Short Title	
Statesmen and politicians	48				
Diplomats	5	53	7.3	Government	I
Authors, editors, poets	5				
Historians, philosophers, etc.	13	18	2.6	The Pen	II
Clergymen and missionaries		78	11.2	The Pulpit	III
Jurists, lawyers		74	10.8	The Bar and Bench	IV
Army, navy and merchant marine		50	7.2	Military and Naval	V
Physicians, surgeons	41				
Scientists, inventors	10				
Engineers, builders	12	63	9.1	Science	VI
Printers, publishers	8				
Capitalists, bankers	16				
Wealthy men, not specified	15				
Merchants, mostly wealthy	98				
Manufacturers	19				
Rich farmers	20	176	25.5	Wealth	VII
Educators and teachers		29	4.2	The School	VIII
Artists, sculptors, architects	7				
Actors, musicians	9	16	2.3	Art	IX
Farmers — poor	18				
Farmers — not specified	61				
Laborers	4				
Poor men, not specified	10				
Carpenters and other artisans	39				
Clerks	5	137	19.8	Manual Labor	X
		694	100.0		
Not Given		306			
		1,000			

There were no explorers, architects, inventors or reformers recorded among the fathers. In their place there were a few captains of ships in the merchant marine and they have been included with the navy personnel. Where more than one occupation was given the one of the higher social class was used. As a general rule the higher class could be recognized by the fact that there were fewer members of that occupation in the general population than in one of lower class. These dual occupations were only few in number and this treatment would not prevent a proper comparison with the distribution of occupations among the eminent sons (which included a separate listing of dual occupations). The comparison is made in Table 13.

TABLE 13

Comparison of Occupations of the Eminent American and His Father

Occupational Class	The Eminent American	His Father
I Government	22.2%	7.3%
II The Pen	19.7	2.6
III The Pulpit	7.1	11.2
IV The Bar and Bench	6.7	10.8
V Military and Naval	11.0	7.2
VI Science	13.4	9.1
VII Wealth	6.1	25.5
VIII The School	7.8	4.2
IX Art	6.0	2.3
X Manual Labor	—0—	19.8
	<hr/> 100.0% <hr/>	<hr/> 100.0% <hr/>

(See Chart B)

The comparison shows quite a dearth of statesmen, diplomats, artists and authors among the fathers. On the other hand, about one-ninth of our eminent men were "ministers' sons" and an equal number sons of lawyers and jurists. About one-seventh of the fathers were wealthy merchants and another seventh were farmers. Whereas 94% of the men and women of "genius" were in the professional classes, the corresponding proportion for their fathers was 55%.

In general, the occupations of the fathers were not far different from those found for eminent British people in Havelock Ellis's Study (page 66). The chief differences are that (a) one sixth of those fathers were clergymen as against one-ninth for the American list, and (b) only 2½ of the British fathers were artisans and unskilled laborers against 20% for the American list. These were balanced by



a large British group called "the upper classes". About 42% of the British fathers were professional men; a lower proportion than for the American fathers of eminent men and women.

The large proportion of clergymen among fathers of British geniuses may be related to the fact that until the last two centuries the clergy were almost the only educated people outside of a relatively small ruling class. The son of a clergyman would therefore be more likely to become well educated than would the son of almost any other person.

It should be noted that for persons listed in "Who's Who in America" the clergy have been found to be the fathers to a relatively greater extent than any other occupation. Thus the findings for the 1,000 most eminent Americans of all time were not confirmed by the much larger body (of distinctly lower eminence) of those now living.

The occupational distributions of eminent people and also (to a lesser extent) those of their fathers form an inverted pyramid with many professional people at the top and few (if any) unskilled and semi-skilled laborers at the bottom. For the general population we have a pyramid also, but it is the other side up, i.e., with many unskilled laborers and relatively few professional people and executives. The following material, which has been derived from the reports of the United States Bureau of the Census for 1930 and 1870, makes the contrast more evident. The average year of birth of our eminent people was about 1800, but the occupational classification for the United States is not available in sufficient detail for such an early period. The general trend can, however, be surmised from the data which are now given.

TABLE 14

U. S. Census — 1930 — General Population

Number of Gainful Workers — Unit 1,000

Occupational Class	%	Men	%	Women
		Number		Number
1. Professional persons	3.9	1,498	13.5	1,448
2. Proprietors, managers and officials (includes farmers)	24.0	9,160	4.9	506
3. Clerks and kindred workers	12.8	4,877	28.4	3,072
4. Skilled workers and foremen	16.2	6,202	.8	81
5. Semi-skilled workers	14.3	5,448	23.5	2,529
6. Unskilled workers	28.8	10,893	28.9	3,116
Total	100.0	38,078	100.0	10,752
				48,830

TABLE 14 (Continued)

U. S. Census — 1870 — General Population  
Number of Gainful Workers — Unit 1,000

Occupational Class	Men		Women	
	%	Number	%	Number
1. Professional persons	2.8	279	6.0	92
3. Proprietors, managers and officials (includes farmers)	35.3	3,513	2.5	38
2. Clerks and kindred workers	3.4	331	.7	10
4. Skilled workers and foremen	13.2	1,310	10.6	164
5. Semi-skilled workers	12.8	1,278	10.6	165
6. Unskilled workers	32.5	3,240	69.6	1,077
Total	100.0	9,951	100.0	1,546

11,497

(See Chart C)

It will be noted with interest that in the sixty year interval covered by this tabulation, the proportion of professional people has nearly doubled, and that there has been a substantial increase in the relative number of clerks. The decrease in the proportion of men recorded as "proprietors, officials and managers" is no doubt due to a decrease among farmers. In George Washington's day, six Americans out of seven lived on a farm, while today it is one in seven. The main lesson of this table for our present purpose is the contrast between the proportions listed as professional persons among men. In the general population it is 3 or 4% as against 94% for men of high ability and 55% for their fathers.. That typifies the two pyramids of occupational class.

In Appendix C the occupations of the fathers of the eminent people are given where available. The comments which now follow deal first with men.

Of nine actors the father's occupation was given in six cases and four of these were actors, one a wine merchant and one a physician. Four of the nine actors were specified to have married an actress. John Drew's parents were both actors of distinction, and in the D.A.B., while both of his maternal grandparents were also on the stage. The sister of John Drew, Georgiana, married Maurice Barrymore (1847-1904) and became the mother of Lionel, Ethel and John Barrymore, all actors of distinction. Their children are in the fifth generation of

actors. There is an evident tendency for actors to marry within their profession and for their children to follow the same line of work. Isadora Duncan's father was a poet and mother a musician. All four children were creatively interested in the dance and drama. Thus Isadora's sincere and original genius at dancing had its roots well established by heredity.

Of five musical composers and conductors the father's occupation was given for four and one of these was a musician. The grandfather of J. K. Paine built the first organ in the State of Maine. H. W. Parker's father was an architect and mother a poet. This combination of esthetic and intellectual qualities should be good incubation ground for a musical composer.

Among 19 sculptors the father's occupation was stated for 12. Two of these were sculptors or wood carvers, three artisans, three farmers and the others professional men or merchants. The progression from artisan, such as carpenter, watchmaker, or shoemaker, to artist has often been noted between one generation and the next.

There were 29 artists out of 38 for whom the father's occupation was available. Four were artists and nine artisans, the others being professional men (7) and merchants (9). While the occupation of George Fuller's father was not given, there were three relatives on the mother's side who were artists. Her brother was a painter by profession, her sister a miniaturist and her father a lawyer and amateur painter. La Farge's maternal grandfather was a miniature painter. Abbey's paternal grandfather was an inventor of executive and mechanical aptitudes while the mother was artistic.

Of the artists and sculptors together 44% of the fathers were either artists and sculptors or artisans such as carpenters, watchmakers and masons. In Havelock Ellis's British Study the corresponding figure was 46%—a close agreement. He concluded that "among craftsmen there is a natural selection of individuals possessing special dexterity of hand, and this tendency to manual skill would tend to be inherited".

Among 18 inventors the father's occupation was given for 16. Two, Goodyear and McCormick, were also inventors. Six were wealthy manufacturers or merchants, four professional men, three farmers and one a poor laborer. In view of the work which Bell did in acoustics as preliminary to his invention of the telephone, it may be noted with interest that his paternal grandfather was a professor of elocution and his mother a gifted musician.

There were 37 educators out of 55 for whom the father's occupation or social position was stated. Twelve (32%) were clergymen,

three professors, four professional men, nine wealthy manufacturers or merchants, seven farmers and two artisans. Most of these 37 educators were university presidents as, for example, Angell of Michigan, Eliot of Harvard and Hadley of Yale. One-fourth of them were themselves clergymen as well as being associated with educational institutions. In the early days the tradition was strong that only a clergyman was fitted to be a university president. Perhaps the trustees were sometimes contented to have the son of a clergyman in the absence of a fit candidate who had himself been ordained. At any rate, at least half of the educators had been raised in homes with high standards of scholarship and personal integrity. This is a proper background for those who are to train the youth of the nation.

From among 55 men of wealth and philanthropy the occupation of the father was specified for 38. Twelve of these (32%) were wealthy men, including seven from whom their sons inherited the business as well as wealth. These sons, however, were capable in their own right, and not 'rubber stamps' or 'jelly-fish'. Six each were professional men and farmers, seven merchants, five artisans, and two poor men.

Among 24 architects there were 18 with the father's occupation stated. Eight of these (44%) were related to architecture as follows:- McIntire was a builder, Renwick an engineer, Upjohn a surveyor, Walter a stonemason, Downing a wheelwright. Rogers was a ship-builder whose son specialized on modern hotels, about the nearest counterpart on land to the floating hotels of his father. These six relationships were practical and material. Two others were from the esthetic side:- L'Enfant was a painter. White, father of the brilliant Stanford White, was a composer and literary critic. We have noted that composer Parker's father was an architect and now we find that architect White's father was a composer. The architect differs primarily from the builder in having a better development along esthetic lines as represented by a fine sense of harmony and instinctive good taste. Thus the hereditary influence in these cases is evident.

The fathers of engineers were scattered as to occupation. Six were specified. There was one for each of the following—engineer, builder, physician, merchant, manufacturer and lithographer.

In Havelock Ellis's British Study he found that no distinguished physician was in fact son of a physician. On the other hand, one-fourth of the American physicians of eminence were sons of medical doctors. Among 20 with the father's occupation stated, five were physicians, four other professional men, five farmers, and six merchants, business men and such. The five physicians who followed

closely in their father's footsteps were Boylston, W. A. Hammond, Pepper, E. H. Smith and Welch, the professor of pathology at Johns Hopkins. S. W. Mitchell, physician but classed as essentially an author, was also a son of a doctor. Josiah Bartlett, physician, but classed as primarily a statesman, had three sons and seven grandsons who were physicians.

Of 74 scientists other than architects, engineers and physicians, the father's occupation was stated for 44. These included ten scientists (23%), six clergymen, eleven merchants, six farmers, five artisans, four clerks and politicians. There were also Putnam the naturalist who followed closely his father's work as an horticulturist, and Richards, the brilliant winner of the Nobel prize in chemistry, whose father was an artist and mother an author.

Among 62 generals and explorers the father's occupation was stated for 39. The contrast between American military life and that of Europe, with its powerful militaristic cliques, may be observed from the fact that only three fathers (8%) were army officers. These were Gorgas, Hill and Polk. There was one sea-captain, Knox. Curiously also there were three clergymen among the fathers, namely, Barlow, Schofield and Muhlenberg. The son of the last of these was himself both a general and a clergyman. His most dramatic moment came when he preached his last sermon in 1776, and then opened his clerical robes before the congregation to reveal the soldier's uniform beneath. This scene has been put to canvas by the artist Joseph Beale, the original being in a Philadelphia Art Museum. The other fathers were three physicians, seven lawyers, nine men of wealth and merchants, eight farmers, three politicians, one author and one teacher.

Of the entire number of 62, which included only four who were explorers and not also generals, there were 35 graduates of the West Point Military Academy, and six others who graduated from civilian colleges. Thus only 60% of the most famous of American generals were West Point graduates.

As a contrast to the American army officers, the naval leaders, of which there were 25, had a distinct tendency to follow their father's devotion to the sea and ships. The father's occupation was stated for 21 and eight of these (38%) were naval officers. This included some of the most illustrious names in American naval history—Decatur, Farragut, Hull, M. C. Perry, O. H. Perry, D. Porter, D. D. Porter and J. Rodgers (1812). Two of the other fathers were army officers, three physicians, two lawyers, three farmers, two businessmen and one a diplomat.

Of 71 lawyers and jurists the father's occupation was available for 44. Seven of these (16%) were lawyers or judges, ten clergymen, four physicians, six other professional men, eight merchants, five farmers and four others, including a law clerk. The seven who followed their father's profession were Cushing, M. W. Fuller, Kent, E. Livingston, Peters, Taft and Waite. The son of the law clerk, Breese, rose to membership in the Supreme Court of Illinois.

Among 67 clergymen and reformers the father's occupation was given for 45. This included 17 clergymen (38%), 6 artisans, of whom three were carpenters, seven farmers, five merchants and men of wealth, three politicians, two lawyers, three clerks and two others. Henry Ward Beecher's father was president of a theological seminary and the mother was gifted in music. Phillips Brooks was a descendant of Rev. John Cotton and his mother was a forceful character of a distinguished family lineage.

When James Bryce was returning to England after his long, distinguished service as ambassador to the United States, the reporters asked him what was America's greatest need. His instant reply was "Poets, poets, poets". This group of writers has not flourished much in pragmatic America; and there is added interest in learning from what stock have come those who did make names for themselves as poets, unassisted by other forms of writing. Of the 19 such poets the father's occupation was given for 17. There were no poets nor even literary men among these fathers. Six were lawyers (32%), three farmers, two physicians, two clergymen and four others. While high intellectual ability is generally agreed to be often inherited, there is no evidence here of the inheritance from the father of capacity for poetic expression. Can it be that a tendency to lyrical outbursts (for most of these were lyrical poets) arises from rebellion against an excess of authority in the home! The sons of lawyers were E. Field, Lanier, Longfellow, Merrill, Riley and W. W. Story. There was distinction in both sides of Amy Lowell's inheritance. Her maternal grandfather was a successful merchant and in the D.A.B.; her paternal grandfather was a cousin of James R. Lowell, poet, physician, professor and man of letters. Percival Lowell, astronomer, was her brother.

Philosophers and dramatists were so few in number that they were combined with other authors, making a total of 143. The father's occupation was known in 106 of these. Only ten were authors or editors—Abbott, Bancroft, Bowles, Hale, H. James, W. James, Quincy (1772), F. H. Smith, Turner and Watterson. There were ten clergymen, 25 merchants and other men of wealth, 20 farmers, 11 lawyers,

seven politicians, eight sea-captains, six teachers and five others. There is very little evidence here of any inherited tendency toward the arduous task of authorship. The sons of wealthy men may have taken it up as an avocation, a pleasant, socially approved means of spending abundant leisure time. The presence of eight sea-captains suggests a source of material for writing novels and stories of adventure. Huneker, the music critic, was grandson of an organist on his father's side and of a poet on his mother's side—an excellent endowment for one of his vocation. Poe's brief, tempestuous, and almost entirely cerebral life was somewhat foreshadowed by his heredity. Both parents were actors, his father having loose habits, the mother being a woman of distinction and listed in the D.A.B., while his mother's father also was an actor, and thus of a group often characterized by emotional instability. F. M. Crawford, novelist and playwright may be assumed to have inherited ability on his mother's side, for her sister was Julia Ward Howe, the poetess.

The largest occupational class was composed of statesmen, politicians and diplomats with 255 members, of which 184 had the occupation of the father specified. There were 26 statesmen and 24 lawyers or jurists, a total of 50 (27 per cent) where the son may be said to have followed rather closely in the father's footsteps. There were 18 clergymen, 33 merchants, manufacturers and other men of wealth, 35 farmers, 15 physicians, 14 army officers, but none from the navy, 16 artisans and three teachers. The 26 statesmen whose fathers were also statesmen constitute the nearest to a "ruling class" that America has had:- C. F. Adams (1807), J. Q. Adams, J. Barbour, P. P. Barbour, T. F. Bayard, Bristow, Calhoun, Cobb, Conkling, G. M. Dallas, Dudley, Floyd, B. Harrison, W. H. Harrison, T. Jefferson, R. Johnson, J. H. Lane, Pickens, Pierce, C. Pinckney, Sergeant, Swain, J. Tyler, D. Webster, J. Winthrop (1606) and Wolcott. It is evident that so far no malevolent despotism has gained control of the American government, perpetuating its power by an inherited rule. If we do see the names of Adams, Barbour and Harrison more than once, "there is safety in numbers." None of the above names has come down in American history as a cruel rapacious dictator or a ruthless, self-centered despot.

As to the women, the occupations of their fathers were well distributed. Of the 27 women the father's occupation was stated for 22. Seven (32 per cent) were merchants, publishers and others of wealth, four were lawyers, three farmers, two clergymen, a poet, a physician, a statesman, an army captain, a teacher and a baker. More than half of the women of high distinction were either reformers or authors. If

poets are included, the proportion is two-thirds. Evidently a secure competence, such as to make one financially independent, is a desirable foundation for a career of this sort, particularly at a period in history when it was generally considered in America that woman had only three legitimate interests—children, church and cooking.

In summarizing the above facts regarding the occupations of the fathers of eminent Americans, who were possessed of high ability, we conclude as did Havelock Ellis, "Good social class and leisurely cultivated life among the parents would seem on the whole to be of decided advantage for the production of eminent offspring . . . The ability-producing powers of the community are becoming narrowed on what is mainly a mixed aristocratic and commercial basis . . . Those whose life is independent and at once laborious and leisurely have been able to give their children good opportunities for development . . . Nor is there any sign that the education of the proletariat will lead to a new development of eminent men." (pp. 75, 77 and 80.)

In Appendix B the 1,000 eminent Americans have been listed according to their respective principal occupations. The similar list in Havelock Ellis's "Study of British Genius" included 1,030 lives and 23 duplicate occupations, a total of 1,053. Table 15 shows how these compare with the American list, each including both men and women.

**TABLE 15**  
**Comparison of Occupations of Eminent People**  
**— British and American —**  
**Number of Cases**

Class	British	American	British converted to 1000 Total
Statesmen and Politicians	126	255	120
Authors	197	140	187
Philosophers	29	8	27
Poets	110	23	104
Clergymen and Reformers	137	76	130
Lawyers and Jurists	38	71	36
Military and Naval Officers	97	87	93
Physicians and Surgeons	10	25	9
Other Scientists and Inventors	121	126	115
Wealth and Philanthropy	2	57	2
Educators	45	57	43
Artists	83	57	79
Actors	43	13	41
Musical Composers	15	5	14
	1,053	1,000	1,000



The preeminence of Great Britain in poets and philosophers among all the leading nations has long been known. The American group shows a large excess of devotees of the legal profession, including statesmen and politicians. This has been brought about partly by there being separate legal codes for each of the States, now 48 in number, as well as the preoccupation with constitutional questions and the relations of the Federal government to the States. In some respects we have tended to have a government of laws rather than of men. So top-heavy has this superstructure become, with its Blue-laws and other ancient relics, that Americans have an antidote in the gospel of Freedom which includes the unwritten right to break minor laws with impunity.

As a general rule the clergy in America have not had the most rigorous education at least during the earlier years under review, while in Britain they have carried on the tradition of scholarship from the monks and monasteries of the Middle Ages. In fact for many centuries the representatives of the Church were the only bearers of the candle of light and learning linking their time with the great days of ancient Greece and Rome. The British tradition has been for many decades that the clergyman kept up his mathematics and pure sciences such as astronomy as well as his theology. This tradition has only rarely been followed in America, and this may account in some measure for the much lower proportion of clergy among the most distinguished people of this country.

The comparison as to physicians and surgeons is not strictly accurate because many of these are classed among scientists, especially in the British groupings. However, physicians do form a larger proportion of the general population in America than in any of the other great nations.

In another section of this book (Chapter I) I have given a defense of the inclusion of eminent Americans such as Carnegie, Morgan, Harriman, Hill, and Leland Stanford. Such men seem to have been largely omitted from the British list. This may be understood on the ground that large-scale production and specialization of labor as well as means of taming a far-flung continent and wilderness have been peculiarly American contributions to civilization and progress.

The British list includes about three times as many actors and musical composers as does the American. Possibly this fact may be attributed to the older and more settled civilization of Great Britain. Most of the American actors were of British origin, as has appeared in Chapter II.

The slightly smaller number of generals and naval officers in the American than in the British list need not be surprising. For in Great Britain these have been professional classes of great distinction for many decades, carrying on a proud tradition from generation to generation, and particularly so for the naval arm. For since Sir Francis Drake destroyed the Spanish armada Britannia has ruled the waves and has been well aware of the fact. In America, on the other hand, prior to the opening of West Point Academy (1802) and in many cases subsequent thereto, the generals were usually statesmen or farmers who dropped their accustomed duties for the few months or years required for leading troops in the field. This was about the only way to obtain generals other than by importing them, as was done in the case of General von Steuben from Germany.

It has been shown above that the American list of most eminent men includes a large proportion of statesmen and politicians. In Table 16 a comparison is made of the amount of space granted per person in the 1,000 cases which have been drawn from the most eminent persons dealt with in the D.A.B.

TABLE 16  
Comparison of Space Granted Eminent People  
in the Dictionary of American Biography  
— Arranged by Occupational Groups —

Occupational Group	Aver No. of Pages per Person in D. A. B.	Total Pages	No. of Cases	Excess over Aver. (2.40)	
				+	—
Men					
Pen	2.93	749	255	.53	
Pulpit	2.42	393	162	.02	
Government	2.08	139	67		.32
Bar	2.16	151	71		.24
Military and Naval	2.38	207	87		.02
Science and Invention	2.03	305	150		.37
Wealth	2.09	115	55		.31
School	2.14	123	55		.26
Art	2.30	163	71		.10
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>		
	2.41	2,345	973		
All Women	1.97	53	27		.43
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>		
	2.40	2,398	1,000		
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>		

This tabulation shows that statesmen, politicians and diplomats averaged the greatest amount of space and scientists and inventors the least. This may not have any great significance, other than to show that it takes more space and appeals to the average biographer's imagination more to describe the activities of a politician than those of a scientist. Morse and Fulton can labor twelve years and bring forth a telegraph key and a steamboat, but those facts can be stated in few words. On the other hand, the arguments in Congress on protective tariffs and internal waterways cover millions of words in debate and in the Congressional Record and newspapers. It is a rare biographer who will condense these matters to a few lines.

In Ellsworth Huntington's "Season of Birth" reference was made to an investigation by Kassal (1929) regarding a possible relationship of occupation to season (month) of birth. The data there dealt with covered only 431 lives. Following up this lead I have arranged the 984 lives with month of birth known into nine occupational groups and also at the same time month of birth. In order to obtain larger figures these data were then combined into quarters of the calendar year. The basic facts appear in Table 17; and also ratios which will now be explained and interpreted.



This table is in five sections. The first section (A) gives all the basic material, which is then condensed in sections (B) and (C). In section (D) of the table ratios are shown on a percentage basis, thus 123 divided by 128 gives .96 or 96 percent; and 138 divided by 113 gives 1.22 or 122 percent; and so forth. Although Kassal dealt with the two semesters of the calendar year, more marked differences are obtained by comparing the Winter months with the Summer months. This brings into sharper focus the effect of the weather and the seasons. For all occupations together there were 21 percent more born in the Winter months (October to March) than in the Summer period (April to September). In four of the nine occupational groups the corresponding figure was much more than this. In section (E) we see how much more this was, as the "All Occupations" ratios are there reduced to par (100 percent).

The men of wealth (merchants, manufacturers, financiers, philanthropists) are very distinctly Winter-born, even when compared to other men of their own class as to intellectual ability. Jurists are next in this distinction closely followed by educators and inventors. The fourth group which is markedly Winter-born is composed of officers in the fighting forces (Army and Navy).

I may say that the above results are in general quite different from those of Kassal (1929). Possibly other investigators with a still larger volume of material will obtain yet further information on this matter.

## IV.

### HEREDITY AND PARENTAGE

*The tendency to inheritance of intellectual ability—72 groups of close relationship within the 1000 names—Equal inheritance of capacity through father and mother—Mental abnormality in parents—Size of the family to which persons of eminent ability belong—Normal standards of comparison—Genius-producing families tend to be large—Comparison of number of boys and of girls in the family—Position in the parents' family of the child of genius—Men of ability tend to be the eldest child—Ages of father and mother at birth of the genius—Difference in age of the parents.*

The question of the inheritance of intellectual ability is a fascinating one which has been fully discussed by Francis Galton in his "Hereditary Genius" and elsewhere. The data which are now brought forward serve to confirm from American sources the conclusions of earlier investigators. As Havelock Ellis has pointed out "Ability (or talent) is more heritable than genius. It may be doubted, indeed, whether genius in the high and narrow sense is ever inherited, although talent may occasionally exist in its ancestry."

Thanks to the courteous assistance of the Genealogical Division of the New York Public Library, I have been able to make a fairly thorough study of the relationships which existed among the 1,000 eminent Americans under review. As many as 72 groups were found showing close relationships. This must be regarded as a large proportion when it is remembered that only people of high ability are included and that the record extends over four centuries of American life. First it may be noted that among the 1,000 people there were 773 surnames, so that 227 were duplicate surnames. Yet on the paternal side, i.e. with the same surname, there were 56 groups of related persons. Thus one-fourth of all that possibly could be related were so.

There were 13 cases of brother and brother and three of brother and sister, a total of 16 among siblings, as shown in Table 18.

TABLE 18

## Family Relationships Among Distinguished Americans — Siblings —

## Relation — Brother and Brother

J. Barbour	P. P. Barbour
F. A. P. Barnard	J. B. Barnard
G. R. Clark	W. Clark
C. W. Field	D. D. Field and S. J. Field
W. James	H. James
A. Lee	R. H. Lee
P. Livingston	W. Livingston
E. Livingston	R. R. Livingston
M. C. Perry	O. H. Perry
C. C. Pinckney	T. Pinckney
J. Sherman	W. T. Sherman
A. Tappan	L. Tappan
J. D. Whitney	W. D. Whitney

## Relation — Brother and Sister

H. W. Beecher	Harriet B. Stowe
P. Lowell	Amy Lowell
G. H. Putnam	Mary P. Jacobi

There were 14 groups of nephew and uncle or aunt, eight being on the paternal side and six on the mother's side. These are listed in Table 19.

TABLE 19

## Family Relationships Among Distinguished Americans —

## Uncles and Aunts

Nephew	Uncle or Aunt	Side
J. H. Choate	R. Choate	Paternal
DeW. Clinton	G. Clinton	"
H. E. Huntington	C. P. Huntington	"
F. Lee	R. E. Lee	"
J. C. Olmsted	F. L. Olmsted	"
E. Randolph	P. Randolph	"
P. H. Hayne	R. Y. Hayne	"
H. G. Otis	J. Otis	"
D. J. Brewer	D. D. Field	Maternal
	C. W. Field	"
	S. J. Field	"
F. M. Crawford	J. W. Howe	"
E. E. Hale	E. Everett	"
H. C. Lea	H. C. Carey	"
H. Marshall	J. G. Birney	"
J. Stevens	W. Alexander	"

In the next tabulation there are 25 cases of father and son, ten of grandfather and grandson and seven of great-grandfather and great-grandson. Of the last two classes (totalling 17) there were nine on the paternal side and eight on the maternal side. Since several of the families include more than one such close, direct relationship, a four-column table has been used. The paternal relations are given first and to make the matter doubly clear a (p) is placed, after the name of the paternal grandfather and an (m) after that of the maternal grandfather.

TABLE 20  
Family Relationships Among Distinguished Americans —

The Descendant	Father and Ascendants.		Great-Grandfather
	Father	Grandfather	
C. F. Adams (1807)	J. Q. Adams	J. Adams (p)	
C. F. Adams (1835)	C. F. Adams (1807)	J. Q. Adams (p)	J. Adams (p)
H. B. Adams	C. F. Adams (1807)	J. Q. Adams (p)	J. Adams (p)
J. Q. Adams	J. Adams		
T. F. Bayard		J. A. Bayard (p)	
F. P. Blair (1821)	F. P. Blair (1791)		
H. P. Bowditch		N. Bowditch (p)	
F. M. Crawford	T. Crawford		
G. M. Dallas	A. J. Dallas		
J. Edwards (1745)	J. Edwards (1703)		
D. Guggenheim	M. Guggenheim		
B. Harrison		W. H. Harrison (p)	
C. Mather	I. Mather		
S. F. B. Morse	J. Morse		
J. P. G. Muhlen- berg	H. M. Muhlen- berg		
Rembrandt Peale	C. W. Peale		
C. S. Peirce	B. Peirce		
D. D. Porter	David Porter		
J. Quincy (1772)	J. Quincy (1744)		
J. Rodgers (1812)	J. Rodgers (1771)		
W. A. Roebling	J. A. Roebling		
R. Rush	B. Rush		
N. R. Smith	N. Smith		
W. Smith (1728)	W. Smith (1697)		



TABLE 20 (Continued)

## Family Relationships Among Distinguished Americans—

## Father and Ascendants.

The Descendant	Father	Grandfather	Great-Grandfather
R. F. Stockton		R. Stockton (p)	
W. W. Story	J. Story		
J. Trumbull (1756)	Jonathan Trumbull		
W. H. Vanderbilt	C. Vanderbilt		
J. Winthrop (1606)	J. Winthrop (1588)		
A. Burr		J. Edwards (1703) (m)	
T. Dwight		J. Edwards (1703) (m)	
W. M. Evarts		R. Sherman (m)	
P. L. Ford			N. Webster (m)
O. Hoffman			C. Colden (m)
F. Lee			G. Mason (m)
H. C. Lodge			G. Cabot (m)
T. Say			J. Bartram (m)

Although the surname Adams appears thirteen times in this tabulation, there are only five such individuals, four of them being direct descendants of the venerable John Adams, second President of the United States, who himself lived to the ripe age of 91. In his day he must have been a patriarch to remind one of Abraham of ancient Hebrew lore. The name which appears next most frequently is that of Jonathan Edwards (1703), who gave a son and two grandsons to the distinguished roster of American genius. Apparently there is only one man, General Fitzhugh Lee, who had the rare distinction of having, within the narrow limits here recognized, such eminent ancestry on both sides of his family; an uncle on his father's side and a great-grandfather on his mother's side.

In considering the above lists, it may be observed that I have endeavored to omit, in preparing the original group of 1,000 lives, those who attained fame by the grace of the efforts of relatives and friends. So far as I have been able to arrange it only those are included who in their own right deserve such position.

A question of perennial interest is whether high intellectual ability is inherited chiefly through the mother's side or the father's side of the family tree. Combining the above data of uncles and aunts with

those of grandfathers and great-grandfathers, we obtain 17 with the relationship on the father's side and 14 in the maternal line. This is not far from equality. In considering this matter it should be observed that, as genius is less often evident in the mother, we are usually comparing the father with the mother's father. The latter is one generation earlier and thus less well known and less likely to be a subject of careful observation. Also the father and the father's father make two persons, while the mother's father is only one. Thus it would be anticipated by the procedure necessarily followed that the paternal relationship would predominate numerically. Without wishing to detract from the completeness of the observed data, it must be admitted also that the relationships on the mother's side are more difficult to trace. The surnames are different and the information is more scarce.

It will be noted that cousins have not been referred to above nor relations such as brother-in-law, which are obviously not those of the blood. Leaving for a moment the subject of heredity, I record as a matter of interest some of these other ties that have been observed as linking together in familial bonds the various members of the 1,000 distinguished Americans. They are no doubt incomplete, and the reader may be able to enlarge the list.

Thus there were two groups of husband and wife—S. G. Howe and Julia W. Howe and also G. H. Palmer and Alice E. F. Palmer. There were six groups of brothers-in-law—A. Baldwin and Joel Barlow; A. Burr and T. Reeve; C. F. Adams (1807) and E. Everett; W. Pinkney and J. Rodgers (1771); W. White and R. Morris; J. Slidell and M. C. Perry. There were five groups of fathers-in-law to sons-in-law—F. Dana to W. Allston; P. J. Schuyler to A. Hamilton; Z. Taylor to J. Davis; T. H. Benton to J. C. Frémont; and W. L. Garrison to H. Villard. There were two cases of adoption of sons—T. Ewing adopted W. T. Sherman and also David Porter adopted D. G. Faragut.

There were three cases of great-uncle and great-nephew relationship. Thus P. Henry was great-uncle of J. E. Johnston; W. Pinkney of W. A. Hammond and also P. B. Porter of J. G. Barnard and F. A. P. Barnard. Five groups of cousins were noted as follows:—S. Adams a second cousin of J. Adams; C. E. Norton a cousin of C. W. Eliot; C. Pinckney a cousin of C. C. Pinckney and T. Pinckney; J. K. Polk a cousin of L. Polk; and Barrett Wendell a cousin of O. W. Holmes and also of Wendell Phillips. Benjamin Franklin was great-grand-uncle of the brothers A. and L. Tappan. A. J. Cassatt married a niece of President James Buchanan.

A survey was made of possible relationships between the 1,000 Americans and the 1,030 British dealt with by Havelock Ellis. While there were five that seemed of some *possible* relationship, there was only one definite case, namely R. D. Owen, who was the son of the famous Socialist, by whom he was brought to America. It did not seem necessary to enter upon the research required for the other "possible" cases linking British and American men of the highest intellectual ability.

The above tabulations deal with the relatively narrow group of the 1,000 most eminent Americans. The survey may be extended to include observation of others who were included in the D.A.B. This was done and 225 of the 1,000 lives were found to have close relatives in their ancestry, covering only siblings, parents, grandparents, and uncles or aunts, who were so included. There were 288 such relatives for these 225 eminent Americans.

When the paternal and maternal lines are separated there is an inevitable artificial factor weighting the data toward the former. The women formed 54 per 1,000 of the lives in the D.A.B.; twice as many proportionately as in the list of 1,000 lives. Among the latter they formed 2.7 percent. Thus on the paternal side we have the father and the father's father and also the brothers, while on the mother's side we usually have only her father. Here it will be observed that the brothers are in the current generation, the father one removed and the grandfathers two generations removed. Some crude allowance may be made for the relative likelihood of the necessary facts being known for the individuals in the respective generations. For no life would be included in the D.A.B. unless sufficient facts were available to justify inclusion. Thus it may be assumed that for each generation removed toward the dim and distant past the chance of sufficient facts being known is reduced by half. Then the brothers might be represented by unity (1), the father by (.50) and the grandfather by (.25). Thus on the paternal side the score would be 1.00 plus .50 plus .25 or 1.75; and on the mother's side her father would enter for .25 only. This gives a ratio of 1.75 to .25 or 7 to 1, as the 'a priori' probability of the respective numbers on these two sides of the family.

Of the 288 relatives referred to above as being included in the D.A.B., 252 were on the father's side and 36 in the maternal line. By a curious coincidence this is exactly a ratio of seven to one. Thus upon the simple and crude assumptions which have been set forth, it may be inferred that inheritance of high intellectual ability is in gen-

eral equally frequent on the one side as on the other side of the family tree.

This is in agreement with the conclusion reached by Havelock Ellis from his British data. "A man is just as likely to inherit ability through his mother as through his father." Incidentally instead of 72 he obtained (with 3 percent more lives) only 44 groups of close relatives in the line of inheritance. He did not include great-grand-fathers, of whom I had found seven. One reason for this difference is that his material covered fifteen centuries instead of only four, as in the shorter span of American history. Roger Bacon, for example, was born nearly  $3\frac{1}{2}$  centuries before Francis Bacon and so any close familial relationship between them would be out of the question. Within the much more compact period of American history such relationships would be more possible and consequently more probable.

Having now dealt with the various relationships in the immediate ancestry of the famous Americans, we next come to a consideration of the parents themselves. In many of the biographies reference was made to the piety and sterling character of the mother. The moral foundations of the home—the integrity and religious motivation of the parents—are no doubt as important for the development of genius as is the inheritance of intellectual capacity. A large number of distinguished men have recognized this factor and paid homage to the memory and influence of their mothers. One often finds the comment "Everything that I am I owe to my mother." However, it was not feasible to measure this element in any statistical way. This factor, intangible and invisible, has surely been of great importance particularly in the lives of those who have widely influenced their fellow men and women.

I have, however, searched the biographies carefully to find any evidence of mental anomaly or eccentricity of behavior in either father or mother of eminent Americans. There were only nine parents, five mothers and four fathers, for whom such facts were specified. It must be assumed that there were a number of others which were not specified in a brief biography. These nine formed less than one per cent, while Havelock Ellis found 5 per cent among the fathers alone of British geniuses. He concluded that "a certain degree of inoffensive eccentricity seems to be not uncommon among the fathers of men of eminent ability, and perhaps furnishes a transmissible temperament on which genius may develop".

In the case of 375 families it has been possible to determine with a fair degree of certainty the size of the family (including the genius)

to which the eminent Americans belonged. For 274 of these the facts were exact; for the other 101 the specified number was given plus an unknown number of children. In this latter type the statement would be, for example, that there were two sons and also other children who died before reaching maturity or who failed to survive their father, or some similar remark. The unspecified number was designated "N.G." (i.e. not given), and tests were made to find the most probable number to be assigned to this symbol. It was found to be four. The results appear in Table 21.

For those families with the number of children exactly specified the average number was found to be 7.51, as is derived from column (2) of the tabulation. Using "N.G." as four exactly reproduced this average, and the corrected numbers of families were entered in column (4). The proportions for the respective numbers of children per family appear in column (5). In using this column it should be remembered that the minimum number is one, since the genius himself is automatically included in each family. Only children of the father and mother of the genius are included; thus a step-parent's children are omitted.

TABLE 21  
Number of Children in Family of Parents of the "Genius"

Number per Family	Exactly Specified	Number of Families		.Percent of Total
		Number in Col. (1) plus unspeci- fied ("N.G.")	Corrected Number, Using "N.G." as 4	
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)
1	7	7	7	1.87
2	10	37	10	2.67
3	23	20	23	6.13
4	26	17	26	6.93
5	19	9	26	6.93
6	25	2	62	16.53
7	21	3	41	10.93
8	29	3	46	12.27
9	33	2	42	11.20
10	27	0	29	7.73
11	23	1	26	6.93
12	11	—	14	3.73
13	9	—	11	2.93
14	5		5	1.34
15	2		3	.80
16	2		2	.54
17	2		2	.54
	<hr/> 274	<hr/> 101	<hr/> 375	<hr/> 100.00

Average Number of Children per Family = 7.51.

Having thus determined the average number of children in genius-producing families, the next step is to make comparison with normal families. In the search for such material I have referred to a paper "Trends in the Size of Families Completed Prior to 1910 in Various Social Classes" by X. Salluma and F. W. Notestein in the *American Journal of Sociology* 38:398 (1932). I have also consulted the United States Bureau of the Census; they are preparing something of this sort to be based upon the records of the 1940 census. This would be rather too recent for the present purpose, and furthermore it is not yet available. The best materia which I could find is the same as was used by Havelock Ellis in studying British Genius. It deals with 4,444 families in England and America of the middle and upper classes as prepared by F. Howard Collins, and reported by Karl Pearson in "The Chances of Death" Vol. I, p. 70.

To the student of vital statistics it will be evident that in choosing these figures we have avoided a pitfall into which the unwary can easily tumble. We are dealing here with the total number of children born to a man and his wife during their joint lifetimes. This is quite different from the size of family as published by the United States Bureau of the Census. The latter shows the number (including parents) at the given time when the Census was taken. It thus includes newlyweds as a family of two (i.e. zero children) and also includes parents whose children have grown up and married and moved to found families for themselves. This latter class would be a family of two (i.e. zero children), even though those parents had ten children living, each with his or her own home. Thus they would have recorded as eleven homes what for our purpose would be but one home with 10 children having been born to the husband and wife.

In the Census tabulation for 1930, if we omit "families" of one and two persons and deduct two (i.e. parents, presumably) from the number assigned to each of the other families, the average number of children resulting for native whites is 2.63, and this might be assumed to be about two-thirds of the number borne throughout life, since some families would be at the end and some at the beginning of the child-bearing period (but more at the beginning), thus averaging two-thirds, say, rather than half. On this crude basis the normal American family would average 3.95 children born during the lifetime of the parents. Making a similar calculation from the Census of 1900 gives 3.40 as the average number of children per family in the census and so 5.10 as estimated number of progeny during the lifetime of the parents. Similar crude data for a period centering about 1790 give 6.32 as the average number of children.

This procedure excludes the cases of zero children and leads to results roughly comparable with those in the following table. This was prepared with one child as minimum since in one column the genius himself was always present; the other column was made comparable to that one. The above average of 6.32 refers to the entire population, while the average of 4.58 in Table 22 is for families of the middle and upper classes, such as most of our eminent Americans came from. It is well known that for many decades the birth-rate has been higher in the unskilled and semi-skilled classes of labor than among those of professional, executive and skilled occupations. Thus these figures appear to be consistent with each other:-

The comparison now follows:-

TABLE 22

## Relative Size of Family

(Excluding Those With Zero Children and Also Excluding Parents)

Based On Number of Children Born Throughout Life of Parents

Number of Children	Normal Families of Upper Classes	Genius-Producing Families
1	12.29%	1.87%
2	14.75	2.67
3	15.35	6.13
4	14.13	6.93
5	11.16	6.93
6	8.62	16.53
7	7.56	10.93
8	6.35	12.27
9	3.87	11.20
10	2.65	7.73
11	1.42	6.93
12	1.05	3.73
13	.50	2.93
14	.18	1.34
15 and over	.12	1.88
	<hr/> 100.00	<hr/> 100.00
Average Number of Children	<hr/> 4.58	<hr/> 7.51

This table shows a 64 per cent excess in the number of children of genius-producing families as contrasted with those of the corresponding classes of the general population.

A similar result was found by Havelock Ellis for the parents of British genjuses. The average number of their children, excluding

zero, was 6.41, a 40 per cent excess over the same standard as here used for normal lives. The larger numbers of children born to American parents is not unexpected, considering the greater density of population in Great Britain. Similar differentials are found in America to-day when birth-rates of rural and sparsely settled areas are contrasted with those of cities.

In reviewing the literature, Havelock Ellis remarked as follows: "Our results are in harmony with all that we know concerning the fertility of the families producing the nervously abnormal classes, which is on the whole decidedly high. The size of the families from which the insane spring is decidedly larger than the usual average. Criminals in the majority of cases spring from large families. Hysteria and neurasthenia are notably frequent in large families. Imbeciles, weak-minded children and idiots all tend to belong to large families". He intimated, however, that his results might have been caused in part at least by the mental eccentricities of the biographers, since in genius-producing families there was invariably a deficiency below the average normal size and a gradually increasing excess of families above that size. Incidentally, he found that 3.8 per cent of the genius-producing families had 15 or more children, while for the American data the corresponding figure was just half as great.

There were 63 families of the parents of American geniuses for which the numbers of sons and daughters were specified. This of course included the one son who was their eminent representative. The total number of children was 384, an average of 6.10 per family. It may be noted that this 6.10 is 81 per cent of the 7.51 average derived from more extended data (without information as to sex) while for the children of the genius (as will be shown in Chapter VI) the corresponding number (4.04) was 73 per cent of the 5.54 obtained from more extensive material (excluding the cases with no children). The similarity of these ratios enhances the probability of accuracy of the data, even though the number of families (63) is not large.

There were 230 sons from which the 63 genius members are to be deducted, leaving 167 sons as compared with 154 daughters. This is a ratio of 1,084 boys to each 1,000 girls. This is not far different from the 1,068 which was derived for Massachusetts in the five years 1845-1849.

The detailed tabulation is recorded in Table 23.



TABLE 23  
Sex of Children of Parents of American Geniuses  
Number of Families With the Respective  
Combinations of Sons and Daughters

Daughters	Sons — (Including the Genius)									Total
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
0	1	1	2				1			5
1	2	7	2	7	1		1			20
2	2	3		3	1	1	3			13
3	1	3			3	3			1	11
4		2			1		1			4
5			1	4		2				7
6	1									1
7										—
8		1								1
9										—
10	1									1
Total	8	17	5	14	6	6	6	0	1	63

These results differ markedly from those of Havelock Ellis derived from British geniuses. He had 180 families (p. 98) and omitted from these 29 where there were boys only. Even then he found 121 boys to 100 girls.

If we were to omit from the American data the five families with boys only there would be only 151 sons and 154 daughters, a ratio of 98 to 100. This is in marked contrast to the British experience. It has been suggested that the British preoccupation with primogeniture and inheritance may have introduced an artificial factor emphasizing boys and neglecting mention of girls. So long as the statistics are fragmentary it is difficult to entirely exclude such considerations as possibilities.

Further discussion of sex-nativity will be presented in Chapter VI, dealing with the children produced by the eminent Americans themselves.

The position in the family which was occupied by the eminent Americans was available in 356 cases. Of these 95 were omitted because the total number of children was not given, although the sequence (as 1st, 5th, etc.) was reported for the individual. Ten others were not dealt with because the genius was the only child in the family. This left 251 cases for observation. In Table 24 the tabula-

tion shows the number of cases where the genius was 1st born, last born or intermediate in position of birth.

**TABLE 24**  
**Number of Cases**  
**— Position of Eminent Child —**

Number of Children in Family	Eldest	Intermediate	Youngest	Total
2	5	—	4	9
3	8	9	6	23
4	8	10	5	23
5	7	11	3	21
6	12	9	5	26
7	8	13	1	22
8	10	14	1	25
9	2	25	2	29
10	4	17	3	24
11	7	13	3	23
12 and over	2	20	4	26
Total	73 (29%)	141 (56%)	37 (15%)	251

**Expected Number Assuming  
 Uniform Distribution**

2	4.5	—	4.5
3	7.7	7.6	7.7
4	5.7	11.5	5.8
5	4.2	12.6	4.2
6	4.3	17.4	4.3
7	3.2	15.7	3.1
8	3.1	18.8	3.1
9	3.2	22.6	3.2
10	2.4	19.2	2.4
11	2.1	18.8	2.1
12 and over	2.0	22.0	2.0
Total	42.4	166.2	42.4

Ratio (Actual)  
 (Expected) 172%

85%

87%

At the bottom of the table are shown the expected numbers on the basis of a uniform distribution. Thus when there are nine families of two children each, the "expected" number would be 4.5 first- and

4.5 last-born. When there are 24 families of ten children each, 2.4 individuals would on the average be first-born and 2.4 last-born, the balance of the 24 persons being intermediate between these extremes. The grand total of the expected is equal to that of the actual, when no reference is made to order of birth.

The 73 geniuses who were first-born were 172 per cent of the number expected on the basis of a uniform distribution. The youngest and intermediate members were about seven-eighths as numerous as "expected" on this assumption. From the upper part of the table it may be noted that the largest families (of 12 or more children) are the only ones in which the genius was more often the youngest member than the oldest child. For all the families of two or more children 29 per cent were first-born, 56 per cent intermediate and 15 per cent youngest child.

This subject, order of birth, was discussed by Havelock Ellis on pages 101-105 of his Study. From the table given by him, which included 309 families, I have derived ratios of actual to expected in the same manner as in the foregoing tabulation. They were 156 per cent for first-born, 111 per cent for youngest child and 79 per cent for intermediate children. The only real divergence here is for the youngest children, who among the British data were more often geniuses than were those of intermediate birth.

When the British and American data are combined, covering 560 families, the ratios of actual to expected become 162 per cent for first-born, 81 per cent for intermediate and 101 per cent for youngest child.

In reviewing the literature, Havelock Ellis noted that the first-born child is proportionately more often abnormal than are later arrivals. This is true of imbeciles, idiots and criminals as well as for men of genius. A study of California school children who were normal showed that the eldest were the best students and best in deportment. See "A Study of the Order of Birth of Children" by G. S. Wells (1901). "The eldest-born represents the point of greatest variation in the family, and the variations thus produced may be in either direction, useful or useless, good or bad." (Havelock Ellis.) Other observers had pointed out that the first-born tend to be more sensitive and also to live longer than the other children.

It seems evident that there is not much opportunity for vagaries of the biographical mind to bring about the striking results shown in the last tabulation above presented (Table 24).

Wherever possible the age of the father at the birth of his eminent

child has been noted. There were 187 such cases; and most of them were available because the father was listed in the D.A.B. Hence these were upon the average more distinguished than those fathers for whom this fact was not accessible. John Winthrop's (1606) father, later a statesman, was the youngest, 18; and J. Dudley's father, also a statesman, was the oldest, 71. The period of potency of fathers thus ranged over fifty-three years. In passing, it may be observed that J. Lee's father was 78 at the birth of his twelfth child. In the following tabulation the figures have been slightly graded so as to remove accidental irregularities. The grading was by a summation in threes. In considering this table, it should be remembered that the eminent child was first-born about twice as often as he held any other position in the family. Thus the father at his birth would tend to be younger than otherwise.

TABLE 25

## Age of Father at Birth of Eminent Child

Age	Number of Cases (Slightly Graded)	Age	Number of Cases (Slightly Graded)
18	1	38	5
22	2	39	5
23	3	40	6
24	4	41	6
25	6	42	5
26	6	43	4
27	7	44	3
28	8	45	2
29	9	46	3
30	11	47	3
31	12	48	3
32	12	49	3
33	11	50	3
34	11	51	2
35	10	52	1
36	10	53	1
37	8	71	1
			Total 187

Average age 34.8 years.

It will be seen that the most frequent ages of fatherhood are from 30 to 34; the average, however, was 34.8. This fact points to a prevalence of elderly fathers.

For the names shown in Appendix G as having 5 pages or more in the D.A.B., the similar information has been recorded. There were 25 such lives with the age of father at birth of the genius given; the

average age was 38. It appears that this select group was born at an average paternal age of 3.2 years greater than that of the larger number, of whom they were a part. This is probably not a casual coincidence for Cesare Lombroso (1836-1909) years ago had shown that fathers of men of genius tend to be elderly, and in comparing several groups it has been found that the age of the fathers rises with the intellectual eminence of the groups.

The age of the mother was ascertainable in only 18 cases. It ranged from 15 to 49. The latter was mother of J. Davis. The average age was 29.3 years; i.e.  $5\frac{1}{2}$  years younger than the average for the fathers in the above table. In 26 cases the mother was stated to be the second wife; in two the third wife and in one instance the fourth wife of the father of the eminent American.

In only 15 instances was it possible to compare the ages of the parents and determine the degree of disparity. In 12 of these the father was older. The number of cases were as follows:—

TABLE 26

## Years Difference Between Age of Parents

Number of Years	13	12	11	10	9	7	6	5	4	3	Total
Number of Cases	1	1	1	3	1	3	1	2	1	1	15

Average number of years 7.9

The average of 7.9 is confirmed by the 7.7 years obtained from 71 cases in the British material of Havelock Ellis. This is about twice the normal disparity among the professional classes of England prior to 1840. A similar tendency to high disparity of age has been found for other nervously abnormal groups including idiots and criminals.

## V

### CHILDHOOD AND YOUTH

*Endocrine system and precocity—Psychographs of precocious people—University education was had by the majority of the most able Americans—The significance of such training—Extensive travel in early life was a common experience—Large influence of foreign-born on American life—Bringing dormant talents into action an important element—Delicate health in childhood often overcome in later life.*

The early life of the eminent people now under discussion will be considered from four points of view—Precocity, Education, Foreign Travel and whether Delicate in Childhood.

*Precocious People*:-In recent years some of the progressive schools and colleges have been segregating the precocious pupils with a view to giving them intensive study and sympathetic care. But I have not heard of much research work as to the cause of this condition. The most promising approach seems to be from the viewpoint of the endocrine system. The pineal gland, so-called because it is shaped like a pine-cone, is situated close to the pituitary, on the under side of the brain in the center of the head. Descartes contended that it was the seat of the soul. Experimental evidence has shown that destruction of this gland usually leads to precocious development of either body or mind, or occasionally both. The well-established facts on this subject, as well as an able but popular treatment of the other endocrine bodies appears in the book "The Tides of Life" by Dr. R. G. Hoskins (1933) of the Harvard Medical School.

The matter is complicated by the fact that a disturbance in one endocrine usually affects some of the others and often there is a compensating modification in one or more of them, so as in time to cover up and obscure the true picture. Only one who has a sense of vicarious suffering will keep his wounds open and fresh, like an injured dog acting as his own physician. The following observations are purely speculative, and are based upon the assumption that precocity is usually related to a disfunction of the pineal body.

Speculation:- The damage to the pineal gland may have been due

to (a) a tumor, (b) an enlarged pituitary crowding upon it or (c) some other cause. The pituitary is the most important of the endocrines and is the "leader of the orchestra" in relation to the others. Thus a person with a large pituitary would ordinarily be expected to have a native attitude of command and considerable ability. Due to its proximity it may to a large extent snuff out the pineal gland, and so lead to a precocious development and an early maturity if not senility. Such a condition occurring in early life may develop in one a sensitive and self-conscious nature. The brain becomes an observer of itself and frequently a great intellectual activity ensues. One tends to become centripetal rather than centrifugal, thus compensating intellectually for a lack of the ordinary emotional reactions.

In the brief notes that follow some observations are given in regard to the 48 eminent people who were recorded by the biographers as having been precocious. These included four women, although one would be the normal proportion, as only 27 of the 1,000 lives under consideration were women; i.e. one in thirty-seven.

The comments which follow are based upon the brief biographies in the D.A.B., and if fuller facts were known would probably be found appropriate for others members of the precocious group. No doubt also there should be more than these 48 included as precocious. However, these will have to serve as representative.

In the case of eight individuals there is evidence of a dependence upon love, as though the searching mind had decided that this is after all the supreme value, thus agreeing with St. Paul (I Corinthians, chapter 13). We see this in Theodore Parker, Charles S. Smith, William L. Wilson, Rufus Choate, Fessenden, Allston, Mary P. Jacobi, and Susan B. Anthony.

In seven there is evidence of a turning toward nature and rationalism, rather than the more conventional attitude toward religion and society. This appears in Theodore Parker, Abbey, Richards, Jacobi, Duveneck, Witherspoon and Rafinesque. In several this took the form of an unswerving devotion to Truth at a time in life when others are content to find Beauty.

In seven cases the record shows that their lives were given largely to study. This characteristic is present also in many of the other eminent persons, who were not recorded as members of the precocious class. The seven lives were A. Hamilton, William L. Wilson, Biddle, Rufus Choate, Trumbull the jurist and poet, Silliman and Fiske.

A very remarkable memory was noted in six instances:- W. R.

Harper, Choate, Greeley, Daniel Webster, J. A. Campbell and T. W. Higginson.

A surrender to poor health or an inordinate preoccupation with health was noted in the case of two women, Fuller and Ward, and three men, Greeley, Irving and Trumbull the artist.

A tendency toward introspection, vanity and an intensely personal view of life is related to the matter of health. It was recorded for Root, Greeley, Richards, Jacobi and Cotton Mather. This is not far different from the centripetal tendency or the aim to rely only upon the sensations which come from within. This tendency was noted for those just named and also for Parker and Allston.

An incessant preoccupation with work was mentioned in the cases of Hamilton, Parker and Abbey; and would be evident in many more if completer records were consulted.

A great sense of power was observed in Strang, Choate and Webster; and this record is obviously but fragmentary.

Insomnia was observed in Harper and Greeley.

Finally, an ability at music was given for two men—Harper and Fiske. This is a trait which would often be omitted in a brief biography, but which may be of especial significance in dealing with precocity. In the days when Puritanism flourished, music, like dancing and the theatre, was regarded as a vice, and if indulged in it was in secret. In more recent years it has been recognized as a "balance wheel" and harmonizer for the tired intellect. Einstein, the mathematical physicist without his violin would not be Einstein as we know him.

Of the 48 precocious persons, the size of family from which they sprang was given in 22 instances. Of these there were 14 with from 5 to 13 children each. Irving, Parker, Higginson and Trumbull the artist were the last-born and Fuller and Jacobi first-born in families of this size. The others who were recorded as members of such large families (order of birth not given) were Greeley, Hale, Payne, Paine, B. Rush, R. Rush, Sousa and Webster. I do not see any necessary relationship between precocity and size of family in which the individual was born. The facts, however, are recorded as they appeared.

There were five deaths among the precocious people at ages below 50. Of these one was due to shipwreck, two to homicide, one to yellow fever and the other to pneumonia (J. W. Root, at 41). There were 9 who reached ages over 80, the oldest having been 93 at death. The average age at death of all the precocious people was 66, i.e. 3 years less than the average for the entire group of 1000 lives. This



may perhaps reflect the inclusion of a number of lives who did not satisfactorily adjust themselves in mature life.

It must be a remarkable experience to discover at 18 that one has the brain of a man of 38, as a precocious youth may sometime do. The tendency would be to study and read and to live rather in a range of TIME than of SPACE. Such a one looks backward as well as forward and does not easily live in the present. He should excel as either historian or prophet!

*List of 48 Precocious People*

(Arranged by age at death)

1. Sarah M. Fuller, author. Her father educated her by a forcing process which undermined her health. At 15 was a prodigy and knew four languages. Had a habit of monologue. Showed great insight in criticism. Large head. Died at 40 in a shipwreck.

2. John W. Root, architect. Made portraits at 7; precocious as musician and draftsman. His architectural designs were personal, modern, honest and structurally true. Died of pneumonia at 41.

3. James J. Strang, Mormon leader. His sense of power amounted almost to megalomania. Died by homicide at 43.

4. Alexander Hamilton, statesman. Had a life long habit of study; his true weapon was the pen. Was wholly lacking in humor and largely lacking in imagination. In his mind clarity and penetration were matched by logical solidity. He combined acute analysis and grasp of detail with great comprehensiveness of thought. Worked almost incessantly. Killed in a duel at 47.

5. William R. Harper, educator. College graduate at 14 and Ph.D. at 19. Was susceptible to the influence of strong personalities. Played the cornet in a band. Took no vacation and little sleep. Had a strong memory. Died of abdominal cancer at 50.

6. Theodore Parker, clergyman. Lived without play or exercise. His mind was naturalistic and rationalistic. Wrote incessantly. Knew 20 languages. Presented religion only in terms of his inward experience; and said that, like Jesus, we should worship God without any intermediary. His inability to forget social ostracism measures an affectionate man's craving for love. Was a religious genius and dominated by his reasoning power, the thrill of his moral idealism, his poetic joy in the world's beauty. The form of his thought was inferior to the content. He was "an athlete in his studies." Died at 50 of lung trouble.

7. Charles S. Smith, educator. Idealistic and romantic, he exerted an influence based more on generosity and sweetness of character than on intellectual power. Died at 57.

8. William L. Wilson, educator. Was a brave soldier, but too much the student to enjoy warfare. Very good at debate and repartee, he was too amiable to be a good presiding officer. A rare spirit, scholarly, brilliant, he ill fitted the hurly-burly of politics, but made his mark none the less. Died at 57 of tuberculosis.

9. Nicholas Biddle, financier. A top-rank college graduate at 15. Was primarily the student. His writings had a light touch and a mixture of wit and humor. Died at 58.

10. Edwin A. Abbey, painter. His supremacy was with the pen. At 50 he had 20 paintings under way at one time. Worked from Nature as much as he could. Died at 59.

11. Rufus Choate, lawyer. Read much at an early age; and books were always his chief relaxation. Had a retentive, accurate memory. Did not need companionship. Had a romantic personality and an almost hypnotic power over other men. At 60 died of nephritis.

12. Theodore W. Richards, chemist. Was an independent investigator trying to exactly understand the laws of nature. Had wide interest in literature, art and music. Died at 60.

13. Horace Greeley, journalist. Had read the whole Bible by age 5. Was a delicate boy and not active physically. Had a large head with bulging forehead. He grew up wild and it left a certain social savagery in his nature. He liked girls as friends and intellectual companions. Was very self-conscious and had a marvellous memory. He disregarded his own comfort and that of others; was self-centered. Insomnia. Died at 61 from brain fever.

14. John H. Payne, playwright. Wrote his first play at 15. He always viewed his own mishaps with a humorous eye. Died at 61.

15. William P. Fessenden, statesman. College graduate at 17. A great intellectual force; he lacked the sympathetic understanding of the motives of the common man. At 51 his wife died, and after that he was unsociable and irritable, but yet of commanding ability and high character. Died at 63.

16. Washington Allston, painter. Started painting in oils at the age of 6. After his wife's death he had a period of morbid depression and insomnia. Thereafter he intensely cultivated the Christian virtues. He had no stimulus except what he found in himself. His last 24 years did not bear out the promise of the first forty. Died at 64.

17. Mary P. Jacobi, physician. Found it hard to understand the absence of instant cooperation from others, as she was unstinting of her own services. Had no patience with the littlenesses of social life. Was devoted to truth and of vision and stubborn courage. Died at 64 of an "obscure disease" which she studied as it progressed.

18. Stanley Matthews, jurist. College graduate at 16; entered law at 18. Died at 65.

19. Cotton Mather, clergyman. College graduate at 15. Very introspective, but also scientific. His vanity and instability may have been due to his trying to realize an ideal too great for him. Nervously sensitive, he was too eager for controversy and lacked diplomacy. Died at 65.

20. Albert G. Brown, statesman. At 20 was a brigadier general and also entered law. Died at 67.

21. John K. Paine, composer. Was the first to teach music as an art and not a trade. Died at 67.

22. Elizabeth S. P. Ward, author. By inheritance and temperament was attuned to the psychic; but her deep spiritual reverence, common-sense and keen humor kept her close to orthodox religion. Had a brilliant mind and nervous temperament, very susceptible to art and spirit. Died at 67.

23. Francis Wayland, educator. Had originality, a lofty character of moral grandeur and a progressive spirit. Died at 69.

24. Daniel Webster, statesman. Delicate as a child, he had a large frame and head. He usually worked in opposition and seldom built for permanence. He towered in intellect but was deficient in will-power. Had a great memory and power to work hard when he chose. Died at 70 of cirrhosis of the liver.

25. Edwin L. Godkin, editor. Had a vast range of scholarship and a high moral tone. His first book seemed to him in later years to have contained "fearfully profound philosophical reflections." Died at 71 of apoplexy.

26. Frank Duveneck, painter. Was a naturalist in art and made his paintings with hearty gusto. Did not become a technical prodigy, and his fine moral qualities show in his work. Died at 71.

27. John Witherspoon, educator. Master of Arts at 16 (Edinburgh). Although not a profound scholar, he brought to America the philosophy of common-sense, which has permeated its thinking so long. Died at 71.

28. John Bell, statesman. At 20 was a member of the Tennessee

Senate. Was heart-broken by the Civil War. Independent, conservative temperament. Died at 72.

29. John Sergeant, politician. Had scholarly tastes and was less eloquent than intellectual. Died at 73.

30. Washington Irving, author. Was a dreamer with a tendency to tuberculosis of the lungs. His sensitive nature needed home life; but he never married, as his sweetheart died when he was 26. Was a refined writer, but not robust. Showed deference toward women as well as affection. Died at 76.

31. William C. Brownell, critic. Was precociously interested in politics and religion. His rich humanity lifted his editorial work far above the level of routine. Died at 77.

32. John P. Sousa, composer. Began musical education at age of 6 years. Died at 78.

33. John A. Campbell, jurist. College graduate with high honors at 14 (Georgia). Was a keen student, of unusual memory. Died at 78.

34. Richard Rush, statesman. His fastidiousness limited political success; his mind was cool and objective. Died at 79.

35. John Trumbull, jurist and poet. Passed entrance examination for Yale at 7. At 57 as his creative powers declined he balanced his mind by an increasing interest in law and politics. His chief powers were intellectual and critical, rather than emotional. Died at 81.

36. Rembrandt Peale, artist. Died at 82.

37. Benjamin Silliman, scientist. Inspired many with his own love of knowledge; and made the United States conscious of the value of science to mankind. Combined a scientific mind with a deeply religious conviction and thus had a profound influence. Died at 85.

38. Susan B. Anthony, reformer. Could read and write at 3. In reform she found an outlet for her emotions; putting into it the loyalty, devotion and self-sacrifice which most women give their families. Her austere face had that spiritual beauty which lifelong devotion to high purposes often imparts. She showed little appreciation for the complexity of social and personal problems. Died at 86.

39. Henry C. Carey, economist. An original thinker of power. The vehemence of his writings was belied by the kindliness of his personal manner. Died at 86.

40. Edward E. Hale, clergyman. Wrote 50 books and held a pulpit 53 years. His realism in writing was so minute that many readers thought the narrative a record of fact. His motto was "Look

up, not down; forward, not back; out, not in; and lend a hand." Died at 87.

41. John Trumbull, artist. Could read Greek at age 6; Harvard graduate at 17. Was combative, high-strung and very sensitive. Died at 87.

42. Thomas W. Higginson, author. Was a voracious reader with a retentive memory. Was not a specialist in any field, but wrote ably over a wide field. Died at 88.

43. Basil L. Gildersleeve, philologist. Could read at 4 and at 5 had read the whole Bible. His lifelong diversion was writing verse, serious and comic. Died at 93.

The following five names were recorded as both precocious and versatile, although that might well be said of several of those listed above.

44. Elihu H. Smith, physician and author. Yale graduate at 15. Wrote the earliest sonnets in American literature. Had great zeal for literature, science and the advancement of humanity. Died at 27 of yellow fever.

45. C. S. Rafinesque, naturalist. Never grew used to the ways and ideas of ordinary men and never had the mental attitude of the trained scientist. Could always make money when he put his mind to it. His fame was injured by his superior intelligence as much as by his shortcomings. Was one of the great pioneers of natural science in the United States. Died at 57 of cancer of the stomach after a period of insanity.

46. Gouverneur Morris, statesman. College graduate at 16 (Columbia). His sprightly intellectual versatility was quite French. Had a graceful manner and remarkable social aptitude. Died at 64.

47. Benjamin Rush, physician. College graduate at 15 (Princeton). Was the first American physician to have a general literary reputation. Died at 68 from typhus.

48. John Fiske, author. At age 8 had read 200 books on philosophy, science, mathematics, including some in Spanish. Studied 12 to 16 hours a day. Was not a profound scholar nor original thinker, but had a lucid and charming style. The multiplicity of his interests prevented thorough mastery of any field. A lover of music, he performed well and also composed occasionally. Weighed over 300 pounds. Died at 69.

*Education:-* Of the 1000 lives under observation there were 531 where there was specific indication of graduation by examination

from college or university. The granting of honorary degrees was excluded from this record. There were also 111 others who successfully passed the entrance requirements for practice of law (103) or medicine (8), a definite sign of having covered more than the usual academic schedule for the bachelor's degree. This makes a grand total of 642, or nearly two-thirds of all the lives. In 98 cases, or or nearly 20 per cent, the eminent person was stated as ranking first or second in his college class.

In preparing these tabulations a remarkable contrast was observed in relation to the occupation of the eminent person. There were only a very few college graduates reported among the financiers, bankers, merchants and manufacturers. There were very few, if any, noted among naval officers, artists, poets, reformers or actors. Those aggressive men who came up through industry or commerce were largely educated by daily experience, and what has been called "the university of hard knocks." Those men with an instinctive talent for art early learned to experiment with the use of their hands in producing their paintings and sculptures. In many cases the record stated that they spent several years in study under a master either here or in Europe. This discipline was the equivalent of a university course in a number of cases not included by me as "graduates".

A considerable number of our men of ability lived in the early colonial days when universities were scarce. Some studied in Europe, but usually only if they came from families of more than average means. In that early period the custom was to "read" under the tutelage of a distinguished clergyman or lawyer. A common designation as to educational achievement was "self-taught". This is significant! For in many of these people who later achieved eminence there was a qualitative element seeking with great energy for expression. A ferment within was being controlled for ever higher and wider circles of expansion. An elemental force guided by its own keen intelligence can discover Nature and life without the usual conventions of the classroom. In many instances one reads,—“early had to rely on one's own efforts”, “educated by struggle”, “education slight”, “left school at 15”. In other instances the statement was “worked way through college”, “two years of college and then law”. Several of our distinguished company were expelled from school or college for bad behavior. Prior to 1865, when Vassar College opened, there was practically no opportunity of higher education for women. The colonists brought with them from Europe the

well-established tradition that the only proper vocation for woman is in the home.

On the other hand, it has been observed that a fairly large number of our distinguished men have prepared themselves in more than one profession. There were several admitted at the bar and also ordained as clergymen. Others were allowed to practice both law and medicine, and finally a few made the combination which was common in the early days of the Christian era, namely, acting as both clergyman and physician. Thus they prepared for the dual functions performed by the medical missionary. The subject of versatility and multiple lines of achievement is dealt with in more detail in the chapter on occupations.

TABLE 27

## Eminent Americans Recorded As Graduate of University

(Only the College First Attended is Listed)

University or College	Number of Cases	University or College	Number of Cases
Harvard	99	Rensselaer	6
Yale	65	Williams	6
Princeton	31	Edinburgh (Scotland)	6
West Point (Army)	39	Annapolis (Naval)	6
Columbia	18	Oxford (England)	5
Bowdoin	14	University of Georgia	5
Brown	13	University of Virginia	5
University of Pennsylvania	12	City College of N. Y.	5
William and Mary	10	Kenyon	5
Amherst	8	Jefferson	5
Dartmouth	8	Berlin University (Germany)	5
Union	7	Wisconsin	4
Michigan University	7	Cambridge (England)	4
South Carolina University	7	Mt. St. Mary's	4
		College Graduate	
		(Not specified)	12
		Studied Law and	
		Admitted	
		No University mentioned	103
		Medical Doctor	
		No University named	8
		63 other colleges for	110
			<hr/> 642 <hr/>

The attached tabulation of the principal colleges attended excludes all record of honorary degrees or post-graduate study. These

were obtained by nearly all the professors and of course many honorary degrees were given to these eminent Americans—statesmen, jurists and others of like distinction. All told, there were 91 colleges specified, but the first five on the list (Harvard, Yale, Princeton, West Point (Army) and Columbia) accounted for nearly half of the graduates (252 out of 519 at specified institutions). The preeminence of Harvard (99 cases) is partly due to its having been founded (1636) before the others, and partly to the large proportion of the men of ability who came from Massachusetts (18 per cent) and particularly the Boston area.

Thus, despite the dearth of formal education among many artists, financiers, naval officers, actors and others of our distinguished company, as many as 64 per cent of the 1,000 most eminent Americans during the last four centuries had attained the rank of college graduate.

In his corresponding list of British geniuses Havelock Ellis found that 53 per cent had "attended" some university. He did not indicate how many of these completed the prescribed course and graduated. He quoted several writers on the subject of education to the effect that there is no necessary relation between attendance at a university and intellectual ability or in fact, "education" in the true, original sense of the word. Too often it has been a matter of cramming the head with dates and facts instead of "drawing out" the abilities, talents and aspirations of the man within.

In America, where higher institutions of learning are so easily accessible, and where so many people ill-adapted to them have gone through the mill as "students", several apt sayings have come into being to typify this disparity between the ideal and the fact. For example, it has been said that "to be college-bred means that one has had a four-years loaf". Another parodies the ancient saying about the horse and the drinking water, "One man can send a boy to college, but ten men can't make him think"! Another is that "a college education is like measles in that one may be exposed to it and yet it doesn't always take".

In "Who's Who In America" (1934-1935) out of 29,389 names 75 per cent were college graduates and an additional 12 per cent had attended for a year or more without graduating. These were people then living, and of course their average level of distinction was much lower than that of the 1,000 most eminent who have died within four centuries of American life.



*Extensive Travel In Early Life or Foreign Residence Before Age 30*:- In his "Study of British Genius" (1904) Havelock Ellis pointed to foreign travel in the formative years as an influence in developing latent ability. Of our 1,000 eminent people there were 290 who resided for some years in foreign countries or who traveled widely within the United States. These facts have been tabulated from the record in the D.A.B.; the actual facts are quite likely more extensive than shown in that brief record.

Table 28 shows the countries and the number of years of residence.

**TABLE 28**  
**Foreign Residence Before Age Thirty**  
**(Including Wide Travel In The United States)**

Country	Number of Cases					Sum
	0-4	5-8	9-16	17-24	25-29	
Great Britain	19	9	13	19	16	76
Germany	28	2	4	4	6	44
France, Italy	24	5	2	7	—	38
Europe (other or not specified)	52	12	6	5	1	76
Sum	123	28	25	35	23	234
West Indies	6	2	2	1	—	11
United States (widely)	18	5	4	1	—	28
Ocean, Asia, Africa and Elsewhere	12	2	1	2	—	17
	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total	159	37	32	39	23	290
	—	—	—	—	—	—

About half of those who resided in Europe for some time during early life did so for a period of four years or less. Those in Britain and Germany were chiefly professors seeking advanced degrees such as doctor of philosophy. Those in France and Italy were largely artists studying the works of the old masters. Most of those listed as Europe (other or not specified) were not recorded as to country and presumably they would be distributed essentially the same as those specified by country. There were many diplomats and sons of diplomats who lived in Europe for considerable periods of time in early life. The 58 persons who resided in Europe for 17 to 29 years were chiefly those who were born there and then came to America. The record by place of birth shows 65 born in Great Britain and 54 in other countries outside of the United States.

Within the United States and Alaska there were a number of naturalists, explorers and geologists who traveled widely. Many men who later achieved wealth got their start by travel to the South or West in the days of the expanding frontier. Several authors and missionaries lived with Indian tribes and were adopted by them, employing their time in writing about their habits and languages; these however were not included in the table. Many naval officers went to sea at 14 or 15 and stayed on the high seas for many years; these also are omitted from the above tabulation. Also omitted were actors who often traveled from the age of 15 or 18 while plying their profession before the footlights.

Melville and Cooper wrote their thrilling tales of adventure from a solid core of their own travel experiences. And so did Mark Twain, Bret Harte, O. Henry and Riley. Crawford wrote from exotic and erotic Italy tales which were very popular in America. Such narrative ability might have stagnated in a small rural community such as Hannibal, Missouri, without the stimulus of contact with varied customs and scenery.

In considering the above record it should be remembered that during much of the period under review travel was slow, hazardous and (to the common purse) expensive.

Several who were born in the United States lived most of their adult lifetime in Europe; but as a rule that was largely beyond age 30. Benjamin West, Henry James, F. M. Crawford, Whistler, W. W. Story and Isadora Duncan were of this expatriate company.

The foreign-born have exerted a large influence in the United States. They have brought with them the maturity and charm of an older civilization, a more meticulous training and the lure of the exotic, as "distance lends enchantment to the view". The native sons usually suffered lack of the advantages just named and also the opposition typified by the query "Can anything good come out of Nazareth?" (John 1:46) Bernard Shaw has written that England would be much better governed by foreigners such as Chinamen, but he, being an Irishman, may be prejudiced!

Years ago I was much impressed in reading of a book called "Hidden Christs". The principal burden of the book was that there is a vast amount of inertia and of waste in human life as there is all through Nature. Ability and intellectual achievement often lie dormant in ordinary times, held in check by marriage, family responsibilities, lethargy, inertia, desire for pleasure and social contacts. Apparently the efficiency of human life is usually about 20 per cent,

much the same as that of the usual heating plant in a private residence. When a war occurs, or some other catastrophe of Nature or of man's choosing, there always seem to be the necessary number of people who respond to the emergency and step-up their personal efficiency to 60 per cent or more. As such things are contagious, there are also others who become inspired by the heroic example and so respond in similar manner, although perhaps to a lesser extent. There can be little doubt that foreign residence is often a valued stimulus toward bringing forth talents and abilities which otherwise would remain dormant.

*Delicate in Childhood*:- There were 21 men of whom the biographers noted that they were frail and feeble in early life. The following condensed table shows briefly how these were distributed by occupational classes.

TABLE 29

## Delicate in Childhood

Occupational Group	Number of Cases	Normal Proportion	"Expected" Number	Ratio of Actual to "Expected"
The Pen	6	19.7%	4.1	146%
Science	5	13.4	2.8	179
Others	10	66.9	14.1	71
	<hr/> 21 <hr/>	<hr/> 100.0 <hr/>	<hr/> 21.0 <hr/>	<hr/> 100 <hr/>

There is no similar information available for the general population. The column headed the "Expected" deals therefore only with the distribution of the 21 cases by occupation. The ratio of actual to expected numbers is relative among this closed class. There can be little doubt that a delicate existence during early infancy and youth was often ignored by the biographers, particularly in those cases where the condition did not continue on into adult years. A more extended study of Health appears in a later chapter on Pathology.

Trumbull the artist had convulsions soon after birth due to an overlapping of the bones of the cranium. It was corrected at the age of three and he lived to 87. Blair (1791), the journalist, was a sickly boy with a tendency to tuberculosis which he outgrew. At 21 he had hemorrhage from the lungs, but lived to age 85. Muir the naturalist was required by his father to do heavy farm labor when a

mere boy, and this checked his growth. He outgrew this handicap and lived to 76. Philosopher George Palmer was a feeble child and attributed his long life (91) to his early struggles for health. Beecher, the distinguished clergyman, was shy and backward as a boy, lonely, suppressed and with a defect in verbal memory, and so seemed to be stupid. He had his father's emotional instability. W. H. Vanderbilt, financier, was not physically strong until age 20. Ezra Stiles, clergyman, being frail from childhood, carefully studied his own constitution and became his own physician. His survival to 68 is a measure of his ability in this capacity. The poets C. H. Miller and Bryant were very delicate lads; and Thaddeus Stevens, politician, was lame and sickly from birth.

Shaler, the geologist, and John Fitch, inventor, were both frail as children, as was also Morton Prince, physician. These scientists lived respectively to 65, 55 and 75 years of age. Downing, the architect, and W. C. Fitch, playwright, did not make out so well, for they died at 37 and 44, respectively. The other six lives in this set are Frick, the manufacturer, Edmunds and Webster, the statesmen, journalist Greeley, clergyman Spalding and artist Whistler.

There were three literary men of whom it is recorded that they attempted suicide in the early twenties. This may be regarded as a form of frailty. They were poets Percival and J. R. Lowell and author Poe. How well they recovered from this early shock may be inferred from their respective ages at death, 61, 70 and 40. In passing, it may be noted that unsuccessful attempts at suicide are distinctly a feminine accomplishment. While the fatal termination is much more frequent in men than in women, the attempts which do not materialize are distinctly more numerous among women than among men. This was clearly shown in the standard work on the subject, "To Be or Not To Be" by Dr. Louis I. Dublin and Bessie Bunzel (1933).

In concluding this chapter I quote from Havelock Ellis's conclusion in his *British Study*: - "The presence of so large a number of our eminent men at a university may be in considerable measure merely the accident of their social position. The persistence with which men of the first order of intellect have sought out and studied unfamiliar aspects of life and nature, or have profited by such aspects when presented by circumstances, indicates a more active and personal factor in the evolution of genius"

## VI

### MARRIAGE AND THE FAMILY

*Celibacy—Average age at marriage—Tendency to marry late but often—Average size of family less than that of their parents—Fertility of marriage—Proportion of children of each sex—Occupation of wife's father—Marriages to cousins were frequent.*

In all but 21 of the 1000 lives on our list we have information as to the marriage status. There were 65 persons specified as never married. These included 13 Roman Catholic priests who were vowed celibates. Thus we know that 6.6 per cent never married, or, excluding the priests, 5.3 per cent. If, on the other hand, it be assumed that none of the 21 not specified cases married, then the grand total of celibates, 86, would be 8.6 per cent of the entire number under review. In passing, it may be noted that this is far lower than the 25.9 per cent found by Havelock Ellis in the British geniuses. In partial explanation of this difference we may recall that the American period was in large part one of pioneering when the frontier was still expanding and the voice of the prophet was heard to say 'your duty is to replenish the earth'. There was not the same urgency in the tight little British Isles with their relatively dense population. However, we may conclude as to the celibates as did Havelock Ellis:- "A passionate devotion to intellectual pursuits seems often to be associated with a lack of passion in the ordinary relationships of life, while excessive shyness really betrays also a feebleness of the emotional impulse. . . . Even in many cases in which marriage occurs, it is easy to see that the relationship was rooted in the man's intellectual passion."

Of the 914 eminent persons who were recorded as married, the age at first marriage was given in all but 26 cases. For men it averaged 28.3 years and for women 30.4 years. As there were only 13 of the latter, the average for all 888 cases was 28.3 years. Table 30 gives the distribution.

TABLE 30

## Age of Eminent Americans at First Marriage

Age (Years)	Number of Cases (Men and Women)	Age (Years)	Number of Cases (Men and Women) <sup>1</sup>
15-16	2	31-32	68
17-18	8	33-34	43
19-20	23	35-36	31
21-22	91	37-38	27
23-24	128	39-40	14
25	87	41-42	14
26	75	43-44	13
27	65	45-49	13
28	51	50-54	12
29	54	55-67	6
30	52		
			<hr/> 888 <hr/>

28.3 years = Average

It may be observed that the ages at first marriage ranged from 15 to 67.

There can be little doubt that men of high ability marry later in life than is the practice in the general population. It should be remembered that marriages prior to the Civil War (1861-1865) occurred in general at an earlier age than at the present time. As the prevailing form of life has changed from rural to urban, the period of study and apprenticeship has lengthened. Competition for employment has been intensified and the individual has been left more free from the family circle of his parents. Professional men require longer periods of preparation than most others and this also tends to defer marriage in their cases. There can be little doubt also that men of high intellectual ability often become so engrossed in the subjects of their special interests that the founding of a home and family tends to be delayed later than in the case of those who are more simply constituted.

The age at first marriage of the eminent person was given for both husband and wife in the instance of 38 men and 7 women. The average of the former was 27.5 and of their wives 21.7. For the seven women "geniuses" the average age at marriage was 30.4 and of their husbands, 34.1. For all 45 cases the average age of the men was 28.6 and the women, 23.0, a difference of 5½ years. The range in ages included those where the man was 39 years older (59 and 20) to that where the husband was 17 years younger (27 and 44).

In only 13 cases was it feasible to compare the age at marriage with that of the father of the eminent person. While there were variations as far as 12 in one direction and 10 in the other, the average was the same for father as for son.

In many instances there was a record of more than one marriage, the first wife usually having died, although there were a moderate number of divorces and separations. The record of subsequent marriages is probably not so complete as that of first marriage; but it shows an average of  $1\frac{1}{3}$  marriages. One case of a Mormon, with seven "wives" at one time and 34 children is omitted. With this case excluded, the record deals with successive wives. There were 644 with one wife, 233 with two, 34 with three and three with four spouses. In referring to these last three I use the word spouse, because two of the three were women who had four husbands. Each of these women was an actress of great beauty. Adah I. Menken divorced three husbands and after marrying the fourth died at 33, after having had two children. Lillian Russell also divorced three of her four husbands; she had only one child and died at 61. The third life was John Winthrop (1588) whose first three wives each died before his remarriage; he had 16 children and died at 61.

The prevailing conditions in the home during much of the period under review were in marked contrast to those of today. The death rate from tuberculosis, which is particularly virulent at the child-bearing ages, is only one-fifth as much now as it was in 1900; and prior to that time it was even worse. The woman's life in all but the wealthy homes was one of constant physical toil, with hardly any labor-saving machinery. The home was the unit of life, and large families were the rule, rather than the exception. There was plenty of activity in which the various members joined as a necessity; divorces, outside of actors' families, were infrequent, largely perhaps because the respective parties were too busy to develop temperamental incompatibility. When the demands of the frontier dominated the life of the community, the vital urge was to marry and establish a family, and individual whims gave way before the needs of society.

Out of the 914 eminent people recorded as married there were 660 (72 per cent) for whom the number of children was stated. In 478 instances the number was given exactly, running from zero to 18; in 182 other cases a specified number was given plus an unknown number of children per family was 5.21. Tests were made average number of children per family was 5.21. Tests were made based upon various numbers as the average of those progeny not

specified; it was found that 2.78 was a satisfactory average number to represent the unspecified. And using this figure exactly confirmed the previous average number of 5.21 children per family. The tabulation appears in Table 31.

TABLE 31  
Number of Children Born to the Eminent Americans  
Number of Families

Number per Family (1)	Exactly Specified (2)	Number in Col. (1) plus Unspecified ("N.G.") (3)	Corrected Number Using "N.G." as 2.78 (4)	Percent of Total (617) (Excl. Zero) (5)
0	43	5	43	—
1	30	79	30	4.86
2	49	40	50	8.10
3	55	24	76	12.32
4	54	11	125	20.26
5	50	12	86	13.94
6	41	1	62	10.05
7	40	4	52	8.43
8	32	1	41	6.65
9	19	1	21	3.40
10	18	1	21	3.40
11	16	1	17	2.76
12	11	2	12	1.94
13	6	—	7	1.13
14	6	—	7	1.13
15	3		5	.82
16	2		2	.32
17	1		1	.16
18	2		2	.33
	<u>478</u>	<u>182</u>	<u>660</u>	<u>100.00</u>
Average	<u>5.21</u>			

Usually the results appearing in column (3) of the table occurred because one son was stated to be in the D.A.B. or it was specified that there were two sons and also other children who died before reaching maturity, or who survived their father, or a similar remark. An average of 2.78 for these "Not Given" numbers of children seems reasonable. The 2.78 figure was obtained by interpolation among results where "N.G." was assumed to be 2, 3 and 4, respectively. A remarkable circumstance arose in this connection. The



average number of children in the family of the parents of the genius, including himself, was 7.51 (as was shown in Chapter IV), and in those families "N.G." was exactly 4, which confirmed the 7.51 average. Now  $5.21 \times 4 = 20.84$ . This exactitude is a 7.51

remarkable coincidence and yet the harmonious result serves to give confidence in the procedure followed.

Where the eminent man married more than once the number of children shown in the foregoing table included all *his* children by all the marriages. Those of his wife by another husband were of course omitted.

The corrected number of children have been entered in Column (4) of the table. A final column has been added showing percentages to the total, excluding the case of no children in the family. This last adjustment has been made to facilitate comparison with the family of the parents, as appeared in Chapter IV. The only disparity is that multiple marriages were excluded for the parents, but not for the genius. The element of disparity would lead to a larger number of children for the genius, although the facts are the other way. A somewhat smaller family for the son than for his parents would be expected due to it being a generation more recent in a period when the average size of families is decreasing.

The effect of this element is probably about .7 of a person per family as may be seen from the following figures taken from the reports of the United States Bureau of the Census as to average size of family (including the parents as well as children).

TABLE 32

U.S. Census Bureau Data : Average Size of Family  
1930 1920 1910 1900 1890 1880 1870 1860 1850

Population per Family	4.1	4.3	4.5	4.7	4.9	5.0	5.1	5.3	5.6
Difference over 40 Years	.8	.7	.6	.6	.7				

The average of the five figures in the last row is .7. As the average date of birth for our eminent Americans is about 1800, the above data are not conclusive to our problem. Yet a difference of about .7 is probably near to the truth. The use of 40 years in the table is an approximation to the average age of fathers at the birth of all their children. [The average age of fathers at the birth of their first child is probably about 30 years and that would lead to a difference of .5 persons per family. The former figure is, I believe, more appropriate.]

The following tabulation brings together the data for size of family in (a) normal families, (b) genius-producing families and (c) families of men of genius.

TABLE 33

## Relative Size of Family

(Excluding Those with Zero Children and also Excluding Parents)

— Based on Number of Children Born Throughout Life of Parents —

Number of Children	Normal Families (a)	Genius Producing Families (b)	Families of Men of Genius (c)
1	12.29%	1.87%	4.86%
2	14.75	2.67	8.10
3	15.35	6.13	12.32
4	14.13	6.93	20.26
5	11.16	6.93	13.94
6	8.62	16.53	10.05
7	7.56	10.93	8.43
8	6.35	12.27	6.65
9	3.87	11.20	3.40
10	2.65	7.73	3.40
11	1.42	6.93	2.76
12	1.05	3.73	1.94
13	.50	2.93	1.13
14	.18	1.34	1.13
over 14	.12	1.88	1.63
	<hr/> 100.00	<hr/> 100.00	<hr/> 100.00
Average Number of Children Excluding Zero	<hr/> 4.58	<hr/> 7.51	<hr/> 5.54

(See Chart D)

It will be observed that the 5.21 children born to men of genius, becomes 5.54 when the possibility of zero children is excluded. Now if this be increased by .7 persons in order to be comparable with the results obtained a generation earlier, the sum is 6.24. This is still 1.27 less than the 7.51 obtained in genius-producing families.

Havelock Ellis obtained similar conclusions for British Geniuses. He did not adjust for the difference due to the diminishing size of families in succeeding generations. But corresponding to our figures of 7.51 and 5.54 he obtained data (page 149) which result in 6.41 and 4.91 respectively. In both the American and British material the number of children born to the geniuses is about three-fourths of

the number born to their parents. [The exact ratios are 74 per cent (American) and 77 per cent (British)]. This is a noteworthy similarity in results.

In the table showing the number of children born to the geniuses who married, out of 478 persons there were 43 who had no progeny. This is 9 per cent to represent the proportion of "sterile" marriages. In the British data of Havelock Ellis the corresponding figure was 18 per cent, just twice as great a proportion of sterility. He commented "All the indications point to the conclusion that the sterility of our eminent men is greater than that of their contemporaries of the same social class."

The higher sterility among the British men of eminence may be associated with the fact that on the average their intellectual ability is higher than that of the American group. The British data covered 1,030 people selected from 16 centuries of British life, as contrasted with but 4 centuries of American data. The average date of birth was approximately 1640 in the British and 1800 in the American material. We are accustomed to think of the population in the United States being three times that of Great Britain; but in 1800 it was just the reverse, 5 against 15 million. It was in 1855 that the American numbers first equalled those of Great Britain. With these facts at hand, it is to be expected that the British geniuses would be a more select group than an approximately equal number of the American men of high distinction. Whether this would account for their having twice as high a proportion of sterility is, however, open to question.

In the case of 303 families of our American geniuses it was possible to ascertain the number of children of each sex. There were 1,226 children where sex was specified, an average per family of 4.04, rather lower than the general average. There were 600 boys and 626 girls, a ratio of .958 as against 1.084 for children of the parents of the geniuses, excluding the genius himself. Cases with doubt expressed as to the number of children were excluded, as the tendency would be to overstate the number of sons, on account of their inclusion in the D.A.B. Such cases as "one son plus three daughters plus four children" were included, as the children unspecified as to sex were so treated because they usually died (a) in infancy or (b) prior to the death of their father. However, the inclusion of such cases gives a lower proportion of sons than if the number at birth were used in all cases, as the natural preponderance of boys declines soon after birth. Such examples as "one son plus two chil-

dren" were excluded, as sons were usually noted rather than daughters, particularly if the sons had attained distinction.

As a matter of interest the data are shown in Table 34. While the total number of sons and of daughters can be obtained by multiplying the respective heading numbers by the corresponding numbers in the total lines, the detailed combinations appear in the table. The cases where there were no children at all have been summarized above and are left blank in this tabulation.

TABLE 34

Sex of Children of American Geniuses  
Number of Families with the Respective  
Combinations of Sons and Daughters

Daughters	Sons								Total
	0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	
0	—	19	15	6	4	1	—	1	46
1	14	29	19	11	5	2	—	2	82
2	13	29	16	13	7	6	2	2	88
3	9	14	4	6	1	2	1	—	37
4	1	6	4	3	1	2	—	1	18
5	1	5	7	2	—	—	2	—	17
6	1	3	3	2	1	1	—	—	11
7	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	2
8	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
9	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
11	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1
Total	39	105	69	45	20	14	5	6	303

In Havelock Ellis's "Study of British Genius" he found 278 families with sex specified for the children of the genius and a ratio of 105 boys to 100 girls. The present findings differ therefore in this respect, the difference amounting to about 9 per cent. There is opportunity for further research along this line.

The usual experience in America is a 4 per cent to 6 per cent excess of boys, but the proportion of girls is greater in urban areas than in rural districts. This is a noteworthy provision of Nature. Where society needs stenographers, clerks, nurses, school teachers and

telephone operators, Nature provides them in abundance. Where, on the other hand, there is need for farm laborers, wood-choppers, miners and fishermen, they are provided. The difference is, however, one of only a few percent. In the eighth registration report for Massachusetts, Dr. Curtis gave a table of births during the years 1845 to 1849 inclusive. There were 92,272 births and 1068 boys for each 1000 girls. For the year 1849 he separated city from rural births. The ratio of boys to 1000 girls was 1047 in the cities and 1114 in rural areas. People who live indoor, sedentary lives tend to bear more girl children than do artisans and farmers who live largely in the open air. To a moderate degree the American geniuses were of a more sedentary character than their fathers. We found that 94 per cent were professional people as against 55 per cent of their fathers. And this therefore partly explains the preponderance of daughters. But this difference would apply also to the British data, and so the matter remains unexplained.

Another occasion on which Nature has many times been observed to redress the balance is after a great war. There is usually an increase in the proportion of boys born during several years after such a conflict. This did not occur in the United States during the years following 1918, but the United States had relatively few deaths among the fighting forces. On the other hand, in such countries as England, France and Germany there were millions of men killed and there was an increase in the proportion of boys at birth. While the adjustment was not great enough to replace all the casualties, it remains as an interesting circumstance. The explanation may be as simple as that millions of sedentary workers were in army units living in the open air and subjected to vigorous exercise for many hours a day.

The reader who wishes to pursue this subject further is referred to a paper by John N. and Charles J. Lewis entitled "Variations in Masculinity" which appeared in 1906 in the *Journal of the Institute of Actuaries* (pages 154-181). A better title would have been "Sex-natality". The paper reviews the literature and gives copious statistics and thirteen conclusions as to causal relations of sex at birth.

Of 914 persons who married, the age of the first wife at her death was given for 281 cases (30.7 per cent). The average age at death was 45 years, ranging from age 17 to age 89.

The occupation of the father of the first wife was stated for 180 cases. The groups shown in Table 35 indicate the essential facts.

TABLE 35

Occupation of Father of First Wife Compared With  
Occupation of Father of the Eminent American

Occupation	Proportion, Father of Wife (1)	Proportion, Father of Genius (2)	(1) + (2)	— (2)
Statesmen and Politicians	10.0%	7.3%	2.7	—
Clergymen	12.8	11.2	1.6	
Lawyers and Jurists	18.3	10.8	7.5	
Army and Navy Officers	13.3	7.2	6.1	
Physicians and Surgeons	5.6	5.9		.3
Merchants and Manufacturers	12.8	16.9		4.1
Bankers and Capitalists	3.9	2.3	1.6	
Educators	8.3	4.2	4.1	
Farmers, Artisans, Artists and Others	15.0	34.2		19.2
	<u>100.0</u>	<u>100.0</u>	<u>23.6</u>	<u>23.6</u>

From Table 35 it is evident that American men of high attainment have nearly always married women of their own social and economic class. Nearly all were daughters of professional men, army and navy officers or men of wealth and distinction. One favorite procedure among distinguished lawyers was to marry the daughter of his law partner or of his boss, thus uniting more closely at home the ties formed in business associations.

Some few further items of information were gathered as to the 914 first marriages of eminent Americans. Twenty-seven (3 per cent) were specified as having ended in either divorce or separation. The 20 divorces occurred after periods of from 3 to 33 years of marriage together, an average of 14 years. The 7 desertions and separations occurred after from 2 to 15 years of marriage. In 23 cases the first wife was a widow of another man, including two who were widows of brothers of the genius. In 22 other instances the first wife was a relative of the genius; in 20 a cousin and one was a step-sister. In four instances the first wife turned out to be an invalid for many years,—insane, neurasthenic or otherwise incapacitated over periods of 13 to 25 years. Stephen Girard, who was born blind in one eye, was afflicted with such a domestic misfortune—and yet he retained his benevolent disposition to the very end and endowed Girard College in Philadelphia, as well as leaving other rich benefactions.

If these brief excerpts from the biographies included *all* the items of such a character, one might feel reassured in the belief that men of high intellectual attainment knew how to succeed at home as well as in the wider arena of public affairs. More likely, however, there were more than 3 per cent of the first marriages that ended other than by death. As America has today the highest divorce rate of any country in the world, it would be a remarkable circumstance if this select group of eminent men fared so well. However, divorces were not nearly so frequent a century ago as they are today. The tendency to marry a cousin or other relative is noteworthy. One marriage in 46 was to a cousin and this impresses one as distinctly a higher proportion than held in the general population during the period under review. The Census Bureau has no material on this point, but conference with several clergymen of long experience confirms my impression. In the Eugenics Record Office Bulletin No. 25 (1926) Grace Allen stated, in a paper "Families Whence High Intelligence Springs," that consanguineous marriages are 1 per cent in the United States. The above proportion of  $2\frac{1}{4}$  per cent is therefore high for this country; although it would be low in contrast to the results found for Jewish families in England ( $7\frac{1}{2}$  per cent) and some other rather closed groups of homogeneous stock.

There were 283 subsequent marriages of the eminent men and women, for which their ages at such marriage were available. This is 91 per cent of the entire number of marriages beyond the first, namely 310. These ages ranged from 23 to 86 and averaged 47 years.

In 50 cases the ages at death of these subsequent wives were obtainable from the record. These ages averaged 53 years and ranged from 24 to age 84.

Of the 310 second or later marriages of eminent Americans there was a record in 52 cases (17 per cent) that the wife was already a widow, and in 3 instances a divorcee. In eleven cases the genius married the sister of his deceased wife, a fairly common custom when there are young children who would naturally be looked upon with more affection by such a relative than by a strange step-mother. In three cases the genius's second wife was specified to be his cousin; in one his step-daughter and in one his secretary. Two other wives were recorded as represented by inclusion in the Dictionary of American Biography.

Twelve of these second (or later) marriages ended in divorce or separation, after an average period of 7 years of matrimony. In two instances the second wife was recorded as having died after some

years of insanity. In 21 cases the occupation of the father of the second wife was noted. They were all professional men and three were specified as in the D.A.B. The picture here is the same as for the first wife and her family background.

A number of cases of paternity late in life were noted. J. Wither-  
spoon married (for the second time) at 68, a woman of 24 and  
subsequently became the father of two daughters. H. W. Wiley  
married (for the first time) at 67 and had two sons.



## VII

### DURATION OF LIFE

*Distribution of eminent Americans by ages at death—Examples of early demise—Influence of tuberculosis—Examples of long life among eminent men and women—What is the maximum limit of human life?—What kind of people live to extreme old age?—No one type—Fallacy to be avoided in considering ages of eminent people—Longevity of single men less than for married—Longevity of priests—Longevity of eminent women—Longevity and season of birth—First quarter of the year most favorable for birth date of famous people—Length of life and occupations—Men of finance longest lived—Men of genius died in February to July more often than in other months—The highest incidence now is in March and April; but formerly in June and July—Fathers died earlier than their eminent sons.*

The age at death was available for all but 18 of the 1,000 lives under observation. The ages ranged from 27 for Elihu H. Smith, the talented physician and author who died of yellow fever, to 98 for Thomas Sumter, the general (1734-1832). The average age at death was 69.3 years. In Table 36 the numbers of deaths at the respective ages are given, slightly smoothed to avoid accidental irregularities. The smoothing process was a summing in threes, dividing by three. Thus the graded figure at age 45 is the sum of the ungraded figures for 44, 45 and 46 divided by 3.

TABLE 36

Number of Eminent Americans at Each Age at Death

Age at Death	Number of Lives (Graded)	Age at Death	Number of Lives (Graded)
27	1	31	2
28	1	32	2
29	1	33	1
30	1	34	1

TABLE 36 (Continued)

Number of Eminent Americans at Each Age at Death

Age at Death	Number of Lives (Graded)	Age at Death	Number of Lives (Graded)
35	1	68	32 M
36	1	69	28
37	1	70	31
38	3	71	33 M
39	4	72	32
40	5	73	30
41	4	74	30
42	4	75	33 M
43	4	76	33
44	5	77	32
45	5	78	28
46	5	79	28
47	6	80	28
48	8	81	25
49	8	82	24
50	8	83	21
51	8	84	21
52	9	85	18
53	10	86	16
54	10	87	14
55	12	88	12
56	14	89	8
57	17 M	90	8
58	16	91	7
59	19	92	6
60	20	93	3
61	22	94	2
62	25 M	95	1
63	24	96	1
64	25 M	97	1
65	22	98	1
66	29		
67	31		982

M = Maximum

(See Chart E)

Beginning at age 57 there is a tendency to be a moderate maximum about every three years until age 75 after which the numbers of deaths slowly decline. There is however no marked maximum at age 57 as there was in Havelock Ellis's British Genius material. It is interesting to see that 527 lives reached the Biblical "three score years and ten" and of these 217 attained "four score years." There were two who lived beyond the limiting age of the life insurance tables (96)

at which nearly all American companies pay the full claim just as though the policy were an endowment insurance.

As will appear in Chapter IX, the causes of death were given for less than half of the lives under consideration. Hence the ages at death become of more interest than otherwise. Most probable ages at death have been supplied for the 18 cases where they were not available with complete certainty, and in Appendix F the entire 1,000 lives have been set forth by age at death. There are a number of uses to which this table may be put. As Epictetus advised one to do in his discourses embodying his Stoic philosophy, the Stoic, and perhaps others, may from time to time note with meditative interest which great men one has already survived in age. It is interesting to observe how frequently close relatives died at the same age or within a few years of the same age. Thus four of the Adams family died at 80 or 81. This gives material for the students of heredity. Those lives who form the extreme ends of the tabulation are particularly worthy of observation.

There were seven who died at ages 27 to 32. These included three authors, a painter, a physician, a general and a naval commander. The authors and the artist all died of tuberculosis. The general, J. E. B. Stuart, was killed in battle; and W. B. Cushing, the naval officer, died of a brain fever similar to insanity. Stephen Crane, novelist and poet, who died at 29, was best known for his "The Red Badge of Courage," a thrilling Civil War story, and also wrote "The Open Boat" which Mr. H. G. Wells has called "the finest short story in English". George Lippard, the novelist, who died at 32, had already originated a philosophy and a religion of his own. About 1941 a book was written called "Genius and Tuberculosis" which intimated that there is often a close connection between the ferment called "genius" (in the narrow sense of the word) and the ravages of tuberculosis. It seemed at times difficult to know whether the anomaly of genius caused the wasting disease or whether the latter intensified the fires of the former. In any case it has often been true in individual instances that the flames have leaped highest shortly before the fire has been forever prematurely extinguished. Perhaps the most intense type of genius will become rarer in future years, as medical science gains ever more complete mastery of tuberculosis.

There is even more human interest in those persons of high intellectual quality, who have also mastered the secret of long life, thus combining quality and quantity into a mosaic of strength, beauty

and universal benevolence. Thomas Sumter, general and politician, was of small stature, and nicknamed "Gamecock" because of his vigilance and bravery. Adaptable and progressive, he acquired dignity as he advanced in years to the ripe old age of 98. William F. Warren, clergyman and president of Boston University for 34 years, was the author of a number of books and lived a serene and well-balanced life until 96. He was devout without fanaticism, tolerant yet sure of his own beliefs, conservative and yet a believer in modern research.

The next in old age were Horace Binney, lawyer, (95); Chauncey M. Depew, statesman, wit and railway executive (94); Neal Dow, temperance reformer and Civil War general, who at sixty was twice wounded and had his health broken by eight months in Libby prison, in 1880 ran for United States President for the Prohibition Party and finally lived to 93. Others who reached the same age were B. L. Gildersleeve, professor of Latin and Greek, author of many books, whose lifelong diversion was writing verse, serious and comic; and B. F. Isherwood, engineer, naval architect and admiral.

Six men died at 92—Charles W. Eliot, and Josiah Quincy (1772), educators; Henry Vignaud, diplomat and historian; William S. Johnson, statesman and jurist; Theodore D. Weld, most influential of the slavery abolitionists; and Benjamin Waterhouse, physician, who emphasized the experimental method far in advance of his times.

The twelve lives above mentioned are those who reached the venerable ages of 92 to 98. All told, there were 95 persons who lived to age 85 or more, and who may rightly be assumed to have died of senility, in the absence of any more specific cause of death. As noted above, 217 lives were not deterred by the Biblical limit of four-score years, but lived on beyond 80, as though they must be the exceptions that were destined to prove the rule.

There are two questions of perennial interest in regard to longevity. One is as to the maximum limit of human life and the other as to the kind of people who survive into extreme old age. Upon the first question the experience of the life insurance companies is of value. The American Experience table of mortality, which ends at age 96, was based upon records of longevity accumulated prior to 1860, and which were not very voluminous beyond age 80. More recent annuity mortality tables in America have usually extended to age 105 for men and 110 for women. And an authoritative British table, called the A 1924-1929 table, based on assured lives, (the "A" stands for "Assured") extends to age 120. The actuaries of the

life insurance companies are being influenced by the ever lower mortality of annuitants toward a more liberal view of the extreme limit of human life. The oldest authenticated age is 113 years, according to some actuaries and 107 years according to other actuaries. The whole subject was carefully reviewed in the paper referred to below, with copious references to the most valuable literature on this fascinating subject. There remain, however, two schools of thought on this matter.

The question of the type of people who survive into very old age was dealt with by me in 1939 in a scientific paper entitled "Centenarians."\* As the paper is not easily accessible to all readers, I quote from it:

"For Mrs. Banister, Mrs. Pouder and Mrs. Thiers I have been fortunate in having a photograph taken at the age of about 110 years in each instance. They would be particularly interesting to students of longevity for by a curious coincidence these three old ladies represent respectively the three principal types of personality—mental, motive and vital, or as Plato would have it, reason, will and desire. One has the keen, penetrating glance of a person who has stored up her treasure in the brain; another has the stoic endurance of a North American Indian; the third is substantial, comfortable and altogether charming. The long nose is characteristic of all three subjects. There is a famous fable of a debate among the brain, the heart and the stomach as to which is the most important. Of course, it turned out that each was indispensable, and that none of the three could be effective without the cooperation of the other two. By a happy circumstance, we have in these pictures a representative of each of the three sides of this debate."

From what has been said above, it is evident that among American men of high eminence, as well as among ordinary folk, there is no one type which lives to old age. The twelve who survived to the most venerable ages included such diverse occupations as authors, clergymen, scientists, statesmen, jurists, generals and admirals. Some were short, like Sumter; some were tall, like Quincy, Eliot and Gildersleeve, and some were of medium stature like Dow and Vignaud.

It is hardly necessary to remind the educated reader that in the

---

\* In *Transactions of the Actuarial Society of America*, Vol. 40, pages 360 - 378. The pictures of the three old ladies were printed in the insurance journal, *The Eastern Underwriter*, for November 10, 1939.

manner by which this list of 1,000 people was chosen, one has to die to enter; and that the average age at death, 69.3 years, is therefore not comparable with the average expectation of life at birth in the general population. There is no valid comparison between the two things. One does not usually become eminent as a jurist, statesman or scientist, for example, until age 40 or 50. On the other hand, electricians have as a rule become well accepted in their occupation by the time they have reached thirty. Thus the average age at death of electricians as a class is much lower than that of physicians, even though the age-by-age mortality might be (and probably is) about equal in the two occupational groups.

The life insurance company statistics have shown that married men experience on the average a lower mortality than the unmarried men of the same ages. This arises partly from the fact that many who have impairments and blemishes upon their health do not marry; and thus artificially stigmatize the record of the unmarried group. There may also be other reasons, such as that in an emergency or crisis in life "two heads are better than one". It has been said that marriage doubles a man's joys and halves his sorrows. With this background, it is interesting to note that the 65 persons who were specified as "never married" died at an average age of 67.2 years or two years below the general average of all these eminent people. These 65 included 13 Roman Catholic priests whose religious vows required celibacy on their part; their average age at death was 70.5, or one year above the general average. The well-known longevity of the clergy of all denominations has been put into an aphorism to the effect that while they are always showing others the way to the next world, they are apparently the last to go themselves! Among the 21 persons of eminence for whom there was no mention as to whether they ever married or not, the average age at death was 57.9 years. It seems probable that most of these never married.

It may now be asked what was the relative longevity of the 27 women of genius. In the general population the female death rate is lower than the male rate at every age except during the child-bearing period. At those ages married women contribute a slightly higher mortality, while the spinsters continue their favorable experience. Throughout life the expectation for women is about four years greater than that of men. There were ten of the 27 women geniuses who did not marry, a ratio of 37 per cent. With this large proportion of spinsters, a longevity of several years greater than that of men would be looked for. On the other hand, the average age at

death of the 27 women was 66.2 years, or over three years *less* than that of men.

The names of women are italicized in Appendix F. Observation of that tabulation shows that actress Menken died at 33, author S. M. Fuller at 40, and poet Wylie at 43. The four actresses all died before age 62. At the other end of the table we find Clara Barton, the founder of the American Red Cross, living to age 91; until age 55 she, a spinster, had a nervous breakdown about every seven years; after that, she attained permanent stability, and crowned her altruistic life with fullness of years. Poet Julia Ward Howe also attained age 91, after raising six distinguished children and having been one of the most active and versatile persons of her day. Others who lived beyond age 85 were D. L. Dix, H. B. Stowe, S. B. Anthony, E. C. Stanton and Mary B. Eddy.

Considerable work paralleling what I have done for this select group of 1,000 eminent Americans has been accomplished by Professor Ellsworth Huntington in his book "Season of Birth" (1938). In his introductory chapter he said "In studying the birthdays of men of eminence, I uncovered a great deposit of the richest kind of ore. Further high-grade ore is available in large quantities for anyone who chooses to dig." While I shall refer to this book more than once, I would urge the reader to consult it for himself; it is remarkable for its conclusions, the clarity of its presentation and the weight of evidence brought forward, totaling over two million births.

Huntington shows that men of eminence tend to be born in February and March more than in July or August, and that this is because their parents have responded to the basic seasonal rhythms more closely than is common in the general population. The best months for conception in the North Temperature Zone are May and June, for then the *physical* energy of the parents is naturally at a maximum. In the cooler months of February and March, the *mental* capacity of the parents is near the maximum and this enhances the chance of health and survival for the children.\*

Some interest attaches therefore to Table 37 which shows the average age at death of the entire list of eminent people, arranged by month of birth.

---

\* In order to forestall a suggestion of personal bias, I may say that Huntington was born in September and I in November. I may say for myself, as he did in reference to his book, if I had been born in March this might have been a better book!

TABLE 37

## Eminent Americans

## Ages at Death by Month of Birth

Month of Birth	Number of Cases (1)	Average Age at Death (2)	Excess Over 69.3 (3)	
			+	—
January	103	67.2		2.1
February	102	70.2	.9	
March	81	72.3	3.0	
April	82	70.4	1.1	
May	76	69.4	.1	
June	54	69.8	.5	
July	63	66.9		2.4
August	88	68.5		.8
September	81	67.7		1.6
October	88	71.6	2.3	
November	89	68.4		.9
December	75	69.2		.1
	<hr/> 982	<hr/> 69.3		
Not Given	18			
	<hr/> 1000			

(See Chart F)

From the first column of figures in this table, it may be observed that January and February were the two most prevalent months of birth among these eminent Americans. The number born in June was only about half as many as for either of these months. During the winter months (October-March) there were 538 births, 21% greater than the 444 born in the summer months (April-September). The average longevity of those born in March was more than five years greater than for those born in July. Huntington had found an average excess of four years for the longevity of ordinary people born in March over those born in July—a most remarkable result. He observed that “the greater the degree of distinction the greater is the deviation of the birth curve from that of ordinary people.” In each group of distinguished people, Huntington found a minor maximum of births in August to October, possibly related to the migration of husbands coming home for Christmas.

While the foregoing table was prepared primarily from the point of view of longevity, it reveals a remarkable incidence of births by



month of birth. Before leaving this subject a comparison is appropriate with similar data for the general population. The average year of birth was about 1800 and the earliest material of a comparable nature was for a five year period in Massachusetts. Dr. Curtis, in the 8th Report of the Registrar for that state gave 92,272 births in 1845 to 1849 by month of birth. Reducing these proportionately so as to have 1,000 births gave the figures in Table 38. Before forming the ratios both columns were equated to a total of 1000.

TABLE 38  
Geniuses and General Population  
Comparison of Births by Month of Birth

Month of Birth	Number of Genius Births (1)	Number of Births General Popula- tion. Mass., 1845-1849 (2)	Ratio Genius Population (adjusted to 1000 each) (3)	Col. (3) Graded (4)
January	104	81.04	130%	129%
February	101	81.64	126	117
March	82	90.51	92	106
April	83	85.83	98	98
May	76	73.74	105	92
June	54	75.15	73	87
July	63	84.58	76	87
August	88	89.59	100	89
September	81	89.42	92	93
October	89	86.42	105	97
November	88	80.70	111	100
December	75	81.38	94	101
Month not Given	16	....	....	....
	<hr/> 1000 <hr/>	<hr/> 1000 <hr/>		

(See Chart F)

So many of our eminent Americans were born in Massachusetts in particular (179) and New England in general (335) that the above comparison is not inappropriate. The final column in the foregoing table presents a graduation by Henderson's Mechanico—Graphic Method [see Transactions of the Actuarial Society, Vol. 38, page 7 (1937)—]

This same procedure is used in subsequent tables in this book. Its general effect is usually to modify the extremes, so that peaks and valleys are less far apart than in the crude (ungraded) data. This is conservative. Not only is there a heaping of births in the first quarter of the year and during the winter months, but this is markedly more so among the men of high ability than in the ordinary population.

The question may be asked whether among men of eminence themselves there is a similar tendency for the more distinguished to be born during the first quarter of the year. As a test of this, the data were arranged according to the number of pages in the D.A.B. for each person. The average for all was 2.4 pages. In Table 39, the relative figures are shown, relating the average for each month of birth to this aggregate figure. The table confirms the hypothesis.

**TABLE 39**  
**Relative Number of Pages per Person**  
**in Dictionary of American Biography**  
**By Month of Birth**

Month of Birth	Relative Number	Graded Relative Number
January	105	107
February	106	107
March	107	106
April	112	104
May	96	101
June	94	98
July	103	97
August	90	95
September	97	95
October	93	95
November	98	96
December	97	97

(See Chart F)

In the section dealing with occupations, a simple classification was made into nine groups. In counting separate occupations, where any individual had more than one, there were 1,514 or about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  on the average to each person, but when re-classified into the nine groups, there were 1,419 occupations. This is only a 6 per cent decrease and testifies to the versatility of these able people. It is not merely that an author would be an essayist, a novelist, poet and historian, all of which belong in Group II, as wielders of the pen, but an indivi-

dual would be general and clergyman, or scientist and artist; thus covering two, or at times more than two, of the main classifications. In Table 40 the average ages at death are given for each of the nine occupational classes.

TABLE 40

Average Age at Death by Occupational Grouping (Including Each Occupation When More Than One to a Life)				
Class	Short Title	Number of Cases	Average Age at Death (Years)	Excess Over 70.0 Years +
I	Government	318	70.4	.4
II	The Pen	254	69.0	1.0
III	The Pulpit	87	72.1	2.1
IV	The Bench	111	72.1	2.1
V	The Military	153	67.8	2.2
VI	Science	178	69.4	.6
VII	Wealth	80	72.5	2.5
VIII	The School	120	72.3	2.3
IX	Art, etc.	118	66.8	3.2
		1,419	70.0	

The more versatile people were found to have an average length of life greater than that of the others. Hence, when duplicate occupations are included, the average longevity is 70.0 instead of 69.3, as found when individual persons were counted instead of occupations. The last column in the foregoing table brings out the differences of average lifetime for the respective occupations as compared with that for all combined. It is a noteworthy circumstance that in America financiers, bankers, merchants, manufacturers and philanthropists have the greatest longevity of any group. Theirs is slightly greater than that of educators, clergymen and jurists. There was no doubt a heavy toll from tuberculosis among the artists and authors. Such tremendous progress has been made in recent decades in eradicating this scourge that there is no assurance that conditions today would be as unfavorable as here shown for artists and authors. Probably much of the loss in longevity by the military and naval personnel was due to war mortality and its after effects.

While dealing with the subject of longevity, attention may be di-

rected to the month in which the eminent person died. The average year of death was about 1870. A tabulation for Massachusetts was given by Dr. Curtis in the 8th Report of the Registrar covering 62,428 deaths during the three-year period, 1853-1855. Another was given by the U. S. Census Bureau covering 1,387, 897 deaths in the United States during 1939. Each of these was reduced proportionately so as to show a total of 1000 for all twelve months together. In order to approximate the central year 1870, a column was formed, using 4/5ths of the 1854 data and 1/5th of the 1939 data. The ratios so derived were then graded by the mechanico-graphic method.

TABLE 41  
Relative Data by Month of Death  
Geniuses Compared to General Population

Month of Death	Number of Deaths (Genius)	Mass. Deaths 1853-1855 Related to 1000	U.S. Deaths 1939 Related to 1000	+ (4/5) (2) (3) (1/5)	Ratio (1) ÷ (4)	Graded Ratio
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)
January	78	74.49	94.66	78.52	99%	98%
February	74	71.47	88.02	74.78	99	103
March	94	83.60	98.83	86.65	108	109
April	88	79.32	87.33	80.92	109	113
May	90	72.14	83.76	74.46	121	116
June	86	66.83	75.38	68.54	125	113
July	105	87.96	78.14	86.00	122	105
August	77	120.17	73.30	110.80	69	95
September	74	114.23	74.02	106.19	70	90
October	91	86.42	78.62	84.86	107	92
November	73	67.79	80.36	70.30	104	94
December	70	75.58	87.58	77.98	90	95
	1000	1000.00	1000.00	1000.00	—	—

The conclusion suggested by the foregoing tabulation is that the men of genius died with greater relative frequency in the months February to July than did the general population. The use of 1870 as a typical or average year of death is crude, and I do not see any particular significance to be attached to the result just mentioned.

Approaching the subject of month of death from another viewpoint does, however, lead to rather interesting results. During the 1850's, the summer and autumn months made up the heavy mortality, while today the winter and spring months have taken that

place, and the lowest mortality now is in August and September. In those early years, the chief mortality was from tuberculosis, cholera, fevers, dysentery and diarrhea, and pneumonia. The four or five principal causes in 1850 would hardly be found at all in a list of the chief causes at the present time. These are degenerative disorders such as heart disease, nephritis, diabetes, apoplexy, the chief incidence being in March and April, after the prolonged winter cold had put in its effect. This is a remarkable contrast and forms a great tribute to the work of the medical profession. With this information at hand, covering *all* ages throughout life and dealing with the general population, a test was made to see if a similar result would be found among eminent Americans. The 1,000 deaths were divided into two groups—(a) Died prior to 1877 and (b) Died 1877 and later. Each column was compared with the number of deaths to be expected on the assumption of an even daily distribution throughout the year.

**TABLE 42**  
**Deaths by Month of Death**  
**In Two Sections As to Date of Death**

Month of Death	Died Prior to 1877				Died in 1877 and Later	
	Number of Deaths	Expected by Even Daily Distribution	Ratio	Number of Deaths	Expected by Even Daily Distribution	Ratio
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)
January	25	36.8	68%	53	48.2	110%
February	34	33.2	102	40	43.5	94
March	36	36.8	98	58	48.2	121
April	32	35.6	90	56	46.6	120
May	39	36.8	106	51	48.2	106
June	44	35.6	124	42	46.6	90
July	54	36.8	147	51	48.8	106
August	31	36.8	84	46	48.2	95
September	34	35.6	96	40	46.6	86
October	38	36.7	103	53	48.2	110
November	33	35.6	93	40	46.5	86
December	33	36.7	90	37	48.0	77
	<u>433</u>	<u>433.0</u>	<u>100%</u>	<u>567</u>	<u>567.0</u>	<u>100%</u>

(See Chart G)

It will be noted that the deaths in the earlier period did show their highest incidence in June and July; while in the later period the highest numbers of deaths were in March and April. Perhaps this marked change in the incidence of deaths among both eminent people and ordinary people is a sufficient reason why the final column in Table 41 did not lead to any intelligible conclusions.

In 233 instances, the age at death was available for either the father, mother, or a grandfather of the eminent person. Most of these ancestors had their ages given because they were listed in the D. A. B. The average age at death of 177 fathers was  $2\frac{1}{2}$  years less than that of their eminent son. This difference in age at death may be due in part to an improvement in mortality during the generation which separates father from son; and in part to the fact that the sons formed a closed group which excluded many who died too young to have achieved distinction. There were 43 grandfathers (30 on father's side and 13 on mother's side). Their average age at death was practically identical with that of their respective eminent grandsons. Thus the few grandfathers for whom data were available did better than the fathers. There were 13 mothers with age at death given and they averaged 69.4 years and their eminent sons, 72.8 years. These last data, however, are too scanty to give much weight to the hypothesis that sons who inherit their ability from their mothers live longer on the average than those who inherit talents chiefly from their fathers.

## VIII.

### WARS AND EPIDEMICS

*Do great men determine crucial events of history or do transitional periods bring forth great men?—Some truth in each view; perhaps both are related to more fundamental influences—Eminent Americans and dates of birth—Wars have increased by one-fourth the number of Americans of high ability who have emerged into fame—This was not so in the case of British geniuses—Changes within the sun itself related to the long-range changes in human institutions of organized life—Number of births in individual years—Deaths of eminent Americans not apparently related to any great epidemics or plagues—Years of death of able Americans.*

The material which is now presented examines the dates of birth of eminent Americans to see how they may be related to the incidence of war. This is then followed by a review of the dates of death insofar as they may have relation to prominent epidemics or plagues, now fortunately largely a matter of history, or so we may hope.

#### *Dates of Birth and Wars*

There is an old saying that "Some people are born great, some achieve greatness, and others have greatness thrust upon them." This puts into an aphorism the ancient problem of the relative roles of heredity and environment. From the observation of history two alternative theories have emerged:- (1) that great men determine crucial events and (2) that transitional periods in history bring forth great men. According to the first hypothesis a few hundred eminent people have called the turns of social evolution and as master-minds have set the destiny for the rest of us throughout the ages. On the other hand, the second theory would hold that there are far more great men than emerge before the public gaze, and that when a social crisis occurs, there is always a strong character who measures up to the requirements of the times—a George Washington, an Abraham Lincoln, a Woodrow Wilson, and so forth. Some

of the literature on this matter was reviewed by S.S. Visser in the *American Journal of Sociology* 30, page 551 (1925). Ward, Davies and Cattell emphasized environment and Galton and Davenport heredity.

To me it has long seemed that the second hypothesis is nearer to the truth. We see only the waves upon the surface of the great ocean of experience, and occasionally we feel the ground swell as though caused by some vast earthquake beneath the surface. These deeper movements may be related to the larger sunspot cycles or they may result from events crowding upon each other as a traditional pattern of social organization appears outmoded in the light of modern experience. It has occurred to me to test out whether the existence of wars, for example, can be related to the production of men of genius. If so, there would be a larger proportion of such people flourishing during those periods of social and economic upheaval.

The simplest test is based upon the date of birth. First, I present a tabulation of the 1,000 eminent people arranged by date of birth.

TABLE 43

## Births of Eminent Americans by Date of Birth

Year of Birth	Number of Cases			Centuries
1579-1597	4	24	24	16th and 17th
1605-1649	6			
1650-1699	14			
1700-1724	24	106	18th	
1725-1749	82			
1750-1774	87			
1775-1799	129	216		322
1800-1824	254			
1825-1849	259	513		
1850-1874	134			
1875-1885	7	141	654	19th
	<u>1000</u>			

In Havelock Ellis's *British Study* he said "In every century, from the eleventh to the eighteenth, with the exception of the 17th, the majority of its great men have been born in the latter half." This was true in Professor Cattell's list of 1000 names for the whole world (*Popular Science Monthly*, February, 1903) as well as in the *British*



list. In the above table the nineteenth century must be regarded as incomplete in the second half since so many men born then are still alive; the eighteenth century follows the rule (216 against 106); but the seventeenth century is no exception, but has 14 in the second half against six in the first half. This must, however, not be regarded as significant, due to the paucity of cases. These early lives also must be viewed as cut off in numbers by the dawn of American (white man) history.

The unfortunate brevity of American history is revealed by the fact that nearly two-thirds of her most eminent leaders were born during the 19th century and all but a meagre  $2\frac{1}{2}$  per cent during the 18th and 19th centuries. The average year of birth was 1801.

Now I have assumed that the people most likely to achieve their fame as a result of a war would be those who at the outbreak of the conflict were aged 20 to 35 years. They will have reached their physical maturity and will also usually be resilient enough to take up new duties and adapt their minds and activities to the new conditions. They will feel most urgently the call to go "upward still and onward to keep abreast of truth."

There were 976 lives born during the 198 years from 1700 to 1897, inclusive. The subdivision of dates of birth into two categories according to the above plan is as in Table 44.

TABLE 44

Test of the Effect of Wars on Production of Eminent Americans

Year of Entry to War	Name of War	Birth Dates of Those Aged 20-35 at Entry to War	Birth Dates of Others i.e. "Peace"	Number Born in "Peace" Period
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)
1776	Revolution	1741-1756	1700-1740	69
1812	War of 1812	1777-1792	1757-1776	60
1846	Mexican	1811-1826	1793-1810	153
1861	Civil	1826-1841	1842-1862	174
1898	Spanish	1863-1878	1879-1881	1
1917	World War I	1882-1897	— — —	— —
				457

Those born in the years headed "Peace" (Column 4) were assumed to be too young for one war and too old for another; and thus

their attainment of distinction was regarded as unaided by the crisis of war. There were 103 "Peace" years and 95 "War" years. Upon the basis of a distribution of genius entirely uninfluenced by war, there would be  $103/198 \times 976$  or 508 born in "Peace" years, and  $95/198 \times 976$  or 468 in "War" years. These may be called the "expected" numbers of births. The actual numbers born were 457 in "Peace" years and 519 in "War" years. The ratios of actual to expected are therefore  $457/508 = 90$  per cent for "Peace" and  $519/468 = 111$  percent for "War" years. The differential to represent the influence of war upon the production of "genius" is therefore the ratio  $111/90 = 123$  percent. Thus war has enhanced the supply of famous Americans by about one-fourth. It has not created them, but rather brought them to the surface of public events and into a position of fame and eminence. It has brought forth "Uncle Tom's Cabin" from the tender-minded and sensitive nature of Harriet Beecher Stowe. It has brought George Washington away from his farm and Thomas Jefferson and Benjamin Franklin from their scientific pursuits. The crude and ungainly Abraham Lincoln was drawn away from his log-cabin birthplace, and Woodrow Wilson from his books and his professorship at Princeton University.

In response to the suggestion that ages 20-35 might be too young to have significance in the production of genius, I made calculations like those in table 44, but using ages 30-45 at entry to the war years, and similarly for periods of peace. The final ratio so obtained was  $113/88 = 128$  per cent in favor of the influence of war. This, therefore, merely serves to confirm the 123 per cent result previously derived.

The above analysis is not set forth with intention to prove anything of cosmic significance. It is, however, an interesting exercise which results in giving some weight to the second hypothesis. But I do not interpret this as indicating that environment is more important than heredity. The prevailing expert opinion seems to be that they are of about equal value in affecting the life of the individual. (One of the best reviews of the literature is "Heredity and Environment" by Gladys Schwesinger.)

I would infer that genius is more prevalent than meets the eye and that when the times demand its influence the necessary number make the personal sacrifices required to satisfy the public demand. A seventh wave comes in which is bigger than the other waves; but the vast ocean of life below is not much changed, and like Nature herself remains prolific, immeasurable, silent, and mysterious.

As a Frenchman, Francis Delaisi, has shown in his book "Political Myths and Economic Realities" (1925), the prevailing pattern of social evolution has radically changed about every 400 years during the last 3000 years of human history. The city-states of ancient Greece gave way to the Empire, the Empire to the Papacy, and it to the feudal system, the latter to the absolute monarchy and the monarchy to the republic, democracies; and now the latest "threat" is the dictatorship. These have sprung up in nearly every country. So far as I know, there has been no effort made to see whether these vast cycles in social organization are related in any way to the 400-year cycles of sunspots as revealed chiefly in the rings on the Sequoia trees of California. Professor Andrew E. Douglas of the University of Arizona has done valiant service in this latter field. The most valuable book on the subject of sunspots, and a thoroughly scientific product it is, is called "Sunspots and Their Effects" by H. T. Stetson (1937). A valuable analysis of the longer cycles was given by Professor Ellsworth Huntington in his "Civilization and Climate" (1915).

It has been pointed out that there have been at least three great periods in human history of which it may be said "There were giants in those days". One was the Golden Age of Greece (600 to 300 B. C.), when Plato, Socrates, Pericles, Aristotle, Alexander, Pythagoras, Demosthenes and scores of similar "giants" flourished. Another was the Florentine Age (1250 to 1550 AD), when Michelangelo, Bondone, Fra Angelico, Botticelli, Donatello, Masolino, Raphael, and Leonardo de Vinci were painting and modeling their masterpieces. The third great age of genius was that of the American revolution which produced Washington, Jefferson, Franklin, Hamilton, and many others of similar heroic stature. This may be called the Revolutionary Age, for it included not only the American and French revolutions but also the Industrial revolution, signalized by James Watt's invention of the steam-engine.

It may not be a question only of whether (a) seismic events produce geniuses or (b) geniuses produce seismic events. There is some evidence to suggest that both are related to the long-range changes within the sun itself as they influence the life of mankind. Those who wish to pursue this subject further are recommended to read the books by Stetson and Huntington mentioned above. A more extended discussion of this fascinating subject would be beyond the scope of the present investigation.

As the above conclusion that war has increased by 23 per cent the production of famous Americans is entirely new, so far as I can learn,

I have made tests of a similar nature based upon the list of British lives furnished by Havelock Ellis. Although conscription began with the Napoleonic wars, prior to which the fighting was done by professional armies, the tests were four in number, beginning respectively with the years 1500, 1600, 1650 and 1700. The final year of birth in each instance was 1834, i.e., 20 years prior to the beginning of the Crimean War of 1854 - 1856. The Boer War (1899 - 1902) and World War I came too late to influence the lives in the British Dictionary of National Biography, which was compiled over the years 1885-1900. The results appear in Table 44A.

TABLE 44A

## British Geniuses and Influence of War (If Any)

Period Covered	Number of Yrs.	No. of Years		Lives Born		Total	Ratios of Actual to Expected		In Favor of
		"War"	"Peace"	"War"	"Peace"		"Peace"	"War"	"Peace"
1500-1834	335	134	201	353	570	923	1.03	.96	7%
1600-1834	235	104	131	328	434	762	1.02	.97	5
1650-1834	185	80	105	266	386	652	1.04	.94	10
1700-1834	135	64	71	239	331	570	1.10	.89	21

It may be seen from Table 44A that for the British people of high intellectual ability prolonged periods of peace were most favorable and that wars seemed to diminish the production of such eminent people. Several explanations may be offered for this divergent result. Perhaps the best is obtained from Table 15 in Chapter III in which the occupational distribution of eminent Americans and Britishers is compared. We may form two sets of these lives. In the one set we place statesmen, politicians, and military and naval officers, assuming that their fame and distinction are usually enhanced by wars. Using the British record on the basis of 1000 all told, we have 213 such lives as against 342 Americans, a ratio of 62 per cent. In the second set we place authors, philosophers, poets, clergymen, artists, actors, and musicians. There were 582 British as against 322 Americans; a ratio of 181 percent. We assume that these people flourish upon the whole better in peace times than during the violence and upheaval of warfare. The difference between 181 and 62 gives 119 per cent in favor of "Peace". The average of the four percentages in the last column of Table 44A is 11 per cent which contrasts with 23 per cent in the opposite direction, as derived from Table 44 dealing with American lives. The spread here is 34 per cent (11 plus 23). The 119 per cent becomes diluted and reduced through these

crude comparisons to 34 per cent. Thus a certain rationale may be established to explain the phenomena presented.

Upon discovering the facts presented in the last paragraph — which came up after all the other tables and, in fact, the entire book had been completed (as may be seen from the table number, 44A), — I asked myself whether I should “scrap” all the work so far accomplished and prepare a new list composed much more largely of American poets, artists, clergymen, philosophers and others of such ilk. To do this would run counter to the judgement of the editors of the D.A.B. who had spent eleven years on their task. Furthermore, I had already eliminated 210 names out of the first recording of 1,170 from the D.A.B. To obtain an occupational classification similar to the British list would require discarding at least 300 further names and substituting others in their place. Having done that I would still have all the tables and text to prepare afresh — no mean task, as I should know. Finally, the biological data available in biographies of half a page are usually less adequate than in those of 1½ pages. Hence, I decided to make no further adjustments in the list, but to let the book speak for itself as it now stands. I may add that the many similarities between the conclusions in the present book and in the British study lead me to suspect that even if all these sweeping changes were made, the main results might well be much as they are now. The short period of American history does not admit of a study of the longer cycles of sunspots as they might be related to the production of genius. However, there may be significance in the undoubted fact that the number of sunspots was greater during the Revolutionary War than at any other time during 185 years (1749-1933), and during the War of 1812 a low was reached, distinctly lower than for any time during this long period. But there was no evident way to test the relationship of the number of births or deaths within the closed group of 1000 eminent people to these sunspot phenomena. Table 45 shows the number of eminent Americans born in the years indicated, covering 1720 to 1869, inclusive:-

TABLE 45

Number of Eminent Americans Born in Years Indicated

Last Digit of year of Birth	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
	7	7	7	7	7	7	7	8	8	8	8	8	8	8	8
	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	0	1	2	3	4	5	6
	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's
0	1	1	3	7	1	2	5	3	14	10	10	11	10	12	7
1	5	3	6	3	2	4	2	7	10	15	9	13	5	5	5
2	1	5	3	7	2	2	6	7	8	5	10	7	10	11	6
3	2	4	4	3	3	6	5	11	5	11	12	9	8	8	3
4	3	3	5	5	4	3	3	7	5	9	12	14	10	11	2
5	2	4	9	4	5	3	5	8	10	11	12	18	2	10	6
6	3	2	3	3	3	2	7	7	11	11	6	11	7	13	0
7	3	4	1	4	3	3	4	5	10	5	7	15	9	8	4
8	3	1	4	5	1	2	6	5	9	12	9	16	9	6	2
9	2	2	2	4	1	7	6	3	15	15	10	20	11	6	3

There were 951 births indicated in the foregoing table, and those occurring in earlier or later years were widely scattered. The first three digits of any year of birth appear in the heading and the fourth digit at the left of the tabulation.

The largest numbers of births occurred during the years 1800 - 1849 with 513 born. Hence the numbers at individual years are naturally larger there than elsewhere. The year 1839 with 20 births had the largest number. Next came 1835 with 18. The year 1809 with 15 has often been noted as having included several of great distinction (Abraham Lincoln, O. W. Holmes, the poet, E. A. Poe, C. H. McCormick, B. Peirce) but an equal number occurred also in 1811 and 1819. Other years which stood out beyond their contemporaries are 1856 with 13 born, 1793 with 11, and 1745 with 9 lives. The odd-numbered years yielded 489 births and the even-numbered 462 births, a difference of 27, about 6 per cent.

Since the above was written my attention has been called to a brief note by Dr. William F. Petersen which appeared in "Papers From the Second American Congress on General Semantics" (1943). He endeavored to relate the birthdates of people of genius to the sunspot cycles, and used the British material of Havelock Ellis for this purpose. He concluded that "Since 1600 there appear to be four

cycles in the births of genius - leaders, approximately forty-seven years apart (i.e. approximately four sunspot cycles [ $4 \times 11.5 = 46$ ])". The intervals which he found were 46, 51, 45 and 47 years. It may be noted, however, that the experts have found from many tests that the sunspot influence is relatively weak throughout most of the British Isles. (See Richard Gregory in U. S. Monthly Weather Review, Dec. 1930). Also the peak years which Petersen found — 1617, 1663, 1714, 1759 and 1806 — do not coincide with either maxima or minima sunspot numbers as reconstructed by the meteorologists. (See H. W. Clough in U. S. Monthly Weather Review, April 1933, et al.) Furthermore the British data extended over many centuries and were even more attenuated than the corresponding American material.

In the present American material the number of births (951) extends over 150 years, an average of only about six yearly; hence accidental fluctuations would be prominent. Thus one is naturally sceptical of anything of value being found in the present material as related to the solar cycles. However, it seems desirable to explore the facts. Chart H shows the figures of Table 45 both in ungraded graphical form and also smoothed by a simple formula,  $\frac{1}{4}(a + 2b + c)$ . Minor adjustments have been made so that in each decade the total of the graded figures equals that of the ungraded data.

(See Chart H)

The various peaks and valleys in the American data may be arranged as follows:-

Peaks		Valleys	
Year to Year	Interval (Years)	Year to Year	Interval (Years)
1745-1793	48	1798-1845	47
1793-1839	46	1723-1769	46
1810-1856	46		
1801-1849	48		
1801-1824	23		

Other peaks, which remain unrelated in such a series are at 1819 and 1835. These dates (fourteen in all) range throughout the entire gamut of the respective sunspot cycles; only one occurs at a maximum (1769) and none at a minimum. Thus I do not present these figures as examples of any causal relation, nor as cases of "wishful thinking". They remain, however, of curious interest in view of the rapidly growing literature on solar-terrestrial relationships. For the benefit of the student, the graded figures appear in Table 45 A.

TABLE 45A

Number of Eminent Americans Born in Years Indicated

Last Digit of Year of Birth	Graded [ $\frac{1}{4}(a+2b+c)$ ]															
	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
	7	7	7	7	7	7	7	7	8	8	8	8	8	8	8	8
	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	0	1	2	3	4	5	6	6
	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's
0	3	2	3	5	2	2	5	5	10	13	11	11	11	10	6	
1	3	3	4	5	2	3	4	6	11	11	9	11	7	8	6	
2	2	4	4	5	2	3	5	8	8	9	10	10	8	9	5	
3	2	4	4	5	3	4	5	9	7	9	11	10	9	9	4	
4	2	3	6	4	4	4	4	8	8	10	12	14	7	10	3	
5	2	3	6	4	4	3	5	7	9	10	10	16	5	11	3	
6	3	3	4	4	3	3	6	6	11	10	8	14	6	11	3	
7	3	3	2	4	2	3	5	5	10	8	7	14	8	9	3	
8	3	2	3	5	2	4	5	4	11	11	9	17	9	7	3	
9	2	2	4	4	1	5	5	5	12	13	10	17	11	6	2	
Totals	25	29	40	45	25	34	49	63	97	104	97	134	81	90	38	

*Dates of Death and Epidemics*

The cause of death was indicated in only 446 of the 1,000 cases under review; but the year of death was given in all 1,000. Hence it was thought desirable to arrange the material by year of death to see whether any large numbers occurred in periods of war or epidemic. The latter could be gauged roughly by means of the death rate in New York City. A valuable chart called "The Conquest of Pestilence in New York City" has been published by the Health Department of that metropolis. We know the war periods as 1776-1783, 1812-1814, 1846-1848, 1861-1865, 1898 and 1917-1918. The epidemic years were 1805 (yellow fever), 1824 (smallpox), 1832, 1849, 1854 (cholera), 1865 (smallpox), 1866 (cholera), 1872, 1881, 1891 (smallpox), 1893 (typhus), and 1918 (influenza). Yet a careful examination of the distribution of deaths does not reveal any "heaping" at any of these points. We know that several of the distinguished people died of these disorders, but there is no evidence of 5 or 10 being carried off in any one year from such plagues.

The distribution of deaths in groups of years appears in Table 46.



TABLE 46

Number of Eminent Americans Born in Years Indicated

Deaths of Eminent Americans by Year of Death

Year of Death	Number of Deaths				Century
1631-1699	6	6	6		17
1700-1749	9	9	65		18th
1750-1774	12	56			
1775-1799	44				
1800-1824	80	168			
1825-1849	88		562		19th
1850-1874	171	394			
1875-1899	223				
1900-1924	273	367	367		20th
1925-1934	94				
	<hr/> 1000 <hr/>				

It will be observed that 93 per cent of all the deaths took place in either the 19th or 20th centuries.

The more detailed record of the distribution of deaths of eminent Americans appears in Table 47.

TABLE 47

Number of Eminent Americans Who Died in Years Indicated

Last Digit of Year of Death	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
	7	8	8	8	8	8	8	8	8	8	8	9	9	9	9
	9	0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	0	1	2	3
	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's	's
0	4	2	3	4	0	5	5	5	9	9	5	12	17	8	10
1	1	1	3	2	5	3	7	3	7	10	13	12	15	11	6
2	4	1	3	4	2	4	9	4	12	7	10	18	7	12	5
3	3	5	5	4	7	5	1	7	11	4	13	8	5	7	7
4	2	3	3	2	2	5	2	9	8	7	11	7	10	11	2
5	3	0	4	4	2	1	2	10	7	8	10	10	14	16	
6	3	6	3	6	5	3	3	8	12	13	6	14	13	8	
7	1	4	3	2	0	3	7	7	10	12	5	6	14	18	
8	4	4	5	5	4	4	7	11	10	8	8	8	10	12	
9	2	1	5	4	3	4	5	12	8	7	10	13	11	10	

There were 956 deaths recorded in the foregoing table, and those 44 which occurred prior to 1790 were widely scattered over 159 years, i. e. 1631 to 1789, inclusive.

There are certain years in this table with a large number of deaths compared to those of the adjacent years. For example, 1803 with 5 deaths, 1833 with 7, 1902 with 18, and 1927 with 18 deaths. These do not appear to connect up with any epidemic or other clue to the causes of death. As we shall see in Chapter IX, there is considerable interest in noting the cause of death, when it is accurately stated; for it may reveal the Achilles heel, or weak spot in the human armor of defense.

A chart was made from Table 47 similar to that for the births (Chart H), and after grading, the peaks and valleys were compared with the sunspot cycles. But no relationship was discovered; hence it seems unnecessary to present the chart or the graded figures.

## IX

### PATHOLOGY

*Causes of death arranged in principal groups—Infectious diseases—Nervous and brain disorders—Duration of last illness—Gout—Cancer—Individual cases considered and their common characteristics summarized—Prolonged ill health and occupation—Worst among artists—Semantic dementia and semi-suicides—Work and neuroses among Americans—Partial breakdowns at 50 or 55—Excessive shyness among authors and artists—Eye trouble among artists and others—Deafness—Voice impairments—‘Essentially a dreamer,’ characteristic of some authors and artists.*

The present chapter is in two sections. The first deals with death and the causes thereof. In this section, particular attention is paid to cancer. The second portion of the chapter deals with health and morbidity.

*Causes of Death:*—Of the 1,000 lives in the present investigation, information as to the cause of death was available in 446 cases. In addition to this, there are about 300 references to the health of the individual during his lifetime. In Tables 48 and 49, a summary is given of the material regarding cause of death. The arrangement is that of the International Classification for Causes of Death. \*

**TABLE 48**  
**Causes of Death of Eminent Americans**  
**In Broad Groups**

Causes	Number of Deaths	Average Age at Death
1. Infectious and Parasitic	30	49
2. Cancer	19	66
3. Gout and Alcoholism	8	60
4. Nervous and Sense Organs	92	64
5. Circulatory	66	69
6. Respiratory	53	66
7. Digestive	17	65
8. Genito-Urinary	8	60
9. Senility	83	88
10. Violent and Accidental	59	58
11. Ill-defined	11	63
	<hr/> 446 <hr/>	<hr/> 67 <hr/>

\* Published by the United States Bureau of the Census.

TABLE 49

## Causes of Death of Eminent Americans

## By Individual Cause

Cause	Number Of Deaths	Average Age at Death	Average Duration of Last Sickness (Years)	Number of Deaths with Duration Specified
Typhoid fever	2	46		
Typhus fever	1	68		
Smallpox	1	55		
Influenza	1	59		
Cholera	3	66	1	1
(1) Dysentery	1	47		
Erysipelas	2	70	½	1
Tetanus	1	63		
Tuberculosis	13	41		
Septicemia	1	60		
Yellow fever	4	40		
Total Infectious and Parasitic	30	49		
Cancer	19	66	5	1
Site specified (10):—				
(2) { Eye	1			
{ Face	2			
{ Mouth	1			
{ Throat	3			
{ Stomach	2			
{ Prostate	1			
(3) Gout	7	64	2	2
Alcoholism	1	40		
	8	61		
Locomotor ataxia	2	63		
Apoplexy	29	64	1½	6
Brain disease	6	52		
Paralysis	34	67	6½	15
(4) Paresis	1	62		
Insanity	10	66	5	3
Epilepsy	1	77		
Nervous prostration	7	60		
Eye diseases	2	72		
Total Nervous and Special Sense Organs	92	64		
Heart disease	57	69		
(5) Angina pectoris	7	65	8	1
Arterio-sclerosis	2	78		
Total Circulatory	66	69		

(TABLE 49 Continued)

Cause	Number of Deaths	Average Age at Death	Average Duration of Last Sickness (Years)	Number of Deaths with Duration Specified
Bronchitis	6	72	1	1
Pneumonia	30	65		
(6) Pleurisy	3	62		
Lung congestion	10	64		
Asthma	4	73		
Total Respiratory	53	66		
Appendicitis:				
with operation	3	63		
without operation	4	56		
(7) Intestinal obstruction	3	54		
Cirrhosis of liver	2	65		
Gall bladder disease	5	76	2	
Total Digestive	17	65		
Nephritis	6	63		
(8) Albuminuria	1	41		
Renal colic	1	58		
Total Genito-Urinary	8	60		
(9) Senility	83	88		
(Suicide	6	57		
(Homicide (Not War) 12*		48		
(Food Poisoning	2	70		
(Accident:	23	64		
(    Type specified (23):				
(    Automobile	5			
(10) (    Fall	6			
(    Drowned	3			
(    Others	4			
(Exposure to cold	6	64		
(Sunstroke	1	44		
(Lightning	1	58		
(Wounds of war	8	44		
Total Violent and Accidental	59	58		
(11) "A fever"	4	61		
"An operation"				
(not spec.)	7	63		
Total Ill-defined Causes	11	63		
	<u>446</u>	<u>67</u>		

\* (including 2 duels)

The infectious and parasitic diseases caused 30 deaths at an average age of 49. This includes 13 from tuberculosis averaging age 41. Most of these 30 deaths would probably be postponed to a more mature age and another cause of demise under present-day conditions. Such causes as yellow fever, cholera, typhus and smallpox are relatively non-existent in the United States due to the knowledge and activities of the medical profession and the Public Health Service. These last causes were found chiefly among army and navy officers and explorers.

The average age at death of the 1000 people was 69 and that of the 446 was 67. This difference of two years is probably to be explained by a preponderantly large omission of the fact that many who died at ages such as 75 or 80 died from either senility or heart failure. It may be observed that the average age of those who died from cancer and respiratory diseases was not far from the average. In those book-length biographies which were written before 1900 there would often be a reticence about mentioning certain causes of death, regarded as familial stigma. Among these was cancer, as well as syphilis, tuberculosis and insanity.

Of the eleven summary groups or general classes of cause, the largest deals with diseases of the nervous system and organs of special sense. Two-thirds of these deaths were recorded as either paralysis or apoplexy. This is significant in view of the demands that high and long-sustained intellectual effort makes upon the nervous system. This is doubly interesting because Moreau in 1859 defined genius as a neurosis, a form of exaltation of the intellectual faculties, overflowing physiological limits.

Another reason for a predominance of this group may be found, however, in the tendency to recurrence of attacks of paralysis, cerebral hemorrhage and psychoses. These often extended over a period of several years preceding the date of death. Thus the matter comes to attention and is recorded in a biography of only a few pages in length.

Incidentally, there were no deaths which referred to syphilis as cause, although two appeared as locomotor ataxia. The eight deaths classed as "genito-urinary" were, in fact, of the urinary system; no mention was made of any in the genital zone. During the romantic period of the 18th and 19th centuries, these subjects were shrouded in deep obscurity and were seldom allowed to appear even before the statistician for an impersonal tabulation. There is no reason to believe, however, that the people of most intellectual ability and

moral stamina were in every instance completely exempt from the results of the more common human frailties. Of the ten deaths from cancer for which the site was specified, seven were located in either the face or the throat. This is a large proportion, as the abdomen is the usual site in the case of men and the reproductive system for women.

In view of the inclusion of a large number of generals and other high officials of army and navy, it is noteworthy that there were only 8 deaths recorded as due to warfare. It is not surprising that the average age of these deaths was 44; so many brigadier generals in the Civil War were in their early thirties at the outset of the conflict.

In 32 cases, information was given as to the duration of the last illness. This is included in the more detailed of the two tabulations here presented as to causes of death (Table 49). The longest periods of suffering were for angina pectoris, paralysis, insanity and cancer. The average period for the entire 32 cases was about 4 years. Many of the last illnesses for which no durations were recorded were presumably of short extent, such as a week or a month.

There were 7 deaths from cholera and yellow fever and as would be expected, five of these were military and naval men and explorers.

Of the 19 deaths specified as cancer, there were 3 statesmen, 3 artists and 3 generals, the other deaths being scattered. A more detailed discussion of this group appears later herein.

Of the 29 deaths from apoplexy, there were 6 authors, 4 jurists, 4 scientists, 3 generals and admirals and the others scattered.

Of the 34 deaths recorded as paralysis, ten were statesmen and 5 generals, no other group having more than two.

There were seven deaths designated as gout. Although this is a small number, it is  $1\frac{1}{4}$  percent of all the cases with cause of death designated. Havelock Ellis had 53 cases of gout in his *Study of British Genius* and he devoted over five pages to a discussion of its relation to genius. This disparity between the data for American and British men of distinction led me to review the facts for the general population.

During a recent period of ten years, there were 2,400 deaths classified as gout in England and Wales, of which  $\frac{5}{6}$ ths were men. During the same period, 1930-1939, there were 25 deaths allocated to this cause in the United States, of which  $\frac{2}{3}$ ths were men. Allowing for the difference in population, this would be about 10 as compared with 2,400 in England and Wales. Thus the deaths in

this country are only about 1/200th of the corresponding deaths in England.

I doubt whether such a remarkable contrast could be found for any other cause of death. This is the more noteworthy because such a large part of our population are of British descent and in many respects the two groups are of a similar nature.

It has been suggested that in Great Britain, they have used gout as the cause of a number of deaths which, in this country, would be included as chronic rheumatism. It has also been suggested that we do not have a leisure class similar to the upper class of Great Britain. However, there are not nearly enough of the latter to cause 200 deaths a year. That would take several hundred thousand persons over a long period of time. Chief Statistician Halbert L. Dunn of the Bureau of the Census advises me that the difference does not arise from a variation in methods of classification but is due to the physicians reporting gout less frequently in America.

It is of interest to note that there were ten deaths classed as insanity and one from paresis, i. e. paralysis of the insane; a total of eleven deaths. These are of particular interest because some writers have even gone so far as to intimate that genius is a form of insanity. We may recall Aristotle's ancient saying "No genius without some mixture of insanity." And this last is probably true if we use "genius" in the narrow meaning of the word. In view of the general interest in this subject, it seems probable that the biographers have seldom passed over this impairment without mentioning it. Of the eleven lives who died insane, there were five who were aged 70 or more at death, and in whom it may be regarded as senile insanity. These were A. Campbell, C. T. Jackson, F. L. Olmsted, R. D. Owen and A. H. Thayer. The other six died at ages ranging from 32 to 69; they were Greeley, W. B. Cushing, McDuffie, J. Rutledge, Soulé and Sampson. Five other lives had periods of profound melancholy or acute depression. They were Allston, Hay, Madison, A. H. Stephens and Woolsey. In the cases of Audubon and J. Randolph, the mind failed rather completely some time before death. Griswold showed markedly erratic behavior at times. If all these are added together, the total is 19. And if now these are compared with the 446 for whom cause of death was specified, the ratio is 4.2 percent. This, it happens, is the same proportion as was found by Havelock Ellis for the British Geniuses; although he compared his 44 cases with the entire 1030 on the list. On that basis, the American ratio would be 1.9 percent. In either case, it seems evident that insanity has been



less frequent among these eminent Americans than among the corresponding British group. Even if we were to include the six suicides — Fullerton, Herbert, J. H. Lane, Peck, Ruffin and Upton — as insane, the total would be only  $2\frac{1}{2}$  percent of all deaths.

In reference to this subject, we may quote the conclusion reached by Havelock Ellis. "Even if there is a slightly unusual liability to insanity among men of genius, there is no general tendency for genius and insanity to be concomitant. We may find the 'divine mania' of the artistic creator, or a very high degree of eccentricity — but not true and definite insanity. Periods of insanity may alternate with periods of high intellectual achievement, just as gout may alternate with various neurotic conditions, but the two states are not concomitant, and genius cannot be accurately defined as a disease. It should be noted also that the insane group is not one of commanding intellectual pre-eminence."

The large number of 12 homicides includes several missionaries and clergymen who were killed by Indians or by hostile mobs; it also includes the three Presidents of the United States who were assassinated — A. Lincoln, Garfield and McKinley.

The six deaths from 'brain disease' at an average age of 49 are of particular interest. They were W. V. Moody at 41, Greenough and MacDowell at 47, J. Wilson at 56, E. B. Titchener at 60 and Van Hise at 61. This term is not used much in modern practice, as more specific terms have replaced it. For those at ages below 50 one suspects that it may have in reality been tubercular meningitis. The behavior under brain fever is not markedly different from that of insanity; the former, however, is acute and usually death comes quickly, while insane patients may linger on for many years.

In summarizing the above tables of causes of death, it may be stated that death makes four main successive assault upon the organism. A number of the most brilliant but fragile lives succumb to tuberculosis (which is usually of the lungs) at about age 41. The second attack is through the brain and nervous system; those who are susceptible yield at an average age of 64, chiefly through apoplexy or paralysis. The third assault reaches the heart of all but those of the most enduring constitution; this averages age 69. Finally, the complete merging of the finite with the infinite occurs through the dissolutions of senility at about age 88.

*Deaths from Cancer:*— In recent decades there has been a considerable increase in the number of deaths attributed to cancer, usually a very painful and fatal disease. This increase has been

largely accounted for by (a) better methods of diagnosis including the x-ray, and (b) the great improvement in mortality at younger ages, such that more people live to the ages where cancer has its toll. It is of interest, therefore, to examine every available bit of material with a view to throwing additional light on the mystery of cancer.

In the present data, there were 19 lives for whom death was specified as due to cancer. The following comments have been prepared in the thought that in their entirety they give a representative picture of the personality of the sufferer from this disease. Although the group is small, the results may be regarded as of distinct value, since these are all people of unusual intelligence and ability. From close observation of one such person, it is sometimes possible to learn more than from a thousand ordinary mortals who lack the power of self-expression.

The picture should be regarded as suggestive rather than conclusive or dogmatic. For example, it should not be inferred from the life of artist Tryon that everyone of a stoical disposition may be expected to have cancer. But one may bear in mind the story of the typical Stoic, a Greek boy, who had stolen a fox, which he was hiding within his garments. In accordance with the Stoic philosophy, he allowed the fox to eat away his intestines, rather than betray the fact of his theft. And so it does not seem improbable that people of a stoical disposition would include an overaverage proportion of sufferers from cancer.

General Grant with his iron will and relentless, massive personality typifies the Stoic tendency to die rather than give up the single track upon which the will has set the mind. A lack of humor and the possession of a powerful driving force applied to oneself or to other people are characteristics noted in several lives, such as General Goethals. A tendency to melancholy and pessimism is also noted several times. A remarkable memory, intellectual detachment and an attitude of unusual independence are to be observed in a number of instances.

Some of the biochemists have been studying cancer from the viewpoint of the endocrine system and especially as it may be related to some disturbance in the gonad or sex zone. And thus it is of value to observe signs of excessive masculinity in the two women who died from cancer. Among the men there are two alternative attitudes in the face of a poor emotional adjustment. The one group tends to be self-conscious, confining suffering to oneself; the other group being self-righteous, bent on making other people do the suffering so far

as possible. The extremes would be masochist and sadist, respectively.

One attitude is to settle back into a rather passive state of melancholy and solitude, much like that of the conventional "old maid". The other is an excessive animalism, proud of the well stimulated digestive powers, of tremendous energy and almost superhuman capacity for work. The small number of children is quite possibly related to this matter of emotional maladjustment.

Elsewhere I have observed that a lack of psychological subtlety often characterizes those who are victims of cancer. I am inclined to believe that they are more often of the paranoid temperament than of the epileptoid temperament. Thus they tend to be argumentative, suspicious, truculent and revengeful rather than meticulous, single-minded, project-making, and subject to inspiration and ecstasy.

It would be interesting to know if any correlation can be found between cancer and psychopathic personality. Cases of the latter were divided by Kraepelin \* into seven categories:- the excitable, the unstable, the impulsive, the eccentric, the liars and swindlers, the anti-social, and the contentious.

One case, C. S. Peirce, was recorded as left-handed. This is not a sufficiently important trait to be generally noted. So far as I know, there has never been an attempt to compare cancer incidence with lefthandedness or ambidexterity. Havelock Ellis, himself left-handed, has noted that it is relatively more frequently found among men of genius and also among criminals. Throughout many centuries, prior to the advent of modern science, a stigma has been attached to the possession of this characteristic. It has been the same instinctive and blind response which white sheep show to the unfortunate black sheep in their midst. His only crime is in being by nature different from the others and his punishment is ostracism, at least. For many generations, school teachers tried to get such children to change their habits to right-handedness; thus putting a psychic and nervous strain upon them. Even within recent years that was a common attitude in the schools of France. I recall with amusement the horrified expressions on the faces of French people in the Paris subway upon their seeing me writing with the left hand. "Il est gauché" was whispered about in alarm, but perhaps not with such harsh feelings as would have been accorded a leper. This attitude on the part of society tends to set the individual into a mold of isolation wherein

---

\* E. Kraepelin "Psychiatrie" Leipzig, Barth, (1909-1915).

an anti-social attitude has already been given the soil within which to flourish.

The language has been affected by this superstitious attitude of society, for dexterous means clever as well as right-handed while sinister (French and English) and gauché (French) mean tragedy, awkwardness and death-loss, as well as left-handed.

It is now known that in left-handed people, the right side of the brain is the stronger, just the reverse of the case with right-handed people. Hence forcing a change of habits upon the child is tantamount to urging him to leave quiescent the strong part of his brain and to make more active and dominant the weaker portion of the brain. One can see how in people of superior ability and intelligence, this might well lead to heightened powers and a versatility of expression as well as an unusual ability to see both sides of most questions. Such a one might well tend to become an unusually impartial and clear-eyed critic of events and of life. On the other hand, one of less fortunate environment or of a somewhat lower order of intelligence and character might readily turn criminal as a result of this forced reliance upon the weaker brain. Seven devils worse than the first come in to possess the stronger brain in its enforced idleness!

Before leaving the subject of cancer it is of interest to note that among the twelve signs of the zodiac which come to us from ancient times the one called cancer is a crab. The metastases by which cancer spreads through a part of the body resemble the legs of a crab as they extend from its body. Possibly this fact was known to the ancients and led to this sign of the zodiac — cancer.

We frequently hear old people referred to as "crabbed" meaning cantankerous, peevish, sour-tempered. Is not this often the disposition of those who have failed to sublimate their energies to their own contentment? One wonders whether the ancients were perhaps wiser and more shrewd than we have given them credit for. Many centuries before the telescope was invented, they named the red planet Mars, the god of war and bloodshed; that mysterious one surrounded by a gossamer-like veil of clouds, which to this day the vision of man has never penetrated, they called Venus, the goddess of love; the planet which is larger than all the others together they named Jupiter, the ruler over all the gods, attended by eleven satellites in constant fealty, as befits his regal majesty; the swiftest in making the course about the sun was called Mercury, messenger of the gods! What a marvellous prescience they had! And then they identified cancer with the crab, the one creature which moves sideways and

backwards in any direction except that pursued by the other creatures.

One is almost tempted to give credence to the speculation that before the last ice-age there was a mild, salubrious climate and a race of men more civilized than we, who had the instruments of research and a knowledge of Nature which has survived to us only in the remarkable mythology of the ancient Greeks. Much of the learning of the ancients was destroyed and kept from us by the burning of the great library at Alexandria, Egypt. The story of a "Lost Atlantis" persists among every people.\* And can we be sure that there was not some earlier date when far more advanced achievements were cut off from our ken, with the single exception of these beautiful and wonderfully symbolic myths? Our current discoveries of vitamins and of the influence of sunspots upon our weather, radio reception, fertility and health seem new. Yet several milleniums ago the Zoroastrians worshipped the sun as the source of every good and perfect gift. One of my geological friends, Dr. Walter H. Bucher, has assured me that there is no possibility of a higher race than ours having preceded us on this planet. He says "Civilization without some kind of pottery is hardly thinkable. Pottery is as resistant as any rock. Yet in all continents the debris left by man becomes cruder as one reaches farther back in time. Thus man's record ends in obscurity."

In view of the thoroughly scientific work which Dr. Ellsworth Huntington has done in his remarkable book "Season of Birth," based upon millions of births, I have been encouraged to make an excursion into what may seem to border upon astrology. Cancer is the fourth sign of the zodiac and the sun enters it at the summer solstice (June 21st) in the northern hemisphere. Now there is a curious time-lag of about six weeks, arising from the heat-retaining properties of the Earth, a sort of inertia or slowness to change from one temperature to another. Our warmest weather centers as a rule around August first; while the coldest spell is usually near February 1st, about six weeks after the shortest day (December 21st). If we assume for the moment that there may be something in astrology and the life-long influence of the signs of the zodiac upon human life as determined at birth, would we not expect August to be the central month for births of those who died from cancer?

The 19 lives who were recorded as dying from cancer had

---

\* This was referred to by Dr. Clarence Mills in his "Medical Climatology" (1939) as "a city by the seashore which was later inundated by the rising ocean level as the ice sheet melted."

the following months of birth:- 4 in October, 3 each in July, August, September, 2 each in March, April and 1 each in May and June. Thus is the four months from July to October inclusive, there were 13 births and six in the other 8 months. These compare as follows with the entire group of eminent Americans irrespective of cause of death, and whether recorded or not.

Died of Cancer	Born in July to October 13	Born in November to June 6	Totals 19
All Deaths	321	663	984

There were 16 cases with no month of birth specified, and hence the grand total is 984 instead of 1000. Practically all the lives were born in the northern hemisphere. The predominance of births in the summer season is fourfold. The difference in the two ratios is forty times its probable error, but this fact must be interpreted with caution in view of the small number of deaths. Such fragmentary figures are not intended to be conclusive, but may be of interest to other investigators dealing with season of birth and cancer.

In order to obtain a larger volume of data, I have secured through the courtesy of one of the principal life insurance companies records of births by months covering 1,000 persons who died from cancer

TABLE 49A  
Cancer Deaths and Month of Birth  
Life Insurance Company Experience

Month of Birth	Number of Lives From Cancer	Who Died From other Causes	Ratio (1) ÷ (2)	Column (3) Graded by The Mechanico- Graphic Method (4)
January	81	94	86%	81%
February	55	73	75	88
March	111	100	111	97
April	70	93	75	104
May	94	71	132	112
June	74	52	142	114
July	89	102	87	108
August	78	80	98	103
September	81	87	93	102
October	94	88	107	104
November	83	70	119	106
December	90	90	100	106
	<u>1000</u>	<u>1000</u>	<u>100</u>	<u>100</u>

and also a similar list of 1,000 who died from other causes, but at the same average age, 57. The results are shown in Table 49 A.

The large ratio (142 per cent) for the birth-month of June may give comfort to the ardent devotees of astrology. However, it is to be observed that it arose from a small number of non-cancer deaths rather than from a large number of cancer deaths. Although we have 2,000 deaths in Table 49A, the evidence still seems to lack the weight of statistics. I may say that Ellsworth Huntington in his book, "Season of Birth" did not go into the subject of cause of death.

*Individual Cases of Death From Cancer*

(f) — female.

1. T. H. Benton, statesman — had intellectual detachment; lacked humor and was vain.

2. Thomas Crawford, sculptor — his work was characterized by ingenuity rather than imagination.

3. (f) Charlotte S. Cushman, actress — was deep voiced, "almost masculine", without feminine beauty or "sex appeal". Played male parts with success. Never married.

4. Timothy Dwight, educator — had a tenacious memory and determination. Physical breakdown due to cutting down on exercise and food. Used to get up at night and walk miles to gain relief from intense pain.

5. G. W. Goethals, general — had a driving power that carried all before it. Was unsmiling.

6. U. S. Grant, statesman and general — a silent person, with high intellectual powers, he had a simple nature. Knew of no way to dramatise simple personal honesty. Was relentless and a massive personality.

7. Wm. R. Harper, educator — was seriously ill at 33 and at 41. At 48 an appendicitis operation revealed the growth. Was susceptible to the influence of strong personalities. Took no vacation and little sleep. Had a strong memory, energy and ambition.

8. F. B. Harte, author—insisted on extravagant living; his intellectual resources were shallow; had ill health most of his life.

9. H. D. Martin, artist—he drew from a soothing and noble melancholy. At 56 his wife's nerves broke.

10. Richard Olney, statesman—no comment.

11. C. S. Peirce, philosopher—Of independent mind, had a remarkable capacity for self-criticism. Was highly emotional and easily affronted. His father neglected to teach him moral self-control. Left-handed!

12. C. S. Rafinesque, naturalist—Lived largely in solitude; never grew used to the ways and ideas of ordinary men and never had the mental attitude of the trained scientist. Could always make money when he put his mind to it.

13. S. J. Randall, politician—kept up an amazing schedule of long hours of work, even when his physical energy was greatly reduced by cancer.

14. Caesar Rodney, general—never married.

15. Epes Sargent, author—after 50 had poor health, especially bronchitis, died at 67 from cancer of the mouth.

16. (f) Lucy Stone, reformer—had not much sense of humor; when she married Dr. Blackwell she insisted upon keeping her maiden name.

17. D. W. Tryon, artist—always had a stoical perception of what concerned himself.

18. Royall Tyler, playwright—was often melancholy.

19. Wm. H. Welch, pathologist—Had a remarkable memory, great digestive powers; smoked constantly. Never married.

There was no particular pattern as to physical build or eye color; although it is generally known from other data that cancer is more common among overweights and light-haired people than among underweights or dark-haired people. Of the 19 lives, 3 never married, 4 did not specify as to children and of the other 12 there were on the average  $2\frac{1}{3}$  children to each. This is far below the average for the entire 1,000 eminent people. Of the 19 lives who died from cancer, there were 6 who lost their fathers during their childhood. This is a large proportion. Ardent devotees of psychoanalysis may think that there is some relationship of this childhood bereavement to the course of later life. I have no means of knowing, and merely present the facts, meagre though they are.

*Health:-* The American 'mores' include such a large emphasis upon the health of the individual that it becomes doubly interesting to observe how the 1,000 most eminent representatives of life in America have fared in this particular. In practically one-fifth of the biographies, there was mention of prolonged periods of nervous exhaustion or of ill health sufficiently serious to incapacitate from work for a number of years. In many cases, the ill health was life-long. The 195 cases are listed by occupation in Table 50, where a comparison is made with the distribution by occupations for the entire 1,000 lives.



TABLE 50

Cases of Prolonged Ill-Health  
Grouped by Occupations

Occupational Group	Number Of Cases	Normal Proportion %	"Expected" Number	Ratio of Actual to "Expected" %
Government	43	22.2	43.3	99
The Pen	39	19.7	38.4	102
The Pulpit	14	7.1	13.8	101
Military-Naval	16	11.0	21.5	74
Science	25	13.4	26.1	96
Law	9	6.7	13.1	69
Wealth	10	6.1	11.9	84
The School	14	7.8	15.2	92
Art	25	6.0	11.7	214
Total	195	100.0	195.0	100

There is no similar information available for the general population. The column showing the "expected" number of cases deals therefore only with the distribution of the 195 lives by occupation. The ratio of actual to expected numbers is relative among this closed class of sufferers from ill health. By looking at only the first column erroneous conclusions would be drawn. Thus at first glance, it would seem that statesmen and authors had the greatest amount of ill health, because their numbers, 43 and 39, are the largest. But this is like saying, "Why do white sheep eat more than black sheep?", the answer being "because there are more of them!" From the final column in the table it is evident that artists, sculptors, actors and musical composers had the greatest relative number of sufferers from poor physical condition. Those who suffered least were the jurists, military men, merchants, manufacturers and philanthropists.

A distinction should be made between morbidity (ill health or sickness) and mortality (death rate). This differentiation is frequently ignored. The newspapers still refer to a low death rate as being a sign of good health in the population. There should be a reference to viability meaning a low death rate, rather than good health, which merely means a low sickness rate. Many of the eminent people in the above tabulation lived to old age. Whittier, the poet, for example, never fully recovered from the effects of over-exertion at age 17, and yet lived to 85. A. D. White, educator, was never robust, often had sick headaches and for many years a

throat ailment and he died at 86. C. H. Wharton, clergyman, at 27 had a painful change in his religious feelings which nearly wrecked him physically; had poor health much of his life and died at 85. Dorothea L. Dix, philanthropist, at 30 was nervous and delicate, with incipient lung trouble for 8 years, at 45 persistent lung trouble and was susceptible to malaria; she died at 85. James Otis, statesman, suffered a sword-cut at 44 which caused him intermittently to lose his reason; "he rambled and wandered like a ship without a helm" and died fourteen years later from a bolt of lightning. W. Allston, the artist, became seriously ill at 36 and never fully recovered; he died at 64 after a period of melancholia. T. D. Woolsey, educator, had periods of acute depression all his life and died at 88.

It is of interest to note that the 20 per cent of 1000 lives shown in the above table is twice as large a proportion of sufferers from serious sickness as was found by Havelock Ellis in his study of British Genius. In his group, clergymen and authors were the most numerous.

A revealing book appeared in March, 1941 called "The Mask of Sanity" written by Dr. Hervey M. Cleckley of the University of Georgia School of Medicine. He described a class of psychopaths which differs clearly from neurotic alcoholics, psychoneurotics, criminal sex offenders, ordinary criminals, and from obvious psychotics or lunatics. They seem bent upon an apparently aimless search for disaster, a sort of continual social and spiritual suicide. He called this disorder "semantic dementia", meaning inability to grasp the ordinary significance of life as lived by human beings. It is as though behind the mask of sanity, the emotional mechanism had collapsed, leaving these semi-suicides incapable of love, joy, sorrow, aspiration or regret. Such people usually think very highly of themselves and often succeed even in the professions, but they are always wholly callous to the distress they cause other people. They practically never commit forthright suicide. Dr. Cleckley estimates that they number 500,000 in the United States. This paragraph is based upon a review of the book which appeared in the magazine TIME for March 31, 1941.

It would not be expected that many of these "semi-suicides" would be found among the 1,000 most distinguished people produced in America over four centuries. Incidentally, it may be recalled that only six lives were recorded as outright suicides, a small proportion ( $1\frac{1}{2}$  per cent of those specified as to cause of death).

There were several persons who struggled against valetudinarianism, i.e. focusing one's attention to an abnormal degree upon one's length of life, making everything else yield before that objective. This has been particularly so among the clergy. James Gibbons, the cardinal, impaired his health by fasting on Sundays, but regained his vigor by long walks and died at 87. William E. Channing stinted in food at college in order to save time for study and so acquired dyspepsia and remained a semi-invalid until his death at 62. Sidney Rigdon became neurotic at 46 with a tendency to epilepsy, intense emotional states with fanatic visions; he died at 83.

There is one characteristic of American life which is distinctly different from that prevailing in Great Britain and France, for example, and that arises from our strong emphasis upon work as the cure-all and "summum bonum". There is an ancient proverb which comes from the near East and is particularly appropriate to a tropical environment, that "work is fatiguing to a woman, but fatal to a man"! Among the public men of Great Britain and France, the tradition is to have an intellectual hobby which gives a change and relief from the routine of one's regular vocation. Thus we find Disraeli writing romantic and historical novels to rest his mind. Prime Minister Winston Churchill is an amateur painter and also an author of distinction. Another statesman is an authority on Egyptian ceramics. And so the very remote and even exotic is used as a balance to the pressure of events and the immediate exigencies of public duties. Those long week-ends are not all spent in hunting or in indolence on country estates!

In the United States, on the other hand, the prevailing pattern is for the public man to write on subjects arising from his daily work. Thus Mr. Henry Wallace writes on agriculture and economics. The jurist usually confines himself vigorously to expounding the law. He is rather literally wedded to his work! This difference may be related to two conditions of American life:- (1) that we do not yet have a homogenous civilization and (2) that our prevailing ethical standard is 'happiness'. To explore these two conditions to the full would lead beyond the immediate scope of this book, and I have dealt with them more completely elsewhere. It may be mentioned here, however, that two of the chief ingredients of civilization are (a) a respect for old age and (b) a definite pattern of conduct to which, in any set of circumstances that may arise, one is to conform. Neither of these is to be generally found in America. Certain religious groups retain them by an act of social cohesion, and certain immigrant

groups retain them by living apart from the general populace, faithful to the traditions of their European background.

The other two of the great ethical standards of all time are (1) to do one's duty at all costs, a British tradition, and (2) to seek perfection, a French ideal. Neither of these as a conscious aim has been widely cultivated in America. For this reason most of the creative work has been accomplished here by individuals living in relative solitude with an almost monastic seclusion. Works of criticism and of scholarship have also usually been produced by working against the grain, rather than traveling with the current of contemporary life.

A result of these conditions has been that many American men have lived vigorously and with great effectiveness until reaching such an age as 45, 50 or 55 and then have succumbed to a long period of nervous exhaustion or breakdown. Like 'the wonderful one-hoss shay', they seem to fall all apart at once. Some end in suicide, some in early death and others of more elasticity and native vigor recover after several years of helplessness. The housewives, unencumbered by the necessities of public life, make their adjustments behind the scenes and with less appearance of dislocation.

A large number of our eminent men have entered this period of apparent collapse, physical or mental and sometimes both. William Maclure, geologist, found his health broken at 64 and died at 77. John Rogers, sculptor, at 64 found that nervous hands prevented his work; he died at 75. W. T. Harris, educator, at 45 had a severe set-back in his health and died at 74. H. C. Lea, historian, had ill-health at 60 which was relieved by four years of rest and leisure; he lived to be 84. Herman Melville, author of "Moby Dick", found his health completely broken at 37 and for thirty years lived withdrawn from society; he died at 72. Hawthorne at 56 had mental depression which was intensified by the horrors of the Civil War; he died at 60. R. J. Walker, statesman, at 44 entered upon a four-year period of ill health, his voice was wheezy and his face without expression; he may have been epileptic; he died at 68. General Beauregard lost his health at 44, but with less active work, recovered and lived to 75. Engineer J. B. Eads had broken health at 43, but his spirit carried him through to 67. Patrick Henry lost his health at 50 and yet carried on to 63. Horace Mann's critical period came at 47 and he also succumbed at 63. Abbey, the artist, had a serious breakdown at 54 and died five years later. Henry Villard, journalist, had a nervous breakdown at 49 and died at 65. Birney, politician, fell from his horse at 53 and had a partial paralysis for his

remaining twelve years. Gilder, the poet, had several breakdowns at 35 and later, dying at 65. General W. F. Smith had great pain and mental depression in his later years.

On the other hand, S. J. Tilden, statesman, had a morbid, introspective interest in his physical health, but as soon as he had some purposeful work to do his health improved. He must have kept busy for he lived to 72 despite a lifelong feeble constitution. Geologist Hall, although he had many occasions of severe ill health, survived to 87. Henry Barnard, educator, improved his condition at 41 by a trip to Europe and lived to 89. William James, who has been described as 'America's foremost intellectual force', suffered a heart disability at 57 and, after two years of invalidism, was delivered from melancholy by the idea of moral freedom as a basis of action. He died at 68.

L. H. Sullivan, architect, when he was 18 studied 18 hours a day and narrowly avoided collapse; at 33 he suffered a nervous breakdown and required eleven years for recovery; he died at 68. John Sherman, statesman, had a growing weakness of memory, which incapacitated him for functioning out of his usual routine; he lived to 77. Surgeon Billings in his later years had a recurring physical pain of which he never spoke. Cancer, perhaps! He died at 74. Statesman John Randolph was often dangerously near to insanity and at 52 his mind became definitely disordered; he died of tuberculosis at 60. R. M. Bird, playwright, retired at 34 with broken health. His authority as editor was not equal to his responsibility and this brought on 'brain suffusion'. He died at 48 of apoplexy. After age 32, editor Bowles had twenty years of insomnia, neuralgia and dyspepsia, and then died of apoplexy. Composer MacDowell had a complete cerebral collapse at 43 and died in four years of an obscure brain disorder.

Architect F. L. Olmsted's mind failed at 75 and he died six years later. Geologist Jackson had the same experience at 68 and survived seven years to 75. Statesman McDuffie, a confirmed dyspeptic, died at 61, insane after years of irritability. Jurist John Rutledge had intermittent insanity after the death of his wife when he was 53; he survived to 61. R. D. Owen, son of the famous British Socialist, died at 76 after a period of mental derangement. Clergyman Campbell's mind became impaired before his death at 78; and artist Thayer became insane before his death at 72.

General Putnam was paralysed during the last eleven years of his life; Walt Whitman for eleven years; and Emerson also had an eleven-year period of inward blankness. Journalist Pulitzer at 49

suffered poor health and eyesight which he endured for fifteen years. Author Harriet Stowe at 75 lapsed into a dreamy state which lasted for ten years. Poet Longfellow inherited from his mother a nervous sensibility verging on disease and was often half-crazed with neuralgia; he died at 75 of nervous prostration.

Perhaps the most unusual experience was that of author E. Z. C. Judson, who at 23 was hanged by a mob for killing a man. Someone cut the rope and got him back to jail with neck unbroken. He died forty years later of heart disease, sciatica and wounds. Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederacy, after age 23 never had a normal nervous system and at times was blinded by a facial paralysis. His death at 81 was attributed to bronchitis.

*Shyness*:- There were 44 eminent men and women who were described as excessively sensitive and shy. These have been arranged in Table 51 in the same manner as in the prior tabulation. Due to the smaller numbers only four occupational classes are shown.

TABLE 51  
Cases of Excessive Sensitiveness and Shyness  
Grouped by Occupations

Occupational Group	Number Of Cases	Normal Proportion %.	"Expected" Number	Ratio of Actual to "Expected" %
Government	6	22.2	9.8	61
The Pen	21	19.7	8.7	241
Art	6	6.0	2.7	222
Others	11	52.1	22.8	48
Total	<u>44</u>	<u>100.0</u>	<u>44.0</u>	<u>100</u>

Those whose occupations require them to deal with people usually develop a 'savoir faire' which includes a sufficiently robust exterior to withstand the shocks of egoism and driving power. People whose intermediary is pen and paper or brush and canvas, and for whom one work often takes several months or years to reach completion, may incur an occupational disability of shyness from human associations. The above table shows a marked tendency that way in the case of writers and artists.

Like the ancient query as to which came first, the chicken or the

egg, question may be raised as to whether the very sensitive natural endowment led the individual by some inner compulsion toward art or the pen; or whether, on the other hand, the sensitivity developed as a result of the pressure of the specialized employment. Doubtless there are some cases of each type, and often some element of each in the same person.

Of Artist A. B. Davies, we read that he was a habitual recluse who fought for privacy and whose eyes seemed continually to have a gaze directed inward. Percival, the poet, lived by preference alone with his books. Langley, the early experimenter in aviation, concealed his shyness behind a front of dignity. Breese, the jurist, was persistently timid, a retiring scholar by nature. In Woodberry, the poet and critic, the desire for privacy became a passion. Morgan, the financier, was said to have the instinctive shrinking from publicity which is natural to a man of breeding. Statesman Edward Everett had an element of timidity in his nature "almost like a woman's"; he found disciplinary matters very trying. Luther Burbank, naturalist, used his sensitivity to good purpose by his quick detection of almost infinitesimal mutations in growing plants; thus, he was able to improve the breed by careful selection and nurture. Author Irving's sensitive nature needed home life and yet he never married, his sweetheart having died when he was 26. He supported two brothers and five nieces with unselfish devotion.

Although Clara Barton was almost constantly among people with her humanitarian work, she retained for many decades a native shyness. Emily Dickinson hardly troubled to offer her poetry for publication. Her intense inner life recognized no law except that of her nature. Not until 38 years after her death were her complete poems and letters published.

*Special Sense Impairments:* - In 52 of the 1,000 eminent Americans there was indication of impairment of eye, ear or voice. Of these, 36 were of one or both eyes. The distribution by occupational groups is shown in Table 52 in accordance with the same procedure as in the two prior tabulations. Some condensation is made on account of the size of the data.

TABLE 52

## Cases of Eye Trouble

## Grouped by Occupations

Occupational Group	Number Of Cases	Normal Proportion %	"Expected" Number	Ratio of Actual to "Expected" %
Government	6	22.2	8.0	75
The Pen	10	19.7	7.1	141
Law and Wealth	7	12.8	4.6	152
Art	8	6.0	2.2	364
Others	5	39.3	14.1	35
Total	36	100.0	36.0	100

The tabulation shows that artists were relatively most often afflicted with eye trouble and that authors, jurists and men of wealth were the next among the sufferers from this impairment. The difficulty was in some cases practically total blindness and in others merely a serious disability of one eye. In 24 (67 per cent) of the 36 cases, information was available as to when the impairment began. In 12 cases, it was in early life, ranging from age 4 to age 29; in three cases, it was life-long, and in nine instances, the impairment began late in life, i.e. between ages 60 and 80.

Two famous historians are in the group who were most seriously afflicted with eye trouble. Each of them has added a glorious chapter in the annals of personal heroism and almost superhuman fortitude. W. H. Prescott became blinded in his left eye by a crust of bread thrown in a college dining hall. He worked in the dark, taking notes as an assistant read to him and later reflecting before his final dictation. In this way, he came to retain as many as 60 pages in his memory. His imagination worked the more freely because he saw but with the inward eye. Francis Parkman at 25 was afflicted with nervous exhaustion and hypersensitive eyes. He could keep them open only in the dark. So he also had people read to him. As he surmounted one obstacle after another, the effect on his condition was bracing.

Stephen Girard, philanthropist, was born blind in the right eye. Langdell, the jurist, had weak eyes all his life. J. J. Hill, capitalist, lost the sight of one eye at 20 by means of an arrow. Hearn, the author, lost the sight of his left eye at 13 and acquired an inferiority



complex as a result. Architect F. L. Olmsted attributed his weak eyes to sumach poisoning. Artist Ryder also believed his eye trouble due to poison in childhood. John Muir, naturalist, had his eye injury at 29. In his youth he had made many inventions; but after his eye became impaired, he turned to the "inventions of God", as revealed in Nature.

Next to insanity, it would appear that blindness is about the most unfortunate loss which a professional man may be called upon to endure in his own person. A few scientists have in recent years been establishing methods of gauging longevity by measuring the degree of presbyopia which has occurred in the individual. Dr. James Drakeford, a distinguished optometrist and medical doctor of my acquaintance is able to tell his patients of specific physical impairments to which they are subject merely by gazing with an instrument into the inner recesses of their eyes. Since the days when Jesus walked the earth, I have not heard of equal examples of diagnosis by such means. He has detected digestive disorders, fibroids, a habit of excessive drinking of water, a strong vital constitution, and in at least one instance the presence of an artificial leg! In a very real sense, the eye is "the window of the soul". Those who lose their sight may be encouraged by the examples of Prescott and Parkman; as well as by many in humbler walks of life who amaze their contemporaries by the sharpening of their other senses, which so often serves to partially compensate for their loss of physical vision. The saying "Where there is no vision, the people perish", surely applied to the inward vision of the soul, rather than to that of the eye.

Five men of distinction had severe deafness and eleven had voice impairments. Diplomat A. A. Adeed had his hearing impaired as a sequel to scarlet fever. F. A. P. Barnard was a bit deaf all his life. Historian Schouler was deaf for nearly 60 years as the result of a fever at 23. General Longstreet was partially deaf and physician Thacher was deaf in his later years. No doubt there were other cases which were not mentioned by the biographers.

Tapping Reeve, jurist, could for many years of adult life speak only in a whisper. Author J. C. Harris had the misfortune to find his voice fail when among strangers. Randall, the politician, and Greeley and Watterson, the journalists, had shrill, squeaky voices, not well adapted to a public life. Richardson, the architect, stuttered all his life, a concomitant of a brilliant, original mind of great energy. Percival, the poet, found his voice impaired at 12 as a sequel to typhoid fever. Educator J. B. Angell suffered during three-fourths

of his long active life from a serious affection of the throat. Gibbs, Veblen and Weld were the other three who were mentioned as having weak voices.

*Liquor*:- Too great a fondness for liquor was specified in ten men of eminence. Four were statesmen, one a general (*not* Grant, whom Lincoln approved by wishing others generals would use the same brand), two jurists, one an educator and two actors. We need not assume that these ten were the only convivial spirits; but they became victims of the habit and seriously undermined their constitutions by this form of indulgence.

*"Essentially a Dreamer"*:- In the New Testament we read of two very different types of personality: Martha, who was always busy doing things and Mary, whose strength lay in meditation and reflection, rather than in action. Even earlier, there were the Greeks who turned naturally to philosophy and mathematics as contrasted with the Romans who took pride in engineering achievements such as highways, aqueducts and public bathing establishments. In sixteen individuals of our list, the biographers have observed that they had a passion for ideas and were essentially dreamers. A brief tabulation by occupational groups is now shown.

TABLE 53  
"Essentially a Dreamer"  
Grouped by Occupations

Occupational Group	Number Of Cases	Normal Proportion %	"Expected" Number	Ratio of Actual to "Expected" %
The Pen	8	19.7	3.2	250
Art	3	6.0	1.0	300
Others	5	74.3	11.8	42
Total	16	100.0	16.0	100

One would expect to find several poets and musicians characterized in this way. It is much as a clergyman's wife once said to me, "A clergyman just has to be a mystic, doesn't he?" Without regarding the list as in any way complete, attention may be directed to the lives for whom this designation was applied. They may properly be regarded as representative of a larger group.

Among poets there are Merrill, Woodberry and Whitman. Merrill never recovered from World War I, which rather completely shattered his dreams of human fraternity. Woodberry combined a virile idealism with a feminine sensibility. Whitman was described as an idealist who had bound himself by a vow to be a thorough-going realist.

The authors included Henry James, Hawthorne, Alcott, Emerson and Huneker, the music critic. James, like Merrill, succumbed in 1916 to the shattered illusions brought to him by World War I. Hawthorne met a similar fate at the time of the Civil War. Its horrors were too great a shock. He had trusted his imagination, and it could not encompass such an event. Alcott was a visionary, the most transcendental of the Transcendentalists; yet educators have long since adopted many of his theories. He experimented with plain living and high thinking. To the Quakers he owed that faith in individual inspiration which was the foundation of his work. He died at 89 after six years of paralysis. Emerson, like Whitman, had the idealizing spirit, enamored of reality. He advocated intuition as divine guidance, making life a theocratic egoism. Huneker, grandson of a poet on his mother's side and of an organist on his father's side, absorbed ideas without apparent effort. He was always aroused by splendor in style and he lived intensely.

Composer MacDowell and painters La Farge and Inness make up the Art group. LaFarge was said to have an almost mystical feeling for recondite ideas. George Inness was fond of speculation and experiment; he aspired to the perfect unities and was impatient of structural foundations; very temperamental and subject to enthusiasm.

Abraham Lincoln was the most distinguished of the other five men in this set, who followed the example of Mary rather than of Martha. There was a remoteness in him that made him not quite a realist, but it was so veiled by apparent realism that careless people did not perceive it. His was a naturalistic mysticism. The others were scientist Abbé, professors Norton and C. S. Smith and jurist Samuel Sewall.

In many ways it seems to me that Lincoln typified the others in this group of sixteen lives. Spending his life amid practical affairs, he yet could not shake off completely an awareness of the infinite possibilities of the human spirit. Spending himself in service to society, he yet could not escape an inner awareness of his own genius. Born with a great capacity for concrete thought, he yet had the humility and grace to seek to grasp abstract thoughts. In concluding

this section, I will quote a very understanding poem of ten lines by Dilys Bennet Laing which appeared in the "New Yorker" magazine during June, 1942.

*"TO A MATHEMATICIAN"*

*"Whether our messengers be angels or angles,  
only intangibles at last are true.  
I cannot climb up by your stairs of numbers  
to truth. I use the flight of words, my symbols,  
and at the top I think we both must find  
what needs no abstract to be understood:  
the look of love. And if you have not learned  
what love means, then you cannot understand  
what I mean either. You have infinity  
and I have love. Trust me: they are the same."*

## X

### HEIGHT AND WEIGHT

*Height and weight considered together in individual cases and separately for statistical tables—General population used for comparison—Men of genius are taller—Large number of very short and very tall; few at medium heights—Stature and occupation—Height and cause of death—Variational tendency of men of genius—Can there be an average genius?—Four main types as to build—Men born in first quarter of the year taller than others—Weight and occupation—Weight and cause of death—Degenerative diseases among heavy-weights—Respiratory diseases among slender people—Two distinct types of short men of genius.*

In previous reports regarding people of genius attention has been directed only to height (stature); and the relative weight of the individual has been ignored. There has been some justification for this procedure in that the height of an individual does not usually vary much during adult life, while the weight may range widely, and many successful men take on flesh as the years advance and then in old age become slender again. In nearly all the studies of men of genius or high distinction, there has been the serious defect that the information has been fragmentary. As Havelock Ellis said "The study of the stature of famous men threatens to resolve itself largely into a psychological analysis of the fallacies of human perception. Men are wont to belittle the physical height of the man of genius in order to emphasize his intellectual stature; or they magnify the Jovian attitude of both."

In the present report I have brought together (see Appendix E) all the available information regarding either height or weight, the names of the individuals being given in each case. In many cases both aspects of build were noted. Of the 1,000 lives, there were 413 in which some indication, however vague and ill-defined, was given on these simple matters. In the present chapter I shall endeavor to bring order out of chaos and set forth whatever information can be gleaned from these varied facts.

*Height:-* As a background to the analysis of the present material some information may be given covering the corresponding facts in the general population of America. Such data for heights have been published on behalf of the life insurance companies. In the Medico-Actuarial Mortality Investigation (M.A.M.I.) of 1912 (Vol. I, page 21) were given data of 221,819 life insurance examinations made chiefly during the years 1885-1908. The average height of men, taken in their shoes, was 5 ft. 8½ inches. Data of 667,000 lives insured during the years, 1909-1927, showed 5 ft. 8 inches as average height for men and four inches less than this for women. This decrease of a half inch in the height of men was thought to be due to there being more lives of South European origin, and also an artificial limitation of the number of tall men insured at standard rates of premium.

In a study of the sons of Harvard graduates by Mr. Gordon T. Bowles it was found that the sons were on the average 1 1/3 inches taller than their fathers were at an age one year older, and their weight 8 pounds heavier. This condition is generally accepted as applying to members of the middle and upper classes.

With these facts at hand, I have assumed that "medium height" includes persons of 5 ft. 6 in. to 5 ft. 10 in., inclusive. This is a conservative procedure in preparing to deal with a group such as the eminent Americans now under review. For, as Havelock Ellis has pointed out, "we instinctively and reasonably compare a man with his own class, and the professional classes are somewhat above the general average in height. A large number of persons of genius who have been called short must, it is probable, strictly be regarded as of middle height, or even as tall."

The following distribution has been derived from the M.A.M.I. data above referred to:

Class	Height	American Proportion Of Normal Lives %
Short	5ft. 5in. or less	10.6
Medium	5ft. 6in. to 5ft. 10in.	68.7
Tall	5ft. 11in. or more	20.7
		<hr/> 100.0 <hr/>

What the effect would be of using one inch less for the respective limits of medium height may be seen from the following tabulation:

British Proportion Of Normal Lives		United States Proportion Of Normal Lives	
	Height		
%		%	
16	5ft. 4in. or less	5.1	
68	5th. 5in. to 5ft. 9in.	59.5	
16	5ft. 10in. or more	35.4	
<hr/>		<hr/>	
100		100.0	
<hr/>		<hr/>	

It will be observed that on this hypothesis the proportion of tall men is nearly doubled and that of short men cut in half. The first classification is the one which I have adopted for comparisons of American data. The second one would be more appropriate for use in considering British material, for the average height in Britain among the general population seems to be about one inch less than that of the United States. In the latter of the two tables above, I have indicated the proportions found by the Anthropometric Committee of the British Association for the inhabitants of the British Isles. It will be observed that their proportion of short as contrasted with tall men is much greater than that of the American experience. They found short and tall in equal numbers, while on one basis the tall Americans are twice as many as the short, on the other basis they are seven times as many.

As may be seen from Appendix E, I have grouped American men of eminence into 13 classes. The short ones are in 4 classes: those of medium and tall stature in 3 classes each and finally there are three classes for those without stature specified. In each category of height there are three subdivisions of weight such as slender, medium and heavy. In the case of the short men the fourth category was entitled "small physique", which I interpret to mean short and slender with small bones. These people compose one of the most interesting of the groups. Evidently groupings can readily be made according to (a) height and (b) weight. Thus the maximum of flexibility is obtained without loss of any information which might be of value.

There were 94 precise indications of height and 17 others which give a lower limit. These 111 cases are shown in Table 54.

**TABLE 54**  
**Eminent Americans with Height Specified**

Height		Number of Cases
5 ft. 0 in.		3
5	2	1
5	3	2
5	5	4
5	6	8
5	7	2
5	8	9
5	9	4
5	10	22
5	11	7
6	0	17
6	1	2
6	2	6
6	3	1
6	4	3
6	5	2
6	6	1
		<hr/> 94
"over 6 ft."	13	
"over 6 ft. 2 in."	1	
"over 6 ft. 3 in."	2	
"very tall"	1	17
		<hr/> 111
		<hr/> <hr/>

Average heights based upon this tabulation would have to be used with caution as the numbers are small and those at 5 ft. 10 inches and 6 ft. 0 inches are clearly out of proportion so as to indicate artificial influences. If a great man is of insignificant build or of ordinary dimensions the casual biographer does not usually mention the matter. But if the reverse is true the fact of the appearance of a Greek god is drawn up in the most resplendent colors.

A more accurate appraisal, however, may be derived from the facts at hand. Including the above precise data, there were 327 cases which can be definitely assigned to one of three classes of stature. The average height for each of those classes may be derived from the appropriate portions of the above table, dealing only with the 94 cases of specified height. A simple calculation then gives the



average height which is most appropriate to the entire group of available material. This is recorded in Table 55.

TABLE 55  
Derivation of Average Height (American Genius)

Classes	Defined As	Number of Cases	Proportion %	Average Height
Short	5ft. 5in. or less	72	22	5ft. 3in.
Medium	5ft. 6in. to 5ft. 10in.	92	28	5ft. 9in.
Tall	5ft. 11in. or more	163	50	6ft. 1in.
		<u>327</u>	<u>100</u>	<u>5ft. 9 2/3in.</u>

The three average heights in the last column were obtained from the data of Table 54. The average height so obtained for all the material, 5 ft. 9 2/3 inches is at least an inch (and perhaps two inches) greater than for the general population. The proportions of people of short stature are twice as great as for average people and the tall are 2½ times as many as for the general population. This results after cutting down considerably the influence of exuberant enthusiasm in the biographer's mentality. It is remarkably similar to what was derived by Havelock Ellis from British data. He had two sets of figures, the first with 277 cases on page 184 and the supplementary set with 351 cases on page 282. His results may be recorded briefly as follows:

TABLE 56  
British Data in Three Groups of Height

Classes	Defined As	Proportions in Data		
		British Normal Lives	British Geniuses (Page 184)	Geniuses of Many Lands (Page 282)
		%	%	%
Short	5ft. 4in. or less	16	30.3	35.6
Medium	5ft. 5in to 5ft. 9in.	68	26.7	21.1
Tall	5ft. 10in. or more	16	43.0	43.3
Total Number of Cases			<u>577</u>	<u>351</u>

In summarizing these results, it may be stated in general that the short geniuses were twice as many as for the ordinary population and that the tall geniuses were  $2\frac{1}{2}$  times as many as among the ordinary inhabitants of Great Britain. These are the same results as for the present American data.

A similar lack of accuracy as to the height of eminent men was found in the British data. Out of 1,030 famous people only 87 had an exact height recorded. In the supplementary chapter, which appeared in the 1926 edition, heights for 61 other distinguished men from various countries were produced. Havelock Ellis concluded, as had been shown by a Frenchman, H. de Varigny, that "the lower social classes are always shorter on the average than the upper classes." Yet the men of genius who spring from the lower social classes tend to be abnormally tall. Thus it is not enough to say that men of high intellectual ability are tall on the average because they come chiefly from the classes who are tall.

It may be assumed that the usual experience was to take the heights including shoes, as was specified to be the practice in the American life insurance data. We read with amusement that Richard Mansfield, the actor, wore high-heels to correct for his 5 feet 5 inches of height.

The 327 cases in the second prior table have been arranged into the nine principal occupational classes which were set forth in the chapter on occupations. With the three divisions as to height, this gave a total of 27 categories. Certain combinations of occupations were then made so as to reduce the number of groups with less than ten lives. In the resulting tabulation which is now presented, parentheses have been placed about any proportions which were based on less than ten cases, as these are not regarded as very reliable.

TABLE 57

## Height and Occupation of Eminent Americans

	Height Statesmen	Authors and Art	Clergy	Law and Military	Science	Wealth and Education	Totals
Number of Lives							
Short	14	26	4	11	6	11	72
Medium	24	14	10	25	12	7	92
Tall	39	38	13	34	17	22	163
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
Totals	77	78	27	70	35	40	327
Percentages to Total for the Given Occupational Group							
Short	18	33	(15)	16	(17)	28	22
Medium	31	18	37	36	34	(17)	28
Tall	51	49	48	48	49	55	50
Ratio of These Percentages to Those for All Occupations							
Short	82	150	—	73	—	127	
Medium	111	64	132	129	121	—	
Tall	102	98	96	96	98	110	

The combinations of occupations were so far as possible of classes with similar characteristics. In the chapter on Pathology it was noted that authors and artists had many traits in common, and thus they are now treated together. The ratios for educators were similar to those for merchants, manufacturers and philanthropists, and so they were combined. In a similar manner, the men of law were treated together with military and naval officers, for the purposes of the present survey.

Table 57 is in three sections. The first shows the actual numbers of lives in each of the 18 categories. The second shows the percentages who are short, of medium height or tall in the respective occupational classes. For the convenience of the reader, the third section has been added to the tabulation, arranging these percentages on a relative basis, such as to differentiate the given occupation from all other occupations. In this third section, those figures have been omitted which are based upon less than ten lives; those five ratios which were derived from 25 or more lives have been underlined.

Now to interpret the table verbally. The largest ratio (150 per

cent) is to be found for short men who are authors or artists. Such people, therefore, tend to be of the short variety more than any other class of eminent men, and this is at the expense of those of medium stature, as may be seen by the 64 per cent in the same column. Philanthropists and educators tend to be either rather short or taller than other men of distinction. On the other hand, there is a tendency for men of medium height to predominate numerically among the clergy, jurists, military-naval officers and scientists. It should be noted from the second section of the table that all occupational classes are predominantly tall as contrasted with the general population. The comments in this paragraph derived from the third section of the table compare one type of genius with all types together, rather than with ordinary men.

For about half of the 327 cases (165 to be exact) it was possible to examine the relationship between stature and the cause of death. After making the necessary condensation, and omitting some of the smallest groups as they could not lead to any valid conclusions, the following table results.

**TABLE 58**  
**Height and Cause of Death of Eminent Americans**

Height	Heart, Kidney, Apoplexy	Cancer	Senility	Respiratory Disorders	Accident and Medical Accidents	Brain and Nervous Disorders	All Causes of Death
Number of Lives							
Short	6	6	9	9	2	4	38
Medium	6	3	12	4	6	9	46
Tall	20	4	15	12	8	10	81
Percentages of All Deaths for Given Height Group							
Short	16	16	24	24	(5)	(11)	100
Medium	18	(7)	28	(9)	13	19	100
Tall	25	5	18	15	10	12	100

Those percentages which are based upon less than five lives have been enclosed in parentheses; those based on ten or more lives are underlined. It is understood that lives and deaths are interchangeable here, since all of the persons under consideration have died. Under medical accidents I have included typhoid, dysentery, yellow fever, cholera, smallpox and erysipelas.

The data are unfortunately too scanty when in 18 categories for any dogmatic conclusions. Even when condensed into nine categories no emphatic and clear-cut results are evident. There is some evidence of the cardiovascular-renal diseases being of greater significance among tall people and cancer among short persons. The latter clue was followed up in the records of deaths occurring in one of the large life insurance companies. One thousand cases of death from cancer were arranged by height and similarly a thousand deaths from all other causes. For persons of height 5 feet 3 inches to 5 feet 6 inches there were 6 per cent more deaths from cancer than from other causes. For those at heights 5 feet 11 inches to 6 feet 4 inches there were 15 per cent more deaths from other causes than from cancer. At intermediate heights the number of deaths were practically the same in the two groups.

There was no significant variation in average age at death as stature varied. Thus the 72 short men averaged 69.2 years; the 92 of medium height, 69.5 years and the 163 tall men, 69.4 years.

Before leaving the subject of height (stature), some references to the researches of other investigators are in order. The reader may feel inclined to believe that the small numbers of eminent men at medium heights are due solely to the psychology of the biographers, who in search of sensation would record the bizarre and extreme and omit mention of the mediocre qualities such as average height, especially when under the spell of a man of genius, whose life is the object of his scrutiny. This was at first my own impression of the situation.

The fact seems well established, however, that as men vary from the average more than do women, so men of genius exhibit a greater tendency to variation than do ordinary men. To quote Havelock Ellis in his mature supplementary chapter (page 284), "Just as the visible world is the outcome of the accumulated gross variations of plants and animals, so the world of tradition and culture is the outcome of the accumulated delicate variations of men of genius . . . . Bohannon under the inspiration of G. S. Hall (one of the 1,000 most eminent Americans) found that both tall and short children are intellectually superior to children of medium height. Thus genius itself is merely the highest form of a common tendency which puts forth its tender buds in every school room . . . . From the biological point of view we know nothing of 'genius', what is so termed being simply an abnormal aptitude of brain function; so that among those variations and abnormalities which, as is already generally agreed,

we find with unusual frequency among the very tall and the very short, extraordinary mental aptitude ought sometimes to occur."

*Weight*:- In dealing with height we divided 327 cases into three groups and assigned an average height to each group in accordance with the facts shown in the cases with height specified. When it comes to weight, however, there were only 21 specified cases and 12 of these occurred in the one group of tall heavyweights. Accordingly, a parallel procedure is out of the question. It is possible, however, to group the 13 classes of Appendix E into four general groups as to probable weight. By then assigning tentative average values for the weight in each such group, an estimate of average weight would follow on each such hypothesis. This is done in Table 59. Having prepared this more or less hypothetical material, I shall then compare it with the known results for ordinary men and discuss the general nature of the four types which emerge from this tabulation.

TABLE 59  
Eminent Americans  
Arrangement by Weight Groups  
Number of Lives

Class	Small, Slight (A)	Slender, Thin, Medium (B)	Athletic, Muscular, Robust (C)	Heavy, Stocky, Stout (D)
Small physique	12			
Short and slender	26			
Short, stocky or stout			15	
Medium Height, slender		26		
Medium Height, athletic			22	
Medium Height, heavy, stout				44
Tall, slender		48		
Tall, heavy				54
Slender, (height n.s.*)		8		
Sturdy, strong, (height n.s.) and miscellaneous			43	
Heavy, (height n.s.)				33
Tall, (weight n.s.)			63	
Short (weight n.s.)	19			
413 Total	57	82	143	131
<b>Weighted Average</b>		<b>Assumed Average Weights (Pounds)</b>		
165 lbs. 1st Assumption	120	150	170	190
181 lbs. 2nd Assumption	130	165	185	210

\* n.s. equals "not specified."

The lower assumed basis of weights yields 165 lbs. as the average for the entire group of 413 lives; the higher basis gives 181 lbs. The average weight for the 21 specified cases was 194 lbs., but omitting those of 300 lbs. or more, the average was 177 lbs. which lies within the two weights derived from the above table. Adding back the four persons who were specified as weighing 300 lbs. or more, we obtain 181 lbs. as the average weight of the entire group.

The insured life data from the M.A.M.I. show an average weight at age 40 of 168 lbs. for men of 5 feet 10 inches in height and 180 lbs. at 6 feet in height. At age 55 the average weights are five pounds greater than these.

If, then, it is for the moment considered possible to conceive of "an average man of genius", he may be pictured as being about 5 feet 10 inches tall and weighing about 175 pounds.

There could, however, be no more egregious error than to set up in one's mind "an average genius." To speak of the average man is a sufficiently serious mistake, for it is like taking an average of (A) fox terriers, (B) rabbit hounds, (C) Airedales and (D) St. Bernard dogs. Incidentally, with all due respect to "*homo sapiens*", these four builds of dogs may be regarded as generally typical of the four rather distinct types of men included in Table 59. Class (A) would include many poets, authors, and other people of the mental type. In class (B) we find men like Burbank, Eliot, Emerson and A. Lincoln. They are chiefly of the mental-motive type. In class (C) are to be found the energetic people with driving power in vital phenomena. They are usually of the motive type and include many generals and engineers and other men of action. Finally in Class (D) are the typical jurists, financiers, and others of the vital type. There are no doubt many exceptions to such a classification, —as there are to all good rules—but it means that there are at least four main categories of eminent men as regards build, as indeed there are also for ordinary men.

To seriously adopt a single average build for all such people is to choose a procrustean bed to which all comers must fit. This tendency to glorify the average and to endeavor to standardize people in the same way as automobiles is a distinct weakness of our large-scale mass production system. It would be no more absurd to tell all greyhounds that they are unhealthy unless they develop "bay-wind" or to sadden the St. Bernard by the news that he is "over-weight" and must go on a diet of liquids or puppy biscuit or something else which does violence to all his healthy instincts. Yet so

seriously do we humans take these shibboleths and ukases of society, that we read of William Pinkney wearing corsets in order to conceal his bulk.

In observing the facts as to height and weight there is a frequent recurrence of such phrases as these:- "gracious manners", "dignified bearing", "handsome", "commanding presence", "impressive", "aristocratic bearing".

On pages 187-188 of his "Study of British Genius", Havelock Ellis reviewed the literature as to the relation between the build of the individual and season of birth. Ewart had found that children born in the first quarter of the year are the tallest and heaviest; while Combe had stated that those born in summer tend to be the tallest. Havelock Ellis, in endeavoring to settle this contradiction, showed that for British men of genius short people are relatively more numerous among the summer-born and tall people among the winter-born. (He had a misprint in the last line where winter and summer were interchanged). For this purpose winter was defined as October-March and summer as April-September.

Among the American men of high ability I find that Winter produced 60 per cent more of them who became tall or of medium stature than did Summer; while for short men there was a 20 per cent deficiency of Winter-born. The first quarter in the year produced half as many men of tall and medium stature as did the other three quarters together; while for short men the proportion was one-fifth.

In passing, it may be noted that of the eight men with heights specified at 6 ft. 4 to 6 ft. 6 inches, six were born in the Winter and two in the Summer months. The number born in the first quarter were equal to those born in the other three quarters combined. If to these are added five others described as "of great physical bulk" and "physically a giant", who are most probably of equal stature, there were 10 Winter-born against 3 Summer-born. Of the 33 lives specified as over six feet tall, twice as many were born in the Winter as in the Summer.

The 413 cases in the last table have been arranged into the principal occupational classes in the same general manner as was done for height. The same combinations of occupation have been made as before. The results are shown in Table 60.



TABLE 60

## Weight and Occupation of Eminent Americans

Weight	Statesmen	Authors and Art	Clergy	Law and Military	Science	Wealth and Education	Totals
	Number of Lives						
Slender	31	31	10	17	9	13	111
Medium and n.s.	26	45	14	32	18	20	155
Heavy	45	22	10	35	16	19	147
Totals	102	98	34	84	43	52	413
Percentages to Total for the Given Occupational Group							
Slender	31	32	29	20	(21)	25	27
Medium and n.s.	26	46	41	38	42	38	38
Heavy	43	22	30	42	37	37	35
Ratio of These Percentages to Those for All Occupations							
Slender	115	119	107	74	—	93	
Medium and n.s.	68	121	108	100	111	100	
Heavy	123	63	86	120	106	106	

Statesmen, as contrasted with other men of high ability, tend to be either heavyweights or of slender, light physique, there being a dearth of them at middle weights. Authors and artists show the opposite trend to that exhibited by jurists and military men. The former tend to be slender or of medium weight, while the latter are most often of massive physique.

For nearly half of the 413 cases (196 to be exact) it was possible to examine the relation between the weight of the individual and the cause of death. It was noted that the incidences of cancer and gout were similar and so they were combined. Otherwise the table which now follows is on the same lines as for height.

TABLE 61  
Weight and Cause of Death of Eminent Americans

	Heart, Kidney Apoplexy	Cancer, Gout	Senility	Respiratory Disorders	Accident and Medical Accidents	Brain and Nervous Disorders	All Causes of Death
Number of Lives							
Slender	5	3	16	14	8	8	58
Medium and n.s.	19	5	16	14	8	8	70
Heavy	17	8	7	7	9	13	68
Percentages of All Deaths for Given Weight Group							
Slender	9	(5)	28	24	14	14	100
Medium and n.s.	27	6	24	11	10	9	100
Heavy	25	12	10	10	13	19	100

While the numbers are few, the results of this tabulation are in accordance with the well established experiences of life insurance companies and of medicine. The heavy-weights suffer especially from the diseases of the cardio-vascular-renal system, from cancer and gout and also from brain and nervous disorders. On the other hand, slender people are more likely to die from respiratory diseases or to survive to old age.

The average age at death was noted for three groups of weight. For slender people, it was 68.6 years; for those of medium weight, 70.0 years; and for heavy-weights, 70.6 years. Thus a two-year excess longevity was found for heavy-weights as contrasted with the slender men of distinction. Due to the great advances made by medicine in combatting tuberculosis of the lungs and other respiratory diseases during recent decades it seems probable that in future years this balance might be reversed in favor of the slender people. The latter may be regarded as of two types, those who die young from a respiratory complaint and those who live on to prolonged old age. As the former are given a new lease of life due to the newer knowledge of preventive medicine the latter would tend to predominate in such an analysis as that shown above.

Before leaving this subject, it may be noted that Havelock Ellis

in his supplemental chapter indicated two distinct types of short men of genius. "The slight, frail but fairly symmetrical type (approaching what is called the true dwarf) and the type of the stunted giant (a type also to be found among dwarfs proper). The former generally have but little physical vigor or health, all their energy being concentrated in the brain. Kant was of this type. The stunted giants suggest tall persons who have been cut short below; in such the brain and viscera seem to flourish at the expense of the limbs, and while abnormal, they often have the good fortune to be robust both in mind and body . . . Such stunting of the body has a special tendency to produce large heads, and therefore, doubtless those large brains which are usually associated with extraordinary intellectual power."

## XI.

### PIGMENTATION

*Eye color and hair color both used—Procedure followed to obtain index of pigmentation—Equal weight given to hair and eyes—American results compared with British—The character of fair-hued people contrasted with that prevailing among the dark-hued people.*

On a busy day in the Spring of 1942, an executive of an American broadcasting company telephoned to an official of a large life insurance organization to inquire what is the distribution of eye-color in the general population. This unusual request was answered first by referring the executive to the public library, and secondly by mention of Havelock Ellis's two chapters on pigmentation in his "Study of British Genius". Suspecting that quite probably there was no scientific work on this subject dealing with American lives, the official recommended that the executive have half a dozen of his best clerks note down the eye-color of some hundreds or thousands of passers-by on the street.

In the study of 1000 most eminent Americans, the material for a tabulation of pigmentation, i. e., eye color and hair color was available for 90 lives. Although this is a disappointingly small number, less than one in eleven, a tabulation was prepared and compared with those of British men of distinction. The same method was followed as Havelock Ellis used in his supplemental chapter, which he stated was in general identical with the procedure adopted by Dr. John Beddoe, a great English authority on this subject. In arranging the American data, however, I treated the eyes and the hair independently. I regret that due to World War II having intervened, it became impossible to supplement the facts in the D.A.B. by personal observation of portraits. Those had been stored away "for the duration". There were nine occupational groups into which the data were divided; and a comparison was then made with the British results similarly arranged.

The procedure which I have employed gives the same results in each occupational class, I believe, as would have been obtained by deriving a degree of pigmentation for each individual. Since I do not have the latter, it is not possible for me to append a list of names arranged by pigmentation. As the data were so few, this will not be regarded as a serious loss.

The eye-colors were arranged in three groups—light, medium and

dark. The first was composed of persons with blue eyes; the second those with grey, hazel or green eyes, which are more accurately described as blue-yellow, blue-orange, and blue-orange-brown. The third group were the brown, dark or "black" eyes. Half of those in the intermediate class were transferred to each of the others so that all were entered as either light or dark.

Th hair-hues were dealt with in a similar manner. The fairest group included the terms light, sandy, red, bronze, golden; the intermediate group, brown, and the dark group those called dark or black. Transferring half of the central group to each of the others left two groups, light and dark.

Equal weight was given to the eye-color and hair-color, the average (mean) of those figures being obtained for each occupational class. The index of pigmentation was then the ratio of the fair to the dark, expressed as a percentage. Table 62 shows the results and the number of lives. The fair people are at the top of the table. There is also included a comparison with the corresponding British data. From the latter, I have omitted members of the royal family, peerage and hereditary aristocracy.

TABLE 62  
Index of Pigmentation in American and British Men of Eminence

Occupational Class	American Genius		British Genius (p. 192)		British Portraits (p. 295)		Mean of British Indices	+ Excess of American Over British
	Number of Lives	Index of Pigmentation	Number of Lives	Index of Pigmentation	Number of Lives	Index of Pigmentation		
Men of Wealth	3	246	—	—	—	—	—	—
Reformers and								
Explorers	4	205	13	220	28	176	198	(7)
Military-Naval	8	141	36	106	87	132	119	(22)
Officers								
Educators and								
Scientists	15	123	52	121	53	121	121	2
Government	21	108	49	78	53	89	84	24
The Pulpit	5	100	44	48	57	58	53	(47)
The Law	6	98	15	114	56	107	110	(12)
The Pen	18	92	168	84	143	94	89	3
Artists and								
Actors	10	90	56	73	90	97	85	5
Total	90	100	433	98	567	101	100	

For the convenience of the reader, a final column shows the excess of the American index of pigmentation over the average (mean) of the two British indices. In this final column, the parentheses about certain figures indicate that the American data included less than ten lives. Let us now consider in turn each of these sets of data.

Men of wealth include merchants, manufacturers, financiers, and philanthropists. Those of eminence and high ability are aggressive "go-getters" with great driving power and influence over other men, essentially expansive in nature rather than intensive. They are men of action and on the constructive side in contrast to those other men of action, the military. These are the qualities which earlier studies have shown are possessed by those fair colored people who have a high index of pigmentation. It is of course absurd to place any weight upon an index derived from only three cases. But these considerations suggest that a high index is not unexpected for this class. Unfortunately there was no similar class shown separately in the British data.

Reformers and explorers were separated in the British lists, the former having a very high index and the latter a very low one. It is quite possibly a coincidence that the index for the combined data is so near to the American figure. Reformers are in the forefront of action and usually some decades ahead of most of their contemporaries. Explorers also are men of action, and they are pioneers in the geographical world much as reformers are in the social and political spheres. On general reasoning one could therefore justify treating them as a single group. It happens, however, that most successful explorers are of dark hue, because only so can they endure the tropical sun or in fact the glare of the polar ice and snow. Whereas the British data showed such results, the American data might not do so because usually they were exploring the American continent and not the tropics.

The British data separated sailors from soldiers. Among the geniuses, the soldiers had the higher index; but among the larger group of those in the National Portrait Gallery, the reverse was the case. Hence, there is some justification for the present practice of treating them together.

The agreement for educators and scientists is quite close in all three sets of data. Statesmen, on the other hand, are more fair in hue in the American list of ability than in either British list. Their index (108) for American men of distinction is close to the British index (110) for lawyers. There is some point in mentioning this

when it is remembered that nearly all the American statemen are also lawyers.

The American clergymen, as has heretofore been noted, were not as a rule so much of the scholarly type as has been the long continued tradition for the British clergy. A higher index of pigmentation for them would therefore be understandable. However, more weight should be given to the British results, since they include so many more lives.

The agreement for authors, which includes poets and philosophers as well as other men of letters, is close. The large volume of British material confirms the American result that authors tend to be of darker complexion than other professional people. In both sets of British data, poets were found to be of lighter complexion than essayists, novelists, historians and general men of letters. Among British geniuses, the philosophers were on the average of somewhat fairer color than poets.

In both British lists, artists were of much fairer color than were actors and actresses. In fact the latter were in each group the darkest of any occupational class. For the American geniuses these two professions have been combined throughout all the tables. They might have been treated separately for the study of pigmentation were it not for the small number of lives (10) with information available. In view of the many similarities between authors and artists which were revealed in the chapter on pathology, it is interesting to see these two groups so close together also in the table of pigmentation.

In concluding this brief presentation of fragmentary but interesting material, I would like to forestall a possible misunderstanding of the data by quoting Havelock Ellis (page 305) "The fair (hued) man tends to be bold, energetic, restless and domineering, not because he is fair, but because he belongs to an aboriginal fair stock of people who possess those qualities; while the dark man tends to be resigned and religious and imitative, yet highly intelligent, not because he is dark, but because he belongs to a dark stock possessing those characteristics."

In order also to prevent any suspicion of personal bias in such matters, I may say, as did Havelock Ellis (page 303), that "the present writer belongs to the medium group, and is therefore able to view this series of phenomena with, as Huxley expressed it, the serene impartiality of the mongrel."

In the chapter on Place of Origin, the distribution of members of

the various occupations was studied with particular reference to the southern and the northern foci of ability. In general, if other things were equal, the people from the northern states would tend to be of lighter hue than their southern compatriots. If the material in the present chapter had been several times as substantial, some interesting associations of this sort might be sought out. For example, the financiers and other men of wealth did come essentially from the North and they turned out to be the most fair-hued of any class. But such comparisons in the case of Americans of high ability must await further material of greater volume in regard to the factor of pigmentation.

In passing, mention may be made of the frequent reference in the biographies to the appearance of the eyes. They were often described as bright, piercing, deep-set. The keen gaze which has thus been noted is thought to indicate great activity of the cerebral circulation. In some, of more meditative and introspective character, on the other hand, it seemed as though the gaze were directed inward as though in perpetual self-criticism. This was the case with artist A. B. Davies, for example.



## XII

### CONCLUSIONS

*Review of the main results reached in earlier chapters—  
Three chief types emerge based upon the form of ultimate  
security envisaged—Power, Wisdom and Devotion—In what  
sense genius is a neurosis.*

The general frame-work in each of the eleven chapters which have now passed in review has been two-fold. There has been the statistical approach which has enabled us to look at the outside, as it were, of our subject; and there have been frequent efforts to take a more personal view of the individuals concerned. Occasionally, these glimpses have taken the form of miniature 'psychographs,' or pen-pictures of what seems to be the real man behind the mask of civilized veneer. In each instance, the statistical method has given us considerable sense of objectivity; and the more intimate views have no doubt thrown us back upon a certain necessary subjectivity.

In the first chapter, the suggestion was made that our men and women of high intellectual ability may really be regarded as not of one type but of four main characters—creative, scholarly, critical and expansive. In the second chapter, we saw that certain sections of the United States seemed to idealize and glorify the statesman; another, the financier and scientist, while a third section produced a disproportionate number of authors, poets, inventors, and educators. For the arts, we have been largely dependent upon Europe. For America as a whole, statesmen have most completely captured the imagination of the people. It was noted that our most distinguished men tended to be born in the Winter months and more particularly during the first quarter of the calendar year. This tendency was most evident in the case of financiers and jurists, and also for educators and scientists in a lesser degree.

In many places in our study of material, we have observed a pyramid form with a few at the top and many at the base. This in reality is but another illustration of Pareto's law of universal inequality\*

\* Vilfredo Pareto (1848-1923); see article by Luigi Amoroso in *Econometrica*, February, 1938.

which has most often been seen to apply in the economic zone. But the application is much wider. There are but few geniuses and many men of ordinary clay. There are but few Sequoia trees and many squashes and many pine trees. There are only a few professional people and many unskilled laborers. The nearer we reach the top, the more rarefied is the atmosphere.

In the third chapter, we saw that versatility was a frequent characteristic of eminent Americans; and that this versatility was of two alternate types. In one class of versatile people, it was as though a three-ring circus was being run with many things in progress at the same time. Such men had formed the habit of 'abounding in all things'. The other class of versatile men experienced a turning point, usually in the forties of life and turned from art to invention, or from invention to manufacturing, or from mathematics to literature. It was for them as though the one set of symbols that had formed culture had become worn out and a new set of symbols was found necessary in order to give wholesome outlet to the ferment of energy within.

In the fourth chapter, we saw considerable evidence as to the inheritance of high ability, if not of 'genius' in the narrow sense. We saw additional evidence that the two sides of the family probably have about equal responsibility and influence in contributing capacity to the offspring. The father's family tended to be large and the eminent representative to be first-born relatively much more than of later position among the children. A considerable difference between the ages of the parents was of frequent occurrence.

In the fifth chapter, we came to the eminent child himself and observed that he was inclined to be precocious, to be a university graduate and to have traveled widely during his formative years. Delicate health in early life was often experienced, and in many instances used as a means to greater intellectual achievement and also frequently to a stabilized good health and robust longevity. It was not intimated that any of these were necessary elements in the production of genius; but rather that they were frequent concomitants and seemed to exert a significant influence.

In the sixth chapter, we saw that the distinguished American was more likely to marry than was his eminent British cousin. During the period under review, he married fairly late in life, but often, due to the heavy mortality among wives during the child-bearing years. The number of his children was on the average less than that of his father and mother. His wife was of about the same social class that

he was; in each case, the father being more likely to be a professional man than of any other group of occupations.

In chapter seven, we saw a sharp contrast between those men of genius in whom the brilliant flames of the intellect leap high and are then completely extinguished at an early age, and, on the other hand, those who have pursued the even tenor of their ways into ripe old age. Among these latter, there was no one type, but rather at least three main kinds of personality; each mastering the secrets of longevity by being true to its own inner compulsions. While great men and women are more likely to be born in the late winter months, they die more often in the early spring than at other seasons. Prior to the Civil War, however, their heaviest mortality was in the early summer.

In chapter eight, it was shown that wars had apparently increased by one-fourth the number of Americans of high ability who have emerged into fame. This was not presented as a justification for such mass orgies of violence. They were regarded rather as the result of human inertia in the face of vital demands for changes in the fundamental pattern of social organization. Reference to the literature on tree growth and sunspots intimated that the occurrence of these seismic upheavals in human society may indeed be related to profound long-range changes within the sun itself. To some, this may seem an attitude of fatalism; to others, it will be but an example of what Shakespeare said, "Beyond this art which you say adds to nature, there is an art which nature makes."

In chapter nine, we found that many of our most distinguished citizens had fought the public's battles against a background of personal ill health and periodic breakdowns. The most prevalent form of disorder was in the nervous and cerebral zones; and this experience was clearly reflected in the causes of death. Some of the most capable of our geniuses were shown by the psychograph to have been essentially dreamers, who seemed to a few of their more discerning contemporaries to live 'above the battle', as Romain Rolland put it. Indeed their devotion to mankind and problems of world order seemed at constant tension with the wholesome instinct of personal survival. Their attitude of incessant self-criticism reminds one of Rodin's statue "The Thinker", which was represented as gazing steadily into the jaws of Hell. Those who held the highest public responsibilities during periods of crucial events experienced a daily crucifixion of the spirit, of which ordinary men can conceive only in religious terms. And yet so little was their position understood that

their only award during such tense times was usually persistent vilification and unrestrained personal abuse.

Chapter ten dealt with the more physical aspects—height and weight. In these, as had been intimated earlier for mental characteristics, there was no one pattern, but rather four rather distinct types. It was noted that men of genius tend to vary from the conventional mold more than do ordinary men; and that this applies to stature as well as to mental proclivities. Those who were born during the first quarter of the year were not only, on the average, more capable and longer lived, but also taller than the others. The degenerative diseases, particularly those of the cardio-vascular-renal system, took their largest toll among the heavy-weights; and respiratory diseases among the slender people.

Chapter eleven, while necessarily fragmentary, turned our attention from size and form to color, which is at times more informative and significant. For the fair-hued people tend to be bold, energetic, restless and domineering; while those of darker complexion are upon the whole more resigned, religious and imitative, although perhaps no less capable.

In the opening chapter and also in those on longevity and build, we saw three or four principal types into which our eminent men tended to fit. The ancestry of these types extends as far into the past as the Trojan War (1,200 B. C.), immortalized by Homer and Virgil, which began after a youth named Paris threw a golden apple among Juno, Minerva and Venus, crying 'To the fairest'. For these three were the ancient Greek deities representing respectively, Power, Wisdom and Devotion. These are as omnipresent to-day as they were in that ancient past. Each of us in the final analysis pays fealty to one of the three more than to the others. A few of the best-developed and most harmonious lives seem to have learned to conform to all three simultaneously. People of the mental type, who are sometimes called creative, pay their ultimate fealty to Devotion, which is the lode-stone of their existence and source of energy and strength. So puissant is this force that they often burn themselves out at an early age. Those in whom the motive forces predominate, and who often in their highest development appear as critics and scholars, really worship Wisdom as the one eternal verity which nothing can shake. Finally, those who are by nature of a vital personality, and expansive in their attitude toward events, are essentially devotees of Power, which to them answers all questions.

So keen is the rivalry among these three deities that whole civil-

izations are built upon one or the other of these foundations as their form of ultimate security. Thus, the civilization of France has been built upon Devotion, that of Great Britain on Wisdom, and of Germany and America, I think, primarily upon Power as the ultimate security. In France, the psychic forces were given preeminence and the mental type idealized as the rational goal. In Great Britain a muscular athleticism and Wisdom were ideals which galvanized and magnetized the will of the people. In Germany, following Nietzsche, and also in America, the urge to expansion and Power has filled the imagination and satisfied the desires of the multitude. An expansiveness which simulates originality is the conventional attitude.

These elements of life are brought into focus and dramatized, as it were, in the doings and sayings of men and women of high ability. The poet can put the entire matter into a single brief poem, as did Sarah Van Alstyne Allen in the New York Times of April 27, 1939. Her significant poem called "The Conversation" dealt with a discussion among the heart, the mind and the spirit.

### *The Conversation*

I asked the heart, "What will you remember?  
What gift will you take with you  
Into that imperishable night?"  
And the heart replied,  
"I will take the mind's clear net,  
In which forever leap like quicksilver  
The fish of thought. . . .the living tide."  
I asked the mind, "What is your choice?  
What thing will be your talisman  
Against the day when the white stone  
Will seal the flesh, the austere bone?"  
And the mind said this to me:  
"I will choose the heart's confusion,  
The curious center where all rhythms meet  
To form at last a golden alchemy."  
I asked the spirit, "What will you employ  
To keep immaculate the perilous joy?"  
And the spirit cried,  
"The brain's silver shall dissolve.  
The heart's music shall decline.

But from their going will resolve  
*The single purpose that is mine.*  
These two are shadows that I sow  
Before I come . . . . . and as I go."

The genius of the vital type, like J. P. Morgan (1837), lives in apparent serenity as financier and man of power, in a community which idealizes the qualities which he possesses by nature. A genius, of the mental-motive type, like S. L. Clemens (Mark Twain), by being true to himself discovers an inner tension incompatible with his environment. His inner life, we know, was one of rage and contempt, dissent and disillusion, despair and pity, which he chose to hide from most of the world. His escape from this deep pessimism was in humor—"Always do right: this will gratify some people and astonish the rest." This conflict is, to my mind, at the heart of life and is revealed by genius in all countries.

The most supreme geniuses, while faithful to the 'mores' of their country of residence and while understanding of its idealisms, yet rise above them. 'By being true to himself, he cannot be false to any man.'

As I have done in the earlier chapters, I shall here refer briefly to the conclusions reached by Havelock Ellis. He found that the wise worker will arm himself with benevolent contempt, because, in spite of his better knowledge, he cannot avoid being influenced by the opinion of the world. "The prevailing temperament of men of genius is one of great nervous sensitiveness and irritability. The attitude of the world toward the man of original intellect, from being one of disdain or indifference, constantly tends to become aggressive, and thus reinforces his tendency to melancholy. . . . We may regard genius as a highly sensitive and complexly developed adjustment of the nervous system along special lines, with concomitant tendency to defect along other lines. The real affinity of genius is with congenital imbecility rather than with insanity. . . . A germinal nervous instability is certainly present from the first in many cases of genius and is of immense value in creating the visions or stimulating the productiveness of men of genius. . . . The slight admixture of morbidity penetrating an otherwise healthy constitution results in an organization marked by what Moreau calls a 'neurosis' and Grasset a 'temperament'."

APPENDIX A

List of Eminent Americans of Ability

(The names of women are in italics)

Abbé, Cleveland	1838-1916	Barbour, Philip P.	1783-1841
Abbey, Edwin A.	1852-1911	Barker, James N.	1784-1858
Abbott, Lyman	1835-1922	Barlow, Francis C.	1834-1896
Adams, Charles F.	1807-1886	Barlow, Joel	1754-1812
Adams, Charles F.	1835-1915	Barnard, Edward E.	1857-1923
Adams, Charles K.	1835-1902	Barnard, Frederick A. P.	1809-1889
Adams, Henry B.	1838-1918	Barnard, Henry	1811-1900
Adams, John	1735-1826	Barnard, John G.	1815-1882
Adams, John Q.	1767-1848	Barney, Joshua	1759-1818
Adams, Samuel	1722-1803	Barnum, Phineas T.	1810-1891
Adee, A. A.	1842-1924	Barrett, Lawrence	1838-1891
Alcott, Amos B.	1799-1888	Bartlett, Josiah	1729-1795
Aldrich, Nelson W.	1841-1915	Bartlett, Paul W.	1865-1925
Aldrich, Thomas B.	1836-1907	<i>Barton, Clara</i>	1821-1912
Alexander, Edward P.	1835-1910	Bartram, John	1699-1777
Alexander, John W.	1856-1915	Bascom, John	1827-1911
Alexander, William	1726-1783	Bates, Edward	1793-1869
Allen, Henry W.	1820-1866	Bayard, James A.	1767-1815
Allen, James L.	1849-1925	Bayard, Thomas F.	1828-1898
Allison, William B.	1829-1908	Beach, Moses Y.	1800-1868
Allston, Washington	1779-1843	Beaumont, William	1785-1853
Ames, Fisher	1758-1808	Beauregard, Pierre G. T.	1818-1893
Ames, Oliver	1831-1895	Becker, George F.	1847-1919
Andrew, John A.	1818-1867	Beckwith, James C.	1852-1917
Andrews, Elisha B.	1844-1917	Beecher, Henry W.	1813-1887
Angell, James B.	1829-1916	Bell, Alexander G.	1847-1922
<i>Anthony, Susan B.</i>	1820-1906	Bell, John	1797-1869
Appleton, Nathan	1779-1861	Bellows, George W.	1882-1925
Armour, Philip D.	1832-1901	Benjamin, Judah P.	1811-1884
Arthur, Chester A.	1830-1886	Bennett, James G.	1795-1872
Arthur, Timothy S.	1809-1885	Benton, Thomas H.	1782-1858
Atwater, W. O.	1844-1907	Beveridge, Albert J.	1862-1927
Audubon, John J.	1785-1851	Biddle, Nicholas	1786-1844
Austin, Stephen F.	1793-1836	Bienville, J. B. M.	1680-1768
Averell, William W.	1832-1900	Bigelow, M. M.	1846-1921
Backus, Isaac	1724-1806	Billings, John S.	1839-1913
Bacon, Leonard	1802-1881	Binney, Horace	1780-1875
Bainbridge, William	1774-1833	Bird, Robert M.	1806-1854
Baird, Spencer F.	1823-1887	Birney, James G.	1792-1857
Baldwin, Abraham	1754-1807	Bitter, Karl T. F.	1867-1915
Baldwin, Simeon E.	1840-1927	Black, G. V.	1836-1915
Ballou, Adin	1803-1890	Black, Jeremiah S.	1810-1883
Ballou, Hosea	1771-1852	Blaine, James G.	1830-1893
Bancroft, George	1800-1891	Blair, Francis P.	1791-1876
Banks, Nathaniel P.	1816-1894	Blair, Francis P.	1821-1875
Barbour, James	1775-1842	Blum, Robert F.	1857-1903

## APPENDIX A (Continued)

## List of Eminent Americans of Ability

(The names of women are in italics)

Boker, George H.	1823-1890	Cabot, George	1752-1823
Booth, Edwin T.	1833-1893	Calhoun, John C.	1782-1850
Borglum, Solon H.	1868-1922	Cameron, Simon	1799-1889
Boudinot, Elias	1740-1821	Campbell, Alexander	1788-1866
Bowditch, Henry P.	1840-1911	Campbell, John A.	1811-1889
Bowditch, Nathaniel	1773-1838	Carey, Henry C.	1793-1879
Bowdoin, James	1726-1790	Carlisle, John G.	1835-1910
Bowles, Samuel	1826-1878	Carnegie, Andrew	1835-1919
Boyd, David F.	1834-1899	Carrère, John M.	1858-1911
Boylston, Zabdiel	1679-1766	Carroll, John	1735-1815
Brackenridge, Hugh H.	1748-1816	Cass, Lewis	1782-1866
Bradford, Augustus W.	1806-1881	Cassatt, Alexander J.	1839-1906
Bradley, Joseph P.	1813-1892	Chamberlin, Thomas C.	1843-1928
Bragg, Braxton	1817-1876	Chandler, Charles F.	1836-1925
Breckinridge, John C.	1821-1875	Channing, William E.	1780-1842
Breese, Sidney	1800-1878	Chase, Salmon P.	1808-1873
Brewer, David J.	1837-1910	Chase, Samuel	1741-1811
Bristow, Benjamin H.	1832-1896	Cheves, L.	1776-1857
Brockmeyer, Henry C.	1828-1906	<i>Child, Lydia M. F.</i>	1802-1880
Brooks, Alfred H.	1871-1924	Chivers, Thomas H.	1809-1858
Brooks, Phillips	1835-1893	Choate, Joseph H.	1832-1917
Brown, Albert G.	1813-1880	Choate, Rufus	1799-1859
Brown, Benjamin G.	1826-1885	Clark, George R.	1752-1818
Brown, Charles B.	1771-1810	Clark, William	1770-1838
Brown, Henry K.	1814-1886	Clark, William A.	1839-1925
Brown, Joseph E.	1821-1894	Clay, Henry	1777-1852
Brown, Solyman	1790-1876	Clayton, Augustin S.	1783-1839
Browne, Charles F.	1834-1867	Clemens, Samuel L.	1835-1910
Brownell, William C.	1851-1928	Cleveland, S. Grover	1837-1908
Brownlow, William G.	1805-1877	Clifford, Nathan	1803-1881
Bryan, William J.	1860-1925	Clinton, De Witt	1769-1828
Bryant, William C.	1794-1878	Clinton, George	1739-1812
Buchanan, James	1791-1868	Cobb, Howell	1815-1868
Buckner, Simon B.	1823-1914	Colden, Cadwallader	1688-1776
Buell, Don Carlos	1818-1898	Conkling, Roscoe	1829-1888
Bulfinch, C.	1763-1844	Cooley, Thomas M.	1824-1898
Bulkeley, M. G.	1837-1922	Cooper, James F.	1789-1851
Burbank, Luther	1849-1926	Cooper, Thomas	1759-1840
Burlingame, Anson	1820-1870	Cooper, Thomas A.	1776-1849
Burnham, Daniel H.	1846-1912	Cornell, Ezra	1807-1874
Burnside, Ambrose E.	1824-1881	Corrigan, Michael A.	1839-1902
Burr, Aaron	1756-1836	Coues, Elliott	1842-1899
Burritt, Elihu	1810-1879	Cox, Jacob D.	1828-1900
Burroughs, John	1837-1921	Crafts, James M.	1839-1917
Bushnell, Horace	1802-1876	Crane, Stephen	1871-1900
Butler, Benjamin F.	1818-1893	Crawford, Francis M.	1854-1909
Butterfield, Daniel	1831-1901	Crawford, Thomas	1814-1857
Cable, George W.	1844-1925	Crittenden, John J.	1787-1863



## APPENDIX A (Continued)

## List of Eminent Americans of Ability

(The names of women are in italics)

Crothers, Samuel M.	1857-1927	Du Buorg, L. G. V.	1766-1833
Cummins, Albert B.	1850-1926	Dudley, Joseph	1647-1720
Curry, J. L. M.	1825-1903	<i>Duncan, Isadora</i>	1878-1927
Curtis, Benjamin R.	1809-1874	Dunlap, William	1766-1839
Curtis, George W.	1824-1892	Du Pont, S. F.	1803-1865
Cushing, Caleb	1800-1879	Durand, Asher B.	1796-1886
Cushing, William	1732-1810	Durand, E. M.	1794-1873
Cushing, William B.	1842-1874	Duveneck, Frank	1848-1919
<i>Cushman, Charlotte S.</i>	1816-1876	Dwight, Timothy	1752-1817
Custer, George A.	1839-1876	Eads, James B.	1820-1887
Cutler, Manasseh	1742-1823	Eakins, Thomas	1844-1916
Dahlgren, John A. B.	1809-1870	<i>Eddy, Mary B.</i>	1821-1910
Dallas, Alexander J.	1759-1817	Edmunds, George F.	1828-1919
Dallas, George M.	1792-1864	Edwards, Jonathan	1703-1758
Daly, Charles P.	1816-1899	Edwards, J., Jr.,	1745-1801
Daly, John A.	1838-1899	Eggleston, Edward	1837-1902
Dana, Charles A.	1819-1897	Eliot, Charles W.	1834-1926
Dana, Francis	1743-1811	Elkins, S. B.	1841-1911
Davenport, John	1597-1669	Ellsworth, Oliver	1745-1807
Davidson, Thomas	1840-1900	Elwell, F. E.	1858-1922
Davies, Arthur B.	1862-1928	Emerson, R. W.	1803-1882
Davis, Cushman K.	1838-1900	England, John	1786-1842
Davis, David	1815-1886	Evarts, William M.	1818-1901
Davis, Henry W.	1817-1865	Everett, Edward	1794-1865
Davis, Jefferson	1808-1889	Ewing, Thomas	1789-1871
Day, William R.	1849-1923	Fairbanks, C. W.	1852-1918
Deane, Silas	1737-1789	Farmer, M. G.	1820-1893
Dearborn, Henry	1751-1829	Farragut, D. G.	1801-1870
Debow, James D. B.	1820-1867	Feehan, P. A.	1829-1902
Debs, Eugene V.	1855-1926	Fessenden, William P.	1806-1869
Decatur, Stephen	1779-1820	Fewkes, J. W.	1850-1930
Dennie, Joseph	1768-1812	Field, Cyrus W.	1819-1892
Depew, Chauncey M.	1834-1928	Field, David D.	1805-1894
Dewey, George	1837-1917	Field, Eugene	1850-1895
<i>Dickinson, Emily E.</i>	1830-1886	Field, Stephen J.	1816-1899
Dickinson, John	1732-1808	Fillmore, Millard	1800-1874
<i>Dix, Dorothea L.</i>	1802-1887	Finney, C. G.	1792-1875
Dix, John A.	1798-1879	Fish, Hamilton	1808-1893
Doe, Charles	1830-1896	Fiske, John	1842-1901
Dole, Sanford B.	1844-1926	Fitch, John	1743-1798
Donnelly, Ignatius	1831-1901	Fitch, William C.	1865-1909
Douglas, Stephen A.	1813-1861	Fitzpatrick, J. B.	1812-1866
Dow, Neal	1804-1897	Floyd, John B.	1806-1863
Downing, Andrew J.	1815-1852	Foraker, Joseph B.	1846-1917
Drake, Daniel	1785-1852	Ford, Paul L.	1865-1902
Draper, John W.	1811-1882	Forrest, Edwin	1806-1872
Drew, John	1853-1927	Forsyth, John	1780-1841
Duane, James	1733-1797	Foster, J. W.	1836-1917

## APPENDIX A (Continued)

## List of Eminent Americans of Ability

(The names of women are in italics)

Franklin, B.	1706-1790	Gross, S. D.	1805-1884
Frémont, John C.	1813-1890	Grosscup, P. S.	1852-1921
Freneau, Philip M.	1752-1832	Guggenheim, Daniel	1856-1930
Frick, H. C.	1849-1919	Guggenheim, Meyer	1828-1905
Fuller, George	1822-1884	Hackett, James H.	1800-1871
Fuller, Melyville W.	1833-1910	Hadley, Arthur T.	1856-1930
<i>Fuller, Sarah M.</i>	1810-1850	Hale, E. E.	1822-1909
Fullerton, G. S.	1859-1925	Hale, Eugene	1836-1918
Fulton, Robert	1765-1815	Hale, John P.	1806-1873
Funston, Frederick	1865-1917	Hale, William G.	1849-1928
Gadsden, James	1788-1858	Hall, Fitzedward	1825-1901
Gallatin, Albert	1761-1849	Hall, G. Stanley	1844-1924
Gallatzin, D. A.	1770-1840	Hall, James	1793-1868
Galloway, Joseph	1731-1803	Hall, James	1811-1898
Garfield, James A.	1831-1881	Halleck, H. W.	1815-1872
Garrison, William L.	1805-1879	Hamilton, Alexander	1757-1804
Gates, Horatio	1728-1806	Hamilton, James	1786-1857
Gates, J. W.	1855-1911	Hamlin, Hannibal	1809-1891
Geary, J. W.	1819-1873	Hammond, James H.	1807-1864
George, Henry	1839-1897	Hammond, W. A.	1828-1900
Gerry, Elbridge	1744-1814	Hampton, Wade	1818-1902
Gibbons, James	1834-1921	Hancock, John	1737-1793
Gibbs, Josiah W.	1839-1903	Hancock, W. S.	1824-1886
Gifford, S. R.	1823-1880	Hanna, Marcus A.	1837-1904
Gilder, R. W.	1844-1909	Harding, W. G.	1865-1923
Gildersleeve, B. L.	1831-1924	Harlan, James	1820-1899
Gilliss, J. M.	1811-1865	Harlan, John M.	1833-1911
Gilman, D. C.	1831-1908	Harmon, Judson	1846-1927
Girard, Stephen	1750-1831	Harper, R. G.	1765-1825
Godkin, Edwin L.	1831-1902	Harper, W. R.	1856-1906
Goethals, George W.	1858-1928	Harriman, E. H.	1848-1909
Gompers, Samuel	1850-1924	Harris, Joel C.	1848-1908
Goodhue, B. G.	1869-1924	Harris, T. L.	1823-1906
Goodwin, William W.	1831-1912	Harris, William T.	1835-1909
Goodyear, Charles	1800-1860	Harrison, Benjamin	1833-1901
Gorgas, William C.	1854-1920	Harrison, William H.	1773-1841
Grafly, Charles	1862-1929	Harte, Francis B.	1836-1902
Grant, P. S.	1860-1927	Hastings, Thomas	1860-1929
Grant, U. S.	1822-1885	Haupt, Herman	1817-1905
Gray, Asa	1810-1888	Hawthorne, N.	1804-1864
Greeley, Horace	1811-1872	Hay, John M.	1838-1905
Green, Duff	1791-1875	Hayden, Ferdinand V.	1829-1887
Greene, Nathanael	1742-1786	Hayes, R. B.	1822-1893
Greenough, Horatio	1805-1852	Hayne, P. H.	1830-1886
Gregg, William	1800-1867	Hayne, Robert Y.	1791-1839
Gresham, Walter Q.	1832-1895	Hearn, L.	1850-1904
Grierson, Francis	1848-1927	Heckewelder, J. G. E.	1743-1823
Griswold, Rufus W.	1815-1857	Heinzen, K. P.	1809-1880

A P P E N D I X A (Continued)

List of Eminent Americans of Ability

(The names of women are in italics)

Henderson, J. B.	1826-1913	James, Henry	1843-1916
Henry, Joseph	1797-1878	James, William	1842-1910
Henry, Patrick	1736-1799	Jarves, J. J.	1818-1888
Herbert, H. W.	1807-1858	Jay, John	1745-1829
Hering, Constantine	1800-1880	Jefferson, Joseph	1829-1905
Herne, James A.	1839-1901	Jefferson, Thomas	1743-1826
Herrick, Myron T.	1854-1929	<i>Jewett, Sarah O.</i>	1849-1909
Higginson, Henry L.	1834-1919	Johnson, Allen	1870-1931
Higginson, Thomas W.	1823-1911	Johnson, Andrew	1808-1875
Hill, Ambrose P.	1825-1865	Johnson, Reverdy	1796-1876
Hill, Isaac	1789-1851	Johnson, Richard M.	1781-1850
Hill, James J.	1838-1916	Johnson, T. L.	1854-1911
Hoar, George F.	1826-1904	Johnson, Sir William	1715-1774
Hoffman, Ogden	1793-1856	Johnson, William S.	1727-1819
Holland, J. G.	1819-1881	Johnston, J. E.	1807-1891
Holmes, O. W.	1809-1894	Jones, J. P.	1747-1792
Holt, Joseph	1807-1894	Jordan, David S.	1851-1931
Homer, Winslow	1836-1910	Judson, A.	1788-1850
Hood, John B.	1831-1879	Judson, E. Z. C.	1823-1886
Hooker, Joseph	1814-1879	Kelly, William	1811-1888
Hopkins, Samuel	1721-1803	Kendall, Amos	1789-1869
Hopkinson, Francis	1737-1791	Kenrick, F. P.	1796-1863
Houston, Samuel	1793-1863	Kent, James	1763-1847
Howard, O. O.	1830-1909	King, Clarence	1842-1901
<i>Howe, Julia W.</i>	1819-1910	King, Rufus	1755-1827
Howe, Samuel G.	1801-1876	King, T. S.	1824-1864
Howells, William D.	1837-1920	Kirkland, Samuel	1741-1808
Hull, Isaac	1773-1843	Kirtland, J. P.	1793-1877
Humphreys, David	1752-1818	Knox, Henry	1750-1806
Huneker, J. G.	1860-1921	Knox, Philander C.	1853-1921
Hunt, Richard M.	1827-1895	LaFarge, John	1835-1910
Hunter, Robert M. T.	1809-1887	LaFollette, R. M.	1855-1925
Huntington, C. P.	1821-1900	Lamar, L. Q. C.	1825-1893
Huntington, H. E.	1850-1927	Lane, F. K.	1864-1921
Hutchinson, Thomas	1711-1780	Lane, James H.	1814-1866
Hyatt, Alpheus	1838-1902	Langdell, Christopher C.	1826-1906
Hyde, H. B.	1834-1899	Langley, Samuel P.	1834-1906
Ingersoll, C. J.	1782-1862	Lanier, Sidney	1842-1881
Inman, Henry	1801-1846	Lansing, Robert	1864-1928
Inness, George	1825-1894	Latrobe, B. H.	1764-1820
Ireland, John	1838-1918	Laurens, Henry	1724-1792
Irving, W.	1783-1859	Lawrence, Abbott	1792-1855
Isherwood, B. F.	1822-1915	Lea, Henry C.	1825-1909
Jackson, Andrew	1767-1845	Lee, Arthur	1740-1792
Jackson, Charles T.	1805-1880	Lee, Fitzhugh	1835-1905
Jackson, James	1777-1867	Lee, Jesse	1758-1816
Jackson, T. J.	1824-1863	Lee, Richard H.	1732-1794
<i>Jacobi, Mary P.</i>	1842-1906	Lee, Robert E.	1807-1870

## APPENDIX A (Continued)

## List of Eminent Americans of Ability

(The names of women are in *italics*)

Leidy, Joseph	1823-1891	Martin, Luther	1748-1826
L'Enfant, Pierre C.	1754-1825	Martiny, Philip	1858-1927
Lewis, Meriwether	1774-1809	Mason, George	1725-1792
Lieber, Francis	1800-1872	Mather, Cotton	1663-1728
Lincoln, Abraham	1809-1865	Mather, Increase	1639-1723
Lincoln, Benjamin	1733-1810	Matthews, J. B.	1852-1929
Lippard, George	1822-1854	Matthews, Stanley	1824-1889
Livingston, Edward	1764-1836	Maury, M. F.	1806-1873
Livingston, Philip	1716-1778	Maxim, Hiram S.	1840-1916
Livingston, R. R.	1746-1813	Meade, G. G.	1815-1872
Livingston, William	1723-1790	Melville, Herman	1819-1891
Lloyd, David	1656-1731	<i>Menken, Adah I.</i>	1835-1868
Lodge, H. C.	1850-1924	Merrill, S. F.	1863-1915
Logan, James	1674-1751	Merritt, Wesley	1834-1910
London, John G.	1876-1916	Meyer, G. V. L.	1858-1918
Longfellow, H. W.	1807-1882	Michelson, Albert A.	1852-1931
Longstreet, James	1821-1904	Mifflin, Thomas	1744-1800
Lounsbury, Thomas R.	1838-1915	Miles, Nelson A.	1839-1925
Low, Seth	1850-1916	Miller, C. H.	1839-1913
<i>Lowell, Amy</i>	1874-1925	Miller, S. F.	1816-1890
Lowell, J. R.	1819-1891	Mills, Robert	1781-1855
Lowell, Percival	1855-1916	Mitchel, J. P.	1879-1918
Lyon, Matthew	1750-1822	Mitchel, E. P.	1852-1927
McClellan, G. B.	1826-1885	Mitchel, John	1700-1768
McCloskey, John	1810-1885	Mitchell, S. Weir	1829-1914
McCormick, Cyrus H.	1809-1884	Mitchill, S. L.	1764-1831
McCosh, James	1811-1894	Monroe, James	1758-1831
McCullough, Hugh	1808-1895	Montgomery, E. D.	1835-1911
MacDowell, E. A.	1861-1908	Moody, Dwight L.	1837-1899
McDuffie, George	1790-1851	Moody, W. H.	1853-1917
McIntire, Samuel	1757-1811	Moody, William V.	1869-1910
McKean, Thomas	1734-1817	Moore, William H.	1848-1923
McKim, Charles F.	1847-1909	Morgan, John P.	1837-1913
McKinley, William	1843-1901	Morgan, J. T.	1824-1907
McLane, Louis	1786-1857	Morgan, Lewis H.	1818-1881
Maclure, William	1763-1840	Morris, Gouverneur	1752-1816
Madison, James	1751-1836	Morris, Robert	1734-1806
Mahan, A. T.	1840-1914	Morrow, Dwight W.	1873-1931
Malbone, E. G.	1777-1807	Morse, C. W.	1856-1933
Mann, H.	1796-1859	Morse, J.	1761-1826
Mansfield, R.	1854-1907	Morse, Samuel F. B.	1791-1872
March, Francis A.	1825-1911	Morton, O. P.	1823-1877
Marcy, William L.	1786-1857	Morton, William T. G.	1819-1868
Marshall, Humphrey	1812-1872	Motley, J. L.	1814-1877
Marshall, John	1755-1835	<i>Mowatt, Anna C. O.</i>	1819-1870
Marshall, Louis	1856-1929	Mühlenberg, Henry M.	1711-1787
Marshall, Thomas R.	1854-1925	Muhlenberg, John P. G.	1746-1807
Martin, Homer D.	1836-1897	Muir, John	1838-1914

## APPENDIX A (Continued)

## List of Eminent Americans of Ability

(The names of women are in italics)

Münsterberg, Hugo	1863-1916	Pendleton, Edmund	1721-1803
Murray, John	1741-1815	Pennell, Joseph	1860-1926
Neal, J.	1793-1876	Pennypacker, S. W.	1843-1916
Nelson, Samuel	1792-1873	Pepper, William	1843-1898
Newcomb, Simon	1835-1909	Pepperrell, William	1696-1759
Newlands, F. G.	1843-1917	Percival, James G.	1795-1856
Nichols, E. F.	1869-1924	Perkins, J. B.	1847-1910
Nicholson, Francis	1655-1728	Perry, Matthew C.	1794-1858
Norton, Charles E.	1827-1908	Perry, O. H.	1785-1819
O'Connor, Charles	1804-1884	Peters, Richard	1744-1828
Olmstead, Frederick L.	1822-1903	Phillips, Wendell	1811-1884
Olmstead, J. C.	1852-1920	Pickens, Francis W.	1805-1869
Olney, Richard	1835-1917	Pickering, Timothy	1745-1829
Osborne, Thomas B.	1859-1929	Pierce, Franklin	1804-1869
Otis, G. A.	1830-1881	Pike, Albert	1809-1891
Otis, H. G.	1765-1848	Pinckney, Charles	1757-1824
Otis, James	1725-1783	Pinckney, Charles C.	1746-1825
Owen, Robert D.	1801-1877	Pinckney, Thomas	1750-1828
Page, Thomas N.	1853-1922	Pinckney, William	1764-1822
Page, Walter H.	1855-1918	Platt, O. H.	1827-1905
Paine, J. K.	1839-1906	Poe, E. A.	1809-1849
Paine, Robert T.	1731-1814	Poinsett, J. R.	1779-1851
<i>Palmer, Alice E. F.</i>	1855-1902	Poland, L. P.	1815-1887
Palmer, E. D.	1817-1904	Polk, James K.	1795-1849
Palmer, George H.	1842-1933	Polk, Leonidas	1806-1864
Parker, Horatio W.	1863-1919	Pollard, Edward A.	1831-1872
Parker, James	1714-1770	Poole, William F.	1821-1894
Parker, Theodore	1810-1860	Poor, J. A.	1808-1871
Parkhurst, Charles H.	1842-1933	Pope, John	1822-1892
Parkman, Francis	1823-1893	Porter, David	1780-1843
Parsons, Theophilus	1750-1813	Porter, D. D.	1813-1891
Parsons, Usher	1788-1868	Porter, Noah	1811-1892
Parsons, William B.	1859-1932	Porter, Peter B.	1773-1844
Parton, James	1822-1891	Porter, William S.	1862-1910
Paterson, William	1745-1806	Post, G. B.	1837-1913
Patten, S. N.	1852-1922	Post, Louis F.	1849-1928
Patton, F. L.	1843-1932	Potter, Edward C.	1857-1923
Paulding, Hiram	1797-1878	Potter, Henry C.	1834-1908
Paulding, J. K.	1778-1860	Powderly, T. V.	1849-1924
Payne, John H.	1791-1852	Powell, John W.	1834-1902
Peabody, George	1795-1869	Powers, Hiram	1805-1873
Peale, Charles W.	1741-1827	Pratt, B. L.	1867-1917
Peale, Rembrandt	1778-1860	Preble, George H.	1816-1885
Pearson, Richmond M.	1805-1878	Prescott, William H.	1796-1859
Peary, Robert E.	1856-1920	Prince, Morton	1854-1929
Peck, H. T.	1856-1914	Prince, Thomas	1687-1758
Peirce, Benjamin	1809-1880	Pryor, Roger A.	1828-1919
Peirce, Charles S.	1839-1914	Pulitzer, Joseph	1847-1911

## APPENDIX A (Continued)

## List of Eminent Americans of Ability

(The names of women are in italics)

Pumpelly, Raphael	1837-1923	Rogers, Isaiah	1800-1869
Purcell, J. B.	1800-1883	Rogers, John	1829-1904
Putnam, F. W.	1839-1915	Rogers, Randolph	1825-1892
Putnam, George H.	1844-1930	Romans, Bernard	1720-1784
Putnam, Israel	1718-1790	Rood, Ogden N.	1831-1902
Pyle, Howard	1853-1911	Roosevelt, Theodore	1858-1919
Quay, M. S.	1833-1904	Root, John W.	1850-1891
Quincy, Josiah	1744-1775	Rose, Joseph N.	1862-1928
Quincy, Josiah	1772-1864	Rosecrans, William S.	1819-189
Quitman, J. A.	1798-1858	Rotch, Abbott L.	1861-1912
Rafinesque, C. S.	1783-1840	Rowland, Henry A.	1848-1901
Randall, S. J.	1828-1890	Royce, Josiah	1855-1916
Randolph, Edmund	1753-1813	Ruffin, Edmund	1794-1865
Randolph, John	1773-1833	Rush, Benjamin	1745-1813
Randolph, Peyton	1721-1775	Rush, Richard	1780-1859
Raymond, Henry J.	1820-1869	Rush, William	1756-1833
Read, George	1733-1798	<i>Russell, Lillian</i>	1861-1922
Reagan, John H.	1818-1905	Rutledge, John	1739-1806
Reed, Joseph	1741-1785	Ryan, T. F.	1851-1920
Reed, Thomas B.	1839-1902	Ryder, Albert P.	1847-1917
Reed, Walter	1851-1902	Safford, W. E.	1859-1926
Reeve, Tapping	1744-1823	St. Clair, Arthur	1736-1818
Reid, Whitelaw	1837-1912	St. Gaudens, A.	1848-1907
Remsen, Ira	1846-1927	Sampson, William T.	1840-1900
Renwick, James	1818-1895	Sargent, Epes	1813-1880
Revere, Paul	1735-1818	Sargent, John S.	1856-1925
Rhett, R. B.	1800-1876	Say, Thomas	1787-1834
Rhodes, James F.	1848-1927	Schaff, Philip	1819-1893
Richards, Theodore W.	1868-1928	Schiff, Jacob H.	1847-1920
Richardson, Henry H.	1838-1886	Schley, W. S.	1839-1911
Rigdon, Sidney	1793-1876	Schofield, J. M.	1831-1906
Riley, James W.	1849-1916	Schouler, James	1839-1920
Rimmer, William	1816-1879	Schurz, Carl	1829-1906
Rinehart, William H.	1825-1874	Schuyler, P. J.	1733-1804
Ripley, George	1802-1880	Scott, Winfield	1786-1860
Rittenhouse, David	1732-1796	Scribner, Charles	1854-1930
Rives, William C.	1793-1868	Seabury, Samuel	1729-1790
Rivington, James	1724-1802	Seager, H. R.	1870-1930
Roane, Spencer	1762-1822	Selden, George B.	1846-1922
Robinson, Charles	1818-1894	Semmes, Raphael	1809-1877
Robinson, Edward	1794-1860	Sergeant, J.	1779-1852
Rockhill, W. W.	1854-1914	Sevier, John	1745-1815
Rodgers, John	1771-1838	Sewell, Samuel	1652-1730
Rodgers, John	1812-1882	Seward, William H.	1801-1872
Rodney, Caesar	1728-1784	Seymour, Horatio	1810-1886
Roebbing, J. A.	1806-1869	Shaler, N. S.	1841-1906
Roebbing, W. A.	1837-1926	<i>Shaw, Anna H.</i>	1847-1919
Rogers, H. H.	1840-1900	Shea, J. D. G.	1824-1892

APPENDIX A (Continued)

List of Eminent Americans of Ability

(The names of women are in italics)

Shelby, Isaac	1750-1826	Stockton, Francis R.	1834-1902
Shepard, Thomas	1605-1649	Stockton, Richard	1730-1781
Sheridan, P. H.	1831-1888	Stockton, R. F.	1795-1866
Sherman, John	1823-1900	Stoddard, Richard H.	1825-1903
Sherman, Roger	1721-1793	<i>Stone, Lucy</i>	1818-1893
Sherman, William T.	1820-1891	Story, Joseph	1779-1846
Sickles, Daniel E.	1825-1914	Story, William W.	1819-1895
Sill, Edward R.	1841-1887	<i>Stowe, Harriet E. B.</i>	1811-1896
Silliman, Benjamin	1779-1864	Strang, J. J.	1813-1856
Simms, William G.	1806-1870	Stratton, S. W.	1861-1931
Simpson, Matthew	1811-1884	Strong, Caleb	1745-1811
Sims, J. M.	1813-1883	Strong, William	1808-1895
Skinner, J. S.	1788-1851	Stuart, Gilbert	1755-1828
Slidell, John	1793-1871	Stuart, James E. B.	1833-1864
Smibert, John	1688-1751	Sullivan, John	1740-1795
Smith, Charles S.	1853-1910	Sullivan, L. H.	1856-1924
Smith, Elihu H.	1771-1793	Sully, Thomas	1783-1872
Smith, Francis H.	1838-1915	Sumner, Charles	1811-1874
Smith, Hoke	1855-1931	Sumner, William G.	1840-1910
Smith, John	1579-1631	Sumter, Thomas	1734-1832
Smith, Joseph	1806-1844	Suzzallo, Henry	1875-1933
Smith, Nathan	1762-1829	Swain, D. L.	1801-1868
Smith, Nathan R.	1797-1877	Taft, William H.	1857-1931
Smith, Seba	1792-1868	Taney, Roger B.	1777-1864
Smith, William	1697-1769	Tappan, Arthur	1786-1865
Smith, William	1727-1803	Tappan, Lewis	1788-1873
Smith, William	1728-1793	Tattnall, Josiah	1795-1871
Smith, William F.	1824-1903	Taylor, Bayard	1825-187
Snider, D. J.	1841-1925	Taylor, John	1753-1824
Sothorn, Edward H.	1859-1933	Taylor, John	1808-1887
Soulé, Pierre	1801-1870	Taylor, Zachary	1784-1850
Sousa, John P.	1854-1932	Tazewell, L. W.	1774-1860
Spalding, M. J.	1810-1872	Tennent, Gilbert	1703-1764
Sparks, Jared	1789-1866	Terry, D. S.	1823-1889
Spencer, Ambrose	1765-1848	Thacher, James	1754-1844
Sperry, Elmer A.	1860-1930	Thayer, Abbott H.	1849-1921
Stanford, Leland	1824-1833	Thayer, Eli	1819-1899
Stanton, Edwin M.	1814-1859	Thomas, Augustus	1857-1934
<i>Stanton, Elizabeth C.</i>	1815-1902	Thomas, C. F. T.	1835-1905
Starrett, William A.	1877-1932	Thomas, George H.	1816-1870
Stedman, Edmund C.	1833-1908	Thomas, Isaiah	1749-1831
Steinmetz, Charles P.	1865-1923	Thompson, Benjamin	1753-1814
Stephens, Alexander H.	1812-1883	Thomson, J. E.	1808-1874
Sternberg, G. M.	1838-1915	Thoreau, Henry D.	1817-1862
Stevens, John	1749-1838	Thornton, William	1759-1828
Stevens, Thaddeus	1792-1868	Thurman, Allen G.	1813-1895
Stewart, W. M.	1827-1909	Thurston, R. H.	1839-1903
Stiles, Ezra	1727-1795	Ticknor, George	1791-1871

## APPENDIX A (Continued)

## List of Eminent Americans of Ability

(The names of women are in italics)

Tilden, Samuel J.	1814-1886	Walther, C. F. W.	1811-1887
Tillman, B. R.	1847-1918	Walton, George	1741-1804
Tilton, Theodore	1835-1907	Wanamaker, John	1838-1922
Timrod, Henry	1828-1867	<i>Ward, Elizabeth, S. P.</i>	1844-1911
Titchener, Edward B.	1867-1927	Ward, John Q. A.	1830-1910
Tompkins, D. A.	1851-1914	Warner, Charles D.	1829-1900
Tonty, H. de	1650-1704	Warren, G. K.	1830-1882
Toombs, Robert A.	1810-1885	Warren, W. F.	1833-1929
Torrey, John,	1796-1873	Washburne, Elihu B.	1816-1887
Tourgée, A. W.	1838-1905	Washington, Booker T.	1856-1915
Trumbull, John	1750-1831	Washington, George	1732-1799
Trumbull, John	1756-1843	Waterhouse, Benjamin	1754-1846
Trumbull, Jonathan	1710-1785	Watson, Elkanah	1758-1842
Trumbull, Lyman	1813-1896	Watson, T. E.	1856-1922
Truxtun, Thomas	1755-1822	Watterson, Henry	1840-1921
Tryon, Dwight W.	1849-1925	Wayland, Francis	1796-1865
Tucker, George	1775-1861	Wayne, Anthony	1745-1796
Turnbull, R. J.	1775-1833	Weaver, James B.	1833-1912
Turner, Frederick J.	1861-1932	Webb, W. H.	1816-1899
Twachtman, J. H.	1853-1902	Webster, Daniel	1782-1852
Tyler, John	1790-1861	Webster, Noah	1758-1843
Tyler, R.	1757-1826	Weed, Thurlow	1797-1882
Underwood, Oscar W.	1862-1929	Weir, J. A.	1852-1919
Upjohn, Richard	1802-1878	Welch, W. H.	1850-1934
Upton, Emory	1839-1881	Weld, T. D.	1803-1895
Vail, Theodore N.	1845-1920	Welles, Gideon	1802-1878
Vallandigham, C. L.	1820-1871	Wells, David A.	1828-1898
VanBuren, Martin	1782-1862	Wendell, Barrett	1855-1921
Vance, Z. B.	1830-1884	Wentworth, John	1737-1820
VanCortlandt, S.	1643-1700	Wentworth, John	1815-1888
Vanderbilt, C.	1794-1877	West, Benjamin	1738-1820
Vanderbilt, W. H.	1821-1885	Westinghouse, G.	1846-1914
Van Dyke, Henry	1852-1931	Wharton, C. H.	1748-1833
Van Hise, C. R.	1857-1918	Wheaton, Henry	1785-1848
Van Horne, William C.	1843-1915	Wheeler, B. I.	1854-1927
Vaughan, Benjamin	1751-1831	Wheeler, Joseph	1836-1906
Veblen, T. B.	1857-1929	Wheelwright, William	1798-1873
Vignaud, Henry	1830-1921	Whipple, H. B.	1822-1901
Villard, Henry	1835-1906	Whistler, James A. M.	1834-1903
Vincent, J. H.	1832-1920	White, Andrew D.	1832-1918
Wade, Benjamin F.	1800-1871	White, Edward D.	1845-1921
Waite, M. R.	1816-1881	White, Henry	1850-1927
Walcott, Charles D.	1850-1927	White, Hugh L.	1773-1840
Walker, Francis A.	1840-1897	White, Stanford	1853-1906
Walker, Robert J.	1801-1869	White, William	1748-1836
Wallace, Lewis	1827-1905	Whitman, M.	1802-1847
Walsh, Thomas J.	1859-1933	Whitman, Walt	1819-1892
Walter, T. U.	1804-1887	Whitney, Eli	1765-1825



A P P E N D I X A (Continued)

List of Eminent Americans of Ability

(The names of women are in italics)

Whitney, J. D.	1819-1896	Winthrop, John	1606-1676
Whitney, William D.	1827-1894	Winthrop, John	1714-1779
Whittier, J. G.	1807-1892	Wirt, William	1772-1834
Wilder, M. P.	1798-1886	Wise, Henry Alexander	1806-1876
Wiley, Harvey W.	1844-1930	Witherspoon, John	1723-1794
Wilkes, Charles	1798-1877	Wolcott, Oliver	1760-1833
<i>Wilkinson, Jemima</i>	1752-1819	Wood, Leonard	1860-1927
<i>Willard, Emma</i>	1787-1870	Woodberry, G. E.	1855-1930
<i>Willard, Frances E.</i>	1839-1898	Woodbury, Levi	1789-1851
Willard, Samuel	1639-1707	Woolsey, Theodore D.	1801-1889
Williamson, Hugh	1735-1819	Worcester, J. E.	1784-1865
Willing, Thomas	1731-1821	<i>Wright, Frances</i>	1795-1852
Willis, N. P.	1806-1867	Wright, Silas	1795-1847
Wilson, Alexander	1766-1813	Wright, Wilbur	1867-1912
Wilson, Henry	1812-1875	Wyant, Alexander H.	1836-1892
Wilson, James	1742-1798	<i>Wylie, Elinor M.</i>	1885-1928
Wilson, J. H.	1837-1925	Wyman, Jeffries	1814-1874
Wilson, T. Woodrow	1856-1924	Wythe, George	1726-1806
Wilson, William L.	1843-1900	Yancey, William L.	1814-1863
Winslow, Edward	1595-1655	Yates, Richard	1815-1873
Winter, William	1836-1917	Young, Brigham	1801-1877
Winthrop, J.	1588-1649	Zeisberger, D.	1721-1808

## APPENDIX B

## LIST OF EMINENT AMERICANS BY OCCUPATIONS

The occupational classification which follows includes each person only once. In making selection among two or more forms of employment, the one chosen has been as a rule (a) the one in which he spent the greatest number of years, or (b) the one in which he became the most famous. For example, Taft is placed among the jurists, where he was very successful; also Morse and Fulton are classed as inventors rather than as artists. Many of the people were so versatile that the choice was difficult. Not all the dramatists and poets were classed as such; where they had other accomplishments of a literary nature, they were usually included as Men of Letters. A few lawyers were classed with jurists, but most of them appear as statesmen, politicians and diplomats. Architects are a large group (24 men) and are shown separately, (theirs has been an illustrious contribution to America) as are also engineers and physicians and surgeons. Other devotees of science, pure or applied, are shown together.

It did not seem feasible to separate philanthropists from financiers, because the prevailing pattern in America has been to amass one's fortune first and then benevolently distribute a large part of it. Very few on the list inherited much wealth, and so were able to be philanthropists in early life. Many of these names of eminent millionaires are household words in America.

No clear-cut line is possible between scientists and educators but a division has been made according to the apparent preponderance of activities in research or teaching. A large proportion of the educators were university presidents. Many of each group might well have appeared as authors. Inventors are separated as a distinguished class and most of their names are very familiar to Americans. They are under the general heading of The School, for like many of the professors they deal with the fundamentals of the scientific framework.

Those actors who were also writers of plays have been classed as dramatists under the general heading of The Pen.

It may be noted that one-third of the women were wielders of the pen and another one-third were reformers. No women in this select group were servants of the government, philosophers, lawyers, finan-

ciers, inventors, artists. Mary Jacobi, physician, was the only scientist and hers was an applied science.

In each group the number of lives included is shown in parentheses at the end.

### List of Eminent Americans by Occupations

#### — Men (973) —

**Statesmen, Politicians, Diplomats:** — C. F. Adams (1807), John Adams, John Q. Adams, Samuel Adams, A. A. Adey, Henry W. Allen, W. B. Allison, Fisher Ames, J. A. Andrew, C. A. Arthur, S. F. Austin, Abraham Baldwin, N. P. Banks, James Barbour, P. P. Barbour, Joel Barlow, Josiah Bartlett, Edward Bates, J. A. Bayard, T. F. Bayard, John Bell, J. P. Benjamin, T. H. Benton, A. J. Beveridge, J. B. M. Bienville, J. G. Blaine, Elias Boudinot, James Bowdoin, A. W. Bradford, J. C. Breckinridge, B. H. Bristow, A. G. Brown, B. G. Brown, J. E. Brown, W. G. Brownlow, W. J. Bryan, J. Buchanan, M. G. Bulkeley, A. Burlingame, Aaron Burr, B. F. Butler, George Cabot, J. C. Calhoun, Simon Cameron, J. G. Carlisle, Lewis Cass, S. P. Chase, L. Cheves, W. A. Clark, Henry Clay, Grover Cleveland, DeWitt Clinton, George Clinton, Howell Cobb, Roscoe Conkling, J. J. Crittenden, A. B. Cummins, Caleb Cushing, A. J. Dallas, G. M. Dallas, C. K. Davis, H. W. Davis, Jefferson Davis, Silas Deane, Henry Dearborn, E. V. Debs, C. M. Depew, J. Dickinson, J. A. Dix, I. Donnelly, S. A. Douglas, Joseph Dudley, G. F. Edmunds, S. B. Elkins, Oliver Ellsworth, W. M. Evarts, Edward Everett, Thomas Ewing, C. W. Fairbanks, W. P. Fessenden, Millard Fillmore, Hamilton Fish, J. B. Floyd, J. B. Foraker, John Forsyth, J. W. Foster, B. Franklin, James Gadsden, Albert Gallatin, Joseph Galloway, J. A. Garfield, J. W. Geary, Elbridge Gerry, Samuel Gompers, U. S. Grant, W. Q. Gresham, Eugene Hale, J. P. Hale, Alexander Hamilton, James Hamilton, Hannibal Hamlin, J. H. Hammond, Wade Hampton, John Hancock, M. A. Hanna, W. G. Harding, James Harland (1820), R. G. Harper, B. Harrison, W. H. Harrison, J. M. Hay, R. B. Hayes, R. Y. Hayne, J. B. Henderson, Patrick Henry, Isaac Hill, G. F. Hoar, Ogden Hoffman, Joseph Holt, Samuel Houston, David Humphreys, R. M. T. Hunter, Thomas Hutchinson, A. Jackson, T. Jefferson, Andrew Johnson, R. M. Johnson, Reverdy Johnson, T. L. Johnson, W. S. Johnson, Rufus King, P. C. Knox, R. M. LaFollette, L. Q. C. Lamar, F. K. Lane, J. H. Lane, Robert Lansing, Arthur Lee, R. H. Lee, A. Lincoln, R. R. Livingston, William Livingston, David Lloyd, H. C. Lodge, James Logan, Seth Low, Matthew Lyon, George McDuffie, W. McKinley, Louis McLane, James Madison, W. L. Marcy, Louis Marshall, T. R. Marshall, George Mason, G. V. L. Meyer, T. Mifflin, James Monroe, W. H. Moody, J. T. Morgan, G. Morris, O. P. Morton, F. G. Newlands, F. Nicholson, Richard Olney, H. G. Otis, James Otis, J. B. Perkins, F. W. Pickens, T. Pickering, F. Pierce, C. Pinckney, C. C. Pinckney, T. Pinckney, W. Pinkney, O. H. Platt, J. R. Poinsett, J. K. Polk, P. B. Porter, T. V. Powderly, M. S. Quay, J. A. Quitman, Edmund Randolph, J. Randolph, P. Randolph, S. J. Randall, J. H. Reagan, Joseph Reed, T. B. Reed, White-law Reid, R. B. Rhett, W. C. Rives, W. W. Rockhill, Caesar Rodney, T. Roosevelt, Richard Rush, J. Rutledge, A. St. Clair, C. Schurz, J. Sergeant, John Sevier, W. H. Seward, H. Seymour, Isaac Shelby, J. Sherman, R. Sherman, D. E. Sickles, J. Slidell, Hoke Smith, Pierre Soulé, E. M. Stanton, A. H. Stephens, T. Stevens, W. M. Stewart, Caleb Strong, C. Summer, D. L.

Swain, Z. Taylor, L. W. Tazewell, A. G. Thurman, S. J. Tilden, B. R. Tillman, R. A. Toombs, Jonathan Trumbull, Lyman Trumbull, John Tyler, O. W. Underwood, C. L. Vallandigham, Martin Van Buren, Z. B. Vance, H. Vignaud, B. F. Wade, R. J. Walker, T. J. Walsh, E. B. Washburne, G. Washington, J. B. Weaver, D. Webster, Gideon Welles, John Wentworth (1787), John Wentworth (1815), Henry White, H. L. White, Henry Wilson, James Wilson, T. Woodrow Wilson, Edward Winslow, J. Winthrop (1588), J. Winthrop (1606), H. A. Wise, Oliver Wolcott, Levi Woodbury, Silas Wright, W. L. Yancey, Richard Yates. (255).

**Men of letters** (Authors, editors, journalists, historians, critics): — Lyman Abbott, C. F. Adams (1835), C. K. Adams, H. B. Adams, A. B. Alcott, T. B. Aldrich, E. P. Alexander, J. L. Allen, T. S. Arthur, George Bancroft, J. G. Bennett, R. M. Bird, F. P. Blair (1791), Samuel Bowles, H. H. Brackenridge, C. B. Brown, C. F. Browne, W. C. Brownell, J. Burroughs, G. W. Cable, S. L. Clemens, J. F. Cooper, S. Crane, F. M. Crawford, G. W. Curtis, C. A. Dana, J. D. B. DeBow, Joseph Dennie, Edward Eggleston, R. W. Emerson, John Fiske, P. L. Ford, W. L. Garrison, E. L. Godkin, Horace Greeley, Duff Green, F. Grierson, R. W. Griswold, E. E. Hale, James Hall (1793), J. C. Harris, F. B. Harte, N. Hawthorne, L. Hearn, K. P. Heinzen, H. W. Herbert, T. W. Higginson, J. G. Holland, O. W. Holmes, F. Hopkinson, W. D. Howells, J. G. Huneker, C. J. Ingersoll, W. Irving, H. James, J. J. Jarves, Allen Johnson, E. Z. C. Judson, Amos Kendall, H. C. Lea, George Lippart, J. G. London, J. R. Lowell, H. Melville, E. P. Mitchell, S. W. Mitchell, J. L. Motley, John Neal, R. D. Owen, T. N. Page, W. H. Page, F. Parkman, James Parton, J. K. Paulding, H. T. Peck, E. A. Poe, E. A. Pollard, W. F. Poole, W. S. Porter, L. F. Post, G. H. Preble, W. H. Prescott, Joseph Pulitzer, Josiah Quincy (1744), Josiah Quincy (1772), H. J. Raymond, J. F. Rhodes, George Ripley, C. Robinson, B. Romans, Edmund Ruffin, Epes Sergeant, J. D. G. Shea, W. G. Simms, J. S. Skinner, F. H. Smith, Seba Smith, D. J. Snider, Jared Sparks, E. C. Stedman, F. R. Stockton, R. H. Stoddard, Bayard Taylor, John Taylor (1753), John Taylor (1808), James Thacher, H. D. Thoreau, T. Tilton, A. W. Tourgée, George Tucker, R. J. Turnbull, F. J. Turner, H. Van Dyke, T. B. Veblen, H. Villard, Lewis Wallace, C. D. Warner, T. E. Watson, H. Watterson, N. Webster, Thurlow Weed, Barrett Wendell, N. P. Willis, William Winter, G. E. Woodberry, J. E. Worcester. (126).

**Dramatists:** — J. N. Barker, G. H. Boker, J. A. Daly, W. C. Fitch, J. A. Herne, W. V. Moody, J. H. Payne, Augustus Thomas, Royall Tyler. (9).

**Philosophers:** — H. C. Brokmeyer, T. Davidson, G. S. Fullerton, William James, E. D. Montgomery, G. H. Palmer, C. S. Peirce, Josiah Royce. (8).

**Poets:** — Solymán Brown, W. C. Bryant, T. H. Chivers, Eugene Field, P. M. Freneau, R. W. Gilder, P. H. Hayne, Sidney Lanier, H. W. Longfellow, S. F. Merrill, C. H. Miller, J. G. Percival, J. W. Riley, E. R. Sill, W. W. Story, H. Timrod, John Trumbull (1750), J. G. Whittier, Walt Whitman. (19).

**Clergymen, Founders of Churches, Reformers:** — Isaac Backus, Leonard Bacon, Adin Ballou, Hosea Ballou, H. W. Beecher, J. G. Birney, Phillips Brooks, Horace Bushnell, Alexander Campbell, John Carroll, W. E. Channing, M. A. Corrigan, S. M. Crothers, Manasseh Cutler, J. Davenport, Neal Dow, L. G. V. Du Buorg, Timothy Dwight, Jonathan Edwards (1703), Jonathan Edwards (1745), John England, P. A. Feehan, J. B. Fitzpatrick, D. A. Gallitzin, James Gibbons, P. S. Grant, T. L. Harris, J. G. E. Heckewelder, Samuel Hopkins, John Ireland, Adoniram Judson, F. P. Kenrick, T.

S. King, S. Kirkland, Jesse Lee, J. McCloskey, Cotton Mather, Increase Mather, D. L. Moody, Jedidiah Morse, H. M. Muhlenberg, J. Murray, Theodore Parker, C. H. Parkhurst, F. L. Patton, Wendell Phillips, H. C. Potter, Thomas Prince, J. B. Purcell, Sidney Rigdon, Phillip Schaff, Samuel Seabury, Thomas Shepard, Matthew Simpson, Joseph Smith, M. J. Spalding, J. J. Strang, Gilbert Tennent, J. H. Vincent, C. F. W. Walther, T. D. Weld, C. H. Wharton, H. B. Whipple, William White, M. Whitman, Brigham Young, David Zeisberger. (67).

**Jurists, lawyers:**—S. E. Baldwin, Horace Binney, J. S. Black, J. P. Bradley, S. Breese, D. J. Brewer, J. A. Campbell, Samuel Chase, J. H. Choate, Rufus Choate, A. S. Clayton, Nathan Clifford, T. M. Cooley, B. R. Curtis, William Cushing, C. P. Daly, Francis Dana, David Davis, W. R. Day, Charles Doe, S. B. Dole, James Duane, D. D. Field, S. J. Field, M. W. Fuller, P. S. Grosscup, J. M. Harlan, Judson Harmon, J. Jay, James Kent, C. C. Langdell, Edward Livingston, T. McKean, J. Marshall, Luther Martin, Stanley Matthews, S. F. Miller, J. P. Mitchel, D. W. Morrow, Samuel Nelson, C. O'Connor, R. T. Paine, Theophilus Parsons, W. Paterson, R. M. Pearson, Edmund Pendleton, S. W. Pennypacker, Richard Peters, L. P. Poland, J. A. Poor, R. A. Pryor, George Read, Tapping Reeve, Spencer Roane, James Schouler, Samuel Sewall, William Smith (1697), William Smith (1728), Ambrose Spencer, Richard Stockton, Joseph Story, William Strong, W. H. Taft, R. B. Taney, D. S. Terry, M. R. Waite, George Walton, Henry Wheaton, E. D. White, William Wirt, George Wythe. (71).

**Military and naval officers, explorers and adventurers:**—William Alexander, William Bainbridge, F. C. Barlow, J. G. Barnard, Joshua Barney, P. G. T. Beauregard, F. P. Blair (1821), Braxton Bragg, S. B. Buckner, D. C. Buell, A. E. Burnside, D. Butterfield, G. R. Clark, William Clark, W. B. Cushing, G. A. Custer, S. Decatur, George Dewey, S. F. Du Pont, D. G. Farragut, J. C. Frémont, F. Funston, Horatio Gates, W. C. Gorgas, N. Greene, H. W. Halleck, W. S. Hancock, A. P. Hill, J. B. Hood, Joseph Hooker, O. O. Howard, Isaac Hull, T. J. Jackson, William Johnson, J. E. Johnston, J. P. Jones, Henry Knox, Fitzhugh Lee, R. E. Lee, Meriwether Lewis, B. Lincoln, James Longstreet, G. B. McClellan, A. T. Mahan, Humphrey Marshall, G. G. Meade, Wesley Merritt, N. A. Miles, J. P. G. Muhlenberg, Hiram Paulding, R. E. Peary, M. C. Perry, O. H. Perry, Albert Pike, L. Polk, John Pope, David Porter, D. D. Porter, Israel Putnam, John Rodgers (1771), John Rodgers (1812), W. S. Rosecrans, W. T. Sampson, W. S. Schley, J. M. Schofield, P. J. Schuyler, Winfield Scott, R. Semmes, P. H. Sheridan, W. T. Sherman, John Smith, William F. Smith, R. F. Stockton, J. E. B. Stuart, J. Sullivan, T. Sumter, Josiah Tattnall, G. H. Thomas, H. deTonty, Thomas Truxtun, Emory Upton, G. K. Warren, Anthony Wayne, Joseph Wheeler, Charles Wilkes, J. H. Wilson, Leonard Wood. (87).

**Architects:**—C. Bulfinch, D. H. Burnham, J. M. Carrère, A. J. Downing, B. G. Goodhue, Thomas Hastings, R. M. Hunt, B. H. Latrobe, P. C. L'Enfant, S. McIntire, C. F. McKim, R. Mills, F. L. Olmsted, J. C. Olmsted, G. B. Post, James Renwick, H. H. Richardson, Isaiah Rogers, J. W. Root, L. H. Sullivan, William Thornton, Richard Upjohn, T. U. Walter, Stanford White. (24).

**Engineers:**—J. B. Eads, G. W. Goethals, Herman Haupt, B. F. Isherwood, W. B. Parsons, J. A. Roebling, W. A. Roebling, W. A. Starrett, C. P. Steinmetz, D. A. Tompkins. (10).

**Physicians and surgeons:**—William Beaumont, J. S. Billings, H. P. Bowditch, Z. Boylston, Daniel Drake, S. D. Gross, W. A. Hammond, Con-

stantine Hering, S. G. Howe, James Jackson, John Mitchell, S. L. Mitchill, G. A. Otis, Usher Parsons, William Pepper, Morton Prince, Walter Reed, Benjamin Rush, J. M. Sims, Elihu H. Smith, Nathan Smith, G. M. Sternberg, Benjamin Waterhouse, W. H. Welch. (24).

**Other Scientists** (Astronomers, Physicists, Chemists, Geologists, Naturalists, Economists, etc.):—Cleveland Abbé, W. O. Atwater, J. J. Audubon, S. F. Baird, E. E. Barnard, J. Bartram, G. F. Becker, Nathaniel Bowditch, A. H. Brooks, Luther Burbank, H. C. Carey, T. C. Chamberlin, C. F. Chandler, Cadwallader Colden, Elliott Cones, J. M. Crafts, J. A. B. Dahlgren, E. M. Durand, J. W. Fewkes, Henry George, Josiah W. Gibbs, B. L. Gildersleeve, J. M. Gilliss, Asa Gray, James Hall (1811), F. V. Hayden, Alpheus Hyatt, C. T. Jackson, Clarence King, S. P. Langley, Joseph Leidy, Percival Lowell, William Maclure, M. F. Maury, A. A. Michelson, L. H. Morgan, W. T. G. Morton, John Muir, Hugo Munsterberg, Simon Newcomb, E. F. Nichols, T. B. Osborne, S. N. Patten, B. Peirce, J. W. Powell, R. Pumpelly, F. W. Putnam, C. S. Rafinesque, T. W. Richards, D. Rittenhouse, O. N. Rood, J. N. Rose, A. L. Rotch, H. A. Rowland, W. E. Safford, Thomas Say, H. R. Seager, N. S. Shaler, B. Silliman, Benjamin Thompson, E. B. Titchener, John Torrey, C. R. Van Hise, B. Vaughan, C. D. Walcott, Elkanah Watson, D. A. Wells, J. D. Whitney, M. P. Wilder, H. W. Wiley, Hugh Williamson, Alexander Wilson, John Winthrop (1714), Jeffries Wyman. (74).

**Financiers and Philanthropists:**—N. W. Aldrich, Oliver Ames, Nathan Appleton, P. D. Armour, P. T. Barnum, Nicholas Biddle, Elihu Burritt, Andrew Carnegie, A. J. Cassatt, Ezra Cornell, C. W. Field, H. C. Frick, J. W. Gates, Stephen Girard, William Gregg, Daniel Guggenheim, Meyer Guggenheim, E. H. Harriman, M. T. Herrick, H. L. Higginson, J. J. Hill, C. P. Huntington, H. E. Huntington, H. B. Hyde, H. Laurens, Abbott Lawrence, P. Livingston, H. McCullough, W. H. Moore, J. P. Morgan, Robert Morris, C. W. Morse, James Parker, George Peabody, William Pepperell, G. H. Putnam, James Rivingston, H. H. Rogers, T. F. Ryan, J. H. Schiff, Charles Scribner, Leland Stanford, Arthur Tappan, Lewis Tappan, Isaiah Thomas, J. E. Thomson, T. N. Vail, S. Van Cortlandt, C. Vanderbilt, W. H. Vanderbilt, W. C. Van Horne, J. Wanamaker, W. H. Webb, William Wheelwright, Thomas Willing. (55).

**Educators:**—E. B. Andrews, J. B. Angell, F. A. P. Barnard, Henry Barnard, J. Bascom, M. M. Bigelow, G. V. Black, D. F. Boyd, Thomas Cooper, J. D. Cox, J. L. M. Curry, J. W. Draper, C. W. Eliot, C. G. Finney, D. C. Gilman, W. W. Goodwin, A. T. Hadley, W. G. Hale, Fitzedward Hall, G. S. Hall, W. R. Harper, W. T. Harris, D. S. Jordan, J. P. Kirtland, F. Lieber, T. R. Lounsbury, James McCosh, Horace Mann, F. A. March, J. B. Matthews, C. E. Norton, Noah Porter, Ira Remsen, Edward Robinson, Charles S. Smith, Nathan R. Smith, William Smith (1727), Ezra Stiles, S. W. Stratton, W. G. Sumner, Henry Suzzallo, Eli Thayer, R. H. Thurston, George Ticknor, F. A. Walker, W. F. Warren, Booker T. Washington, Francis Weyland, B. I. Wheeler, A. D. White, W. D. Whitney, Samuel Willard, W. L. Wilson, J. Witherspoon, T. D. Woolsey. (55).

**Inventors:**—W. W. Averell, M. Y. Beach, A. G. Bell, M. G. Farmer, John Fitch, Robert Fulton, Charles Goodyear, Joseph Henry, William Kelly, C. H. McCormick, H. S. Maxim, S. F. B. Morse, G. B. Selden, E. A. Sperry, John Stevens, George Westinghouse, Eli Whitney, Wilbur Wright. (18).

**Painters, Engravers, Etchers:**—E. A. Abbey, J. W. Alexander, W. Allston, J. C. Beckwith, G. W. Bellows, R. F. Blum, A. B. Davies, William Dunlap, A. B. Durand, F. Duveneck, Thomas Eakins, George Fuller, S. R.

Gifford, Winslow Homer, Henry Inman, George Inness, J. La Farge, E. G. Malbone, H. D. Martin, C. W. Peale, Rembrandt Peale, Joseph Pennell, Howard Pyle, Paul Revere, William Rimmer, A. P. Ryder, J. S. Sargent, John Smibert, Gilbert Stuart, Thomas Sully, A. H. Thayer, John Trumbull (1756), D. W. Tryon, J. H. Twachtman, J. A. Weir, Benjamin West, J. A. M. Whistler, A. H. Wyant. (38).

**Sculptors:**—P. W. Bartlett, K. T. F. Bitter, S. H. Borglum, H. K. Brown, Thomas Crawford, F. E. Elwell, Charles Grafly, H. Greenough, P. Martiny, E. D. Palmer, E. C. Pottter, Hiram Powers, B. L. Pratt, W. H. Rinehart, John Rogers, Randolph Rogers, William Rush, A. St. Gaudens, J. Q. A. Ward. (19).

**Musical Composers and Conductors:**—E. A. MacDowell, J. K. Paine, H. W. Parker, J. P. Sousa, C. F. T. Thomas. (5).

**Actors:**—L. Barrett, E. T. Booth, T. A. Cooper, John Drew, Edwin Forrest, J. H. Hackett, Joseph Jefferson, R. Mansfield, E. H. Sothorn. (9).

— Women (27) —

**Women of Letters:**—Sarah M. Fuller, Sarah O. Jewett, Anna C. O. Mowatt, Harriet E. B. Stowe, Elizabeth S. P. Ward. (5).

**Poets:**—Emily E. Dickinson, Julia W. Howe, Amy Lowell, Elinor M. Wylie. (4).

**Founders of Churches, Reformers:**—Susan B. Anthony, Lydia M. F. Child, Mary B. Eddy, Anna H. Shaw, Elizabeth C. Stanton, Lucy Stone, Jemima Wilkinson, Frances E. Willard, Frances Wright. (9).

**Physician:**—Mary P. Jacobi. (1).

**Philanthropists:**—Clara Barton, Dorothea L. Dix. (2).

**Educators:**—Alice E. F. Palmer, Emma Willard. (2).

**Actresses and Dancers:**—Charlotte S. Cushman, Isadora Duncan, Adah I. Menken, Lillian Russell. (4).

## APPENDIX C.

## Occupation or Social Position of Fathers\*

(Names of women are in italics)

Eminent American	Father's Occupation	Eminent American	Father's Occupation
Abbé, C.	Merchant	Barbour, J.	Politician
Abbey, E. A.	Business man	Barbour, P. P.	Politician
Abbott, L.	Clergyman; author	Barker, J. N.	Politician
Adams, C. F. 1807	Statesman	Barlow, F. C.	Clergyman
Adams, C. F. 1835	Diplomat	Barlow, J.	Farmer
Adams, C. K.	Farmer	Barnard, H.	Farmer (rich)
Adams, H. B.	General	Barnum, P. T.	Innkeeper
Adams, J.	Farmer	Bartlett, P. W.	Sculptor, art critic
Adams, J. Q.	Statesman	<i>Barton, Clara</i>	Statesman, farmer
Adams, S.	Brewer	Bartram, J.	Farmer
Adee, A. A.	Surgeon (Navy)	Bascom, J.	Clergyman
Alexander, W.	Lawyer	Bates, E.	Merchant, planter
Allen, H. W.	Physician	Bayard, J. A.	Surgeon
Allen, J. L.	Farmer	Bayard, T. F.	Statesman
Allston, W.	Farmer	Beach, M. Y.	Farmer
Ames, Fisher	Physician; astronomer	Beaumont, W.	Farmer
Ames, Oliver	Statesman	Becker, G. F.	Chemist
Andrew, J. A.	Prominent	Beecher, H. W.	Clergyman; educator
Andrews, E. B.	Clergyman; statesman	Bell, A. G.	Scientist
Angell, J. B.	Farmer	Bell, J.	Farmer
<i>Anthony, Susan B.</i>	Manufacturer (cotton)	Bellows, G. W.	Builder
Armour, P. D.	Farmer	Benton, T. H.	Scholar, refined
Arthur, C. A.	Clergyman	Biddle, N.	Statesman
Audubon, J. J.	Naval Officer; farmer	Bienville, J. B. M.	Pioneer
Austin, S. F.	Merchant	Bigelow, M. M.	Clergyman
Averell, W. W.	Postmaster; justice of peace	Bird, R. M.	Politician
Bacon, L.	Missionary	Birney, J. G.	Rich
Bainbridge, W.	Physician	Bitter, K. T. F.	Chemist
Baird, S. F.	Lawyer	Black, G. V.	Farmer
Baldwin, A.	Blacksmith	Blaine, J. G.	Law clerk
Ballou, A.	Farmer	Blair, F. P. 1791	Lawyer
Ballou, H.	Clergyman	Blair, F. P. 1821	Author
Bancroft, G.	Clergyman; author	Blum, R. F.	Designer of charts
Banks, N. P.	Factory superintendent	Boker, G. H.	Banker
		Booth, E. T.	Actor
		Borglum, S. H.	Physician; wood carver
		Boudinot, E.	Silversmith
		Bowditch, H. P.	Merchant, author
		Bowditch, N.	Cooper

\* Those names have been omitted for which the information is not available.



## APPENDIX C. (Continued)

## Occupation or Social Position of Fathers

(Names of women are in italics)

Eminent American	Father's Occupation	Eminent American	Father's Occupation
Bowdoin, J.	Merchant (rich)	Carroll, J.	Merchant
Bowles, S.	Editor	Cass, L.	Craftsman
Boylston, Z.	Physician	Cassatt, A. J.	Politician
Brackenridge, H. H.	Farmer	Chamberlin, T. C.	Clergyman
Bradley, J. P.	Farmer (small)	Chandler, C. F.	Merchant
Bragg, B.	Builder	Channing, W. E.	Lawyer
Breese, S.	Law clerk	Chase, S.	Clergyman
Brewer, D. J.	Missionary	<i>Child, Lydia M. F.</i>	Baker
Bristow, B. H.	Politician	Chivers, T. H.	Farmer
Brokmeyer, H. C.	Wealthy	Choate, J. H.	Physician (able)
Brooks, A. H.	Surveyor	Clay, H.	Clergyman
Brown, A. G.	Farmer (poor)	Clemens, S. L.	Lawyer, merchant
Brown, B. G.	Jurist	Cleveland, S. G.	Clergyman
Brown, C. B.	Merchant	Clifford, N.	Farmer (small)
Brown, J. E.	Farmer	Clinton, DeW.	General
Browne, C. F.	Civil engineer	Clinton, G.	Army officer
Brownell, W. C.	Merchant	Cobb, H.	Farmer, politician
Bryan, W. J.	Farmer	Colden, C.	Clergyman
Bryant, W. C.	Surgeon	Conkling, R.	Judge, diplomat
Buchanan, J.	Merchant	Cooper, J. F.	Landowner (rich)
Buckner, S. B.	Manufacturer (iron)	Cooper, T.	Wealthy
Bulfinch, C.	Physician (rich)	Cooper, T. A.	Physician
Bulkeley, M. G.	Judge	Cornell, E.	Farmer; potter
Burbank, L.	Farmer, potter	Corrigan, M. A.	Cabinet maker
Burlingame, A.	Clergyman	Cox, J. D.	Builder
Burnham, D. H.	Druggist	Crafts, J. M.	Merchant, manufacturer
Burr, A.	Clergyman, educator	Crane, S.	Clergyman
Burritt, Elihu	Farmer, shoe-maker	Crawford, F. M.	Sculptor
Burroughs, J.	Farmer	Crittenden, J. J.	Army officer
Bushnell, H.	Farmer	Crothers, S. M.	Lawyer
Butler, B. F.	Captain (U.S.)	Curtis, B. R.	Sea captain
Butterfield, D.	Financier	Cushing, C.	Merchant (rich)
		Cushing, W.	Judge
		Cushing, W. B.	Physician
		<i>Cushman, C. S.</i>	Merchant
		Custer, G. A.	Farmer; black-smith
Cabot, G.	Merchant (rich)		
Calhoun, J. C.	Farmer; politician	Dahlgren, J. A. B.	Consul
Campbell, A.	Clergyman, teacher	Dallas, A. J.	Physician
		Dallas, G. M.	Statesman
Carey, H. C.	Economist	Daly, C. P.	Poor
Carlisle, J. G.	Farmer (poor)	Daly, J. A.	Shipowner
Carnegie, A.	Weaver	Dane, C. A.	Farmer, merchant
Carrère, J. M.	Merchant (coffee)	Davenport, J.	Politician

## APPENDIX C. (Continued)

## Occupation or Social Position of Fathers

(Names of women are in italics)

Eminent American	Father's Occupation	Eminent American	Father's Occupation
Davidson, T.	Farmer (small)	Farmer, M. G.	Merchant (rich)
Davies, A. B.	Tailor	Farragut, D. G.	Naval officer
Davis, C. K.	Army officer	Fessenden, W. P.	Lawyer
Davis, D.	Physician	Field, C. W.	Clergyman
Davis, H. W.	Clergyman, educator	Field, D. D.	Clergyman
Deane, S.	Blacksmith	Field, E.	Lawyer
Debow, J. D. B.	Merchant (rich)	Field, S. J.	Clergyman
Decatur, S.	Naval officer	Fiske, J.	Lawyer
Depew, C. M.	Wealthy (transport)	Fitch, W. C.	Captain (U.S.)
Dewey, G.	Physician	Floyd, J. B.	Statesman
<i>Dickinson, E. E.</i>	Lawyer	Foraker, J. B.	Farmer; miller
Dix, J. A.	Merchant	Ford, P. L.	Lawyer
Doe, C.	Farmer (rich)	Foster, J. W.	Farmer (good)
Dole, S. B.	Missionary	Franklin, B.	Dyer
Donnelly, I.	Physician	Frémont, J. C.	Teacher
Douglas, S. A.	Physician	Freneau, P. M.	Merchant (wine)
Downing, A. J.	Wheelwright	Fuller, M. W.	Judge
Drake, D.	Farmer (poor)	<i>Fuller, Sarah M.</i>	Lawyer
Draper, J. W.	Clergyman	Fullerton, G. S.	Clergyman
Drew, J.	Actor	Funston, F.	Politician; farmer
Duane, J.	Merchant (rich)	Gallatin, A.	Merchant
Dudley, J.	Statesman	Gallitzin, D. A.	Diplomat
<i>Duncan, Isadora</i>	Poet	Galloway, J.	Farmer (rich)
Dunlap, W.	Storekeeper	Garfield, J. A.	Poor
DuPont, S. F.	Diplomat	Gerry, E.	Merchant (rich)
Durand, A. B.	Watchmaker	Gibbons, J.	Clerk
Durand, E. M.	Clerk	Gibbs, J. W.	Professor
Dwight, T.	Merchant (rich)	Gifford, S. R.	Manufacturer (iron)
Eads, J. B.	Merchant	Gilder, R. W.	Clergyman
Eakins, T.	Writing-master	Gildersleeve, B. L.	Clergyman
<i>Eddy, Mary B.</i>	Farmer	Gilman, D. C.	Business man (rich)
Edmunds, G. F.	Farmer	Girard, S.	Sea captain
Edwards, J. 1703	Clergyman	Godkin, E. L.	Clergyman
Edwards, J. 1745	Clergyman	Gompers, S.	Cigar maker
Eggleston, E.	Lawyer	Goodwin, W. W.	Clergyman
Eliot, C. W.	Statesman	Goodyear, C.	Inventor; merchant
Elkins, S. B.	Colonel; farmer	Gorgas, W. C.	General
Ellsworth, O.	Captain (U.S.)	Grant, U. S.	Farmer (good)
Emerson, R. W.	Clergyman	Gray, A.	Farmer
England, J.	Teacher	Greeley, H.	Farmer (poor)
Everett, E.	Clergyman	Greene, N.	Farmer; smith
Ewing, T.	Army officer		
Fairbanks, C. W.	Poor	Greenough, H.	Merchant (prosperous)

## APPENDIX C. (Continued)

## Occupation or Social Position of Fathers

(Names of women are in italics)

Eminent American	Father's Occupation	Eminent American	Father's Occupation
Gresham, W. Q.	Cabinet maker; sheriff	Higginson, T. W.	Merchant
Griswold, R. W.	Farmer (poor)	Hill, A. P.	Army officer
Guggenheim, D.	Financier	Hoar, G. F.	Lawyer
		Hoffman, O.	Lawyer
Hadley, A. T.	Professor	Holland, J. G.	Poor
Hale, E. E.	Editor	Holmes, O. W.	Clergyman
Hall, F.	Lawyer (rich)	Holt, J.	Lawyer
Hall, G. S.	Farmer	Homer, W.	Merchant
Hall, J.	Farmer	Hood, J. B.	Physician
Halleck, H. W.	Farmer	Hopkinson, F.	Lawyer
Hamilton, A.	Merchant	Houston, S.	Army officer
Hamilton, J.	Army officer	Howard, O. O.	Farmer (rich)
Hamlin, H.	Farmer	<i>Howe, Julia W.</i>	Banker
Hammond, J. H.	Farmer; merchant	Howe, S. G.	Business man
Hammond, W. A.	Physician	Howells, W. D.	Printer
Hampton, W.	Farmer (rich)	Hull, Isaac	Naval officer
Hancock, J.	Clergyman	Humphreys, D.	Clergyman
Hancock, W. S.	Lawyer	Hunt, R. M.	Statesman
Hanna, M. A.	Merchant (whole-sale)	Hutchinson, T.	Merchant
		Hyde, H. B.	Merchant
Harding, W. G.	Physician; farmer	Ingersoll, C. J.	Lawyer
Harlan, J. M.	Statesman	Inness, George	Merchant (rich)
Harmon, J.	Clergyman	Ireland, J.	Carpenter
Harper, W. R.	Merchant	Irving, W.	Deacon
Harriman, E. H.	Clergyman	Isherwood, B. F.	Physician
Harris, J. C.	Laborer		
Harris, T. L.	Grocer	Jackson, J.	Banker; merchant
Harrison, B.	Statesman	Jackson, T. J.	Lawyer
Harrison, W. H.	Statesman	<i>Jacobi, Mary P.</i>	Publisher
Harte, F. B.	Teacher	James, H.	Author (rich)
Hastings, T.	Clergyman; educator	James, W.	Author (rich)
		Jarves, J. J.	Inventor
Hawthorne, N.	Sea captain	Jay, J.	Merchant (rich)
Hayne, P. H.	Naval officer	Jefferson, J.	Actor
Hay, J. M.	Physician	Jefferson, T.	Statesman
Hayes, R. B.	Farmer	<i>Jewett, S. O.</i>	Physician
Hearn, L.	Surgeon	Johnson, Allen	Mill manager
Heckewelder, J. G. E.	Clergyman	Johnson, Andrew	Sexton (poor)
		Johnson, R.	Judge; statesman
Henry, J.	Laborer (poor)	Johnson, T. L.	Poor
Henry, P.	Judge, colonel	Johnson, W.	Country gentleman
Herbert, H. W.	Clergyman	Johnson, W. S.	Clergyman; educator
Hering, C.	Musician	Johnston, J. E.	Jurist
Herrick, M. T.	Farmer	Jones, J. P.	GarJener

## APPENDIX C. (Continued)

## Occupation or Social Position of Fathers

(Names of women are in *italics*)

Eminent American	Father's Occupation	Eminent American	Father's Occupation
Judson, A.	Clergyman	McCullough, H.	Merchant; ship-builder
Judson, E. Z. C.	Lawyer, teacher	MacDowell, E. A.	Business man
Kelly, W.	Landowner (rich)	McDuffie, G.	Poor
Kendall, A.	Farmer	McIntire, S.	Builder
Kent, J.	Lawyer	McKean, T.	Tavern keeper
King, R.	Merchant (rich)	McKim, C. F.	Clergyman
King, T. S.	Clergyman	McKinley, W.	Manufacturer (iron)
Kirkland, S.	Clergyman	Madison, J.	Farmer (rich)
Kirtland, J. P.	Realtor	Mahan, A. T.	Professor (military)
Knox, H.	Sea captain	Malbone, E. G.	Merchant, general
Knox, P. C.	Banker	Mansfield, R.	Merchant, wine
LaFollette, R. M.	Farmer (poor)	Marshall, J.	Army officer, politician
Lamar, L. Q. C.	Judge	Marshall, L.	Fur dealer
Lane, F. K.	Clergyman, dentist	Marshall, T. R.	Physician
Lane, J. H.	Politician	Martin, H. D.	Carpenter
Langley, S. P.	Merchant (whole-sale)	Martin, L.	Farmer
Lanier, S.	Lawyer	Mather, C.	Clergyman
Lansing, R.	Lawyer	Mather, I.	Clergyman
Laurens, H.	Saddler (rich)	Matthews, J. B.	Wealthy
Lawrence, A.	Farmer	Matthews, S.	Educator
Lee, J.	Farmer	Maxim, H. S.	Miller
Lee, R. E.	Statesman	Meade, G. G.	Merchant
Leidy, J.	Hat maker	Melville, H.	Merchant
L'Enfant, P. C.	Painter	Merrill, S. F.	Lawyer
Lewis, M.	Wealthy	Merritt, W.	Lawyer
Lincoln, A.	Farmer (poor)	Meyer, G. V. L.	Merchant
Lincoln, B.	Farmer (rich)	Mifflin, T.	Merchant (rich)
Lippard, G.	Farmer; grocer	Miles, N. A.	Farmer
Livingston, E.	Jurist	Miller, C. H.	Teacher
Livingston, R. R.	Jurist	Mitchell, S. W.	Physician
Lodge, H. C.	Merchant (rich)	Montgomery, E. D.	Jurist
Logan, J.	Clergyman	Moody, D. L.	Mason
London, J. G.	Farmer	Moody, W. V.	Captain (steam-boat)
Longfellow, H. W.	Lawyer	Moore, W. M.	Banker
Longstreet, J.	Farmer	Morgan, J. P.	Financier
Lounsbury, T. R.	Clergyman	Morris, G.	Judge
Low, S.	Merchant (rich)	Morse, C. W.	Wealthy
Lowell, J. R.	Clergyman	Morse, S. F. B.	Clergyman
McClellan, J. B.	Physician	Morton, W. T. G.	Farmer
McCloskey, J.	Clerk	Motley, J. L.	Merchant (rich)
McCormick, C. H.	Inventor; farmer		

## APPENDIX C. (Continued)

## Occupation or Social Position of Fathers

(Names of women are in italics)

Eminent American	Father's Occupation	Eminent American	Father's Occupation
<i>Mowatt, A. C. O.</i>	Merchant	Pennell, J.	Teacher
Mühlenberg, H. M.	Shoemaker	Pennypacker, S. W.	Professor (medicine)
Muhlenberg, J. P. G.	Clergyman	Pepper, W.	Physician
Munsterberg, H.	Merchant (lumber)	Pepperell, W.	Merchant
Neal, J.	Teacher	Perry, M. C.	Naval officer
Newcomb, S.	Teacher	Perry, O. H.	Naval officer
Newlands, F. G.	Physician	Peters, R.	Judge
Nichols, E. F.	Photographer (poor)	Phillips, W.	Politician
Nicholson, F.	Duke	Pickens, F. W.	Politician
Norton, C. E.	Professor	Pickering, T.	Prosperous
		Pierce, F.	Statesman
		Pinckney, C.	Statesman
Olmstead, F. L.	Merchant (rich)	Pinckney, C. C.	Jurist
Olmstead, J. C.	Physician	Pinckney, T.	Jurist
Osborne, T. B.	Banker	Poe, E. A.	Actor
Otis, G. A.	Lawyer	Poinsett, J. R.	Physician
Otis, H. G.	Merchant	Polk, L.	Army officer
Otis, J.	Jurist	Pollard, E. A.	Diplomat
Owen, R. D.	Politician	Poor, J. A.	Physician
		Pope, J.	Politician
Page, T. N.	Army officer	Porter, D.	Naval officer
Paine, R. T.	Clergyman	Porter, D. D.	Naval officer
Palmer, G. H.	Merchant	Porter, N.	Clergyman
Parker, H. W.	Architect	Porter, P. B.	Colonel
Parker, J.	Cooper	Porter, W. S.	Physician
Parker, T.	Mechanic	Potter, H. C.	Clergyman
Parkhurst, C. H.	Farmer	Powderly, T. V.	Teamster
Parkman, F.	Clergyman	Powell, J. W.	Clergyman
Parsons, T.	Clergyman	Powers, H.	Farmer (poor)
Parsons, U.	Farmer; trader	Pratt, B. L.	Lawyer (able)
Paterson, W.	Peddler	Preble, G. H.	Sea captain
Patten, S. N.	Politician	Prescott, W. H.	Judge
Paulding, H.	Farmer	Prince, M.	Politician
Paulding, J. K.	Merchant, sea captain	Pryor, R. A.	Clergyman
		Pulitzer, J.	Merchant (grain)
Peabody, G.	Poor	Purcell, J. B.	Poor
Peale, C. W.	Teacher (rural)	Putnam, F. W.	Horticulturist
Peale, Rembrandt	Artist	Putnam, G. H.	Publisher
Pearson, R. M.	Merchant	Pyle, H.	Business (leather)
Peary, R. E.	Manufacturer (barrels)		
Peck, H. T.	Teacher	Quay, M. S.	Clergyman
Peirce, B.	Librarian	Quincy, J. (1744)	Merchant (rich)
Peirce, C. S.	Professor (mathematics)	Quincy, J. (1772)	Author
		Quitman, J. A.	Clergyman

## APPENDIX C. (Continued)

## Occupation or Social Position of Fathers

(Names of women are in *italics*)

Eminent American	Fathers, Occupation	Eminent American	Fathers, Occupation
Rafinesque, C. S.	Merchant (rich)	Sargent, J. S.	Physician
Randall, S. J.	Lawyer	Say, T.	Physician (rich)
Randolph, E.	Lawyer	Schaff, P.	Carpenter
Randolph, P.	Lawyer	Schley, W. S.	Farmer
Raymond, H. J.	Farmer (rich)	Schofield, J. M.	Clergyman
Read, G.	Landowner (rich)	Schouler, J.	Historian
Reagan, J. H.	Farmer; tanner	Schurz, C.	Teacher
Reed, J.	Merchant (rich)	Schuyler, P. J.	Merchant
Reed, T. B.	Sailor; watchman	Scott, W.	Farmer
Reed, W.	Clergyman	Scribner, C.	Publisher
Reeve, T.	Clergyman	Seabury, S.	Clergyman
Reid, W.	Farmer	Seager, H. R.	Lawyer
Renwick, J.	Engineer	Selden, G. B.	Judge; statesman
Revere, P.	Goldsmith	Sergeant, J.	Politician
Richards, T. W.	Artist	Sevier, J.	Fur trader
Rigdon, S.	Farmer	Shea, J. D. G.	Teacher
Riley, J. W.	Lawyer	Shelby, I.	General
Rimmer, W.	Shoemaker	Sherman, J.	Jurist
Rinehart, W. H.	Farmer	Sherman, R.	Farmer
Rittenhouse, D.	Farmer	Sherman, W. T.	Judge
Rivington, J.	Publisher	Sill, E. R.	Physician
Robinson, E.	Clergyman; farmer	Silliman, B.	Lawyer; general
Rodgers, J. (1771)	Army officer	Simms, W. G.	Merchant (poor)
Rodgers, J. (1812)	Naval officer	Simpson, M.	Merchant
Rodney, C.	Farmer	Sims, J. M.	Hotel keeper
Roebbing, J. A.	Manufacturer (tobacco)	Skinner, J. S.	Farmer
Roebbing, W. A.	Engineer	Slidell, J.	Merchant (rich)
Rogers, I.	Shipbuilder	Smibert, J.	Dyer
Rogers, J.	Merchant	Smith, E. H.	Physician
Rogers, R.	Carpenter	Smith, F. H.	Philosopher
Rood, O. N.	Clergyman	Smith, Hoke	Educator
Root, J. W.	Merchant (rich)	Smith, N.	Farmer
Rowland, H. A.	Clergyman	Smith, N. R.	Physician
Rush, B.	Gunsmith; farmer	Smith, W. (1697)	Tallow chandler
Rush, R.	Physician	Smith, W. (1728)	Jurist
Rush, W.	Shipbuilder	Sothorn, E. H.	Actor
<i>Russell, L.</i>	Publisher	Soulé, P.	Judge
Rutledge, J.	Physician	Sousa, J. P.	Gentleman
Ryder, A. P.	Coal dealer	Sparks, J.	Farmer
		Spencer, A.	Merchant (iron)
		Sperry, E. A.	Salesman (lumber)
Safford, W. E.	Jurist	Stanford, L.	Farmer (rich)
St. Clair, A.	Merchant	<i>Stanton, E. C.</i>	Judge
St. Gaudens, A.	Shoemaker	Stanton, E. M.	Physician
Sargent, E.	Merchant; sea captain	Starrett, W. A.	Clergyman; builder

## APPENDIX C. (Continued)

## Occupation or Social Position of Fathers

(Names of women are in italics)

Eminent American	Father's Occupation	Eminent American	Father's Occupation
Stedman, E. C.	Merchant (lumber)	Toombs, R. A.	Farmer (rich)
Steinmetz, C. P.	Lithographer	Torrey, J.	Prison agent
Stephens, A. H.	Farmer	Trumbull J. (1750)	Clergyman
Sternberg, G. M.	Clergyman	Trumbull J. (1756)	Statesman
Stevens, J.	Ship owner (rich)	Truxtun, T.	Lawyer
Stevens, T.	Shoemaker	Tucker, G.	Politician
Stiles, E.	Clergyman	Turnbull, R. J.	Physician
Stockton, R. F.	Lawyer	Turner, F. J.	Journalist
Stoddard, R. H.	Sea captain	Tyler, J.	Judge; statesman
<i>Stone, Lucy</i>	Farmer (rich)	Tyler, R.	Merchant; politician
Story, J.	Surgeon		
Story, W. W.	Jurist	Upjohn, R.	Surveyor
<i>Stowe, H. E. B.</i>	Clergyman		
Stratton, S. W.	Farmer	Vail, T. N.	Farmer; iron worker
Strong, C.	Tanner	Vallandigham, C. L.	Clergyman
Stuart, Gilbert	Millwright	Van Buren, M.	Farmer; tavern keeper
Stuart, J. E. B.	Politician	Vance, Z. B.	Farmer; merchant
Sullivan, L. H.	Dancehall prop.	Vanderbilt, C.	Farmer (poor)
		Vanderbilt, W. H.	Financier
Sully, T.	Actor	Van Dyke, H.	Clergyman
Sumner, C.	Sheriff	Van Horne, W. C.	Lawyer
• Sumner, W. G.	Artisan	Vaughan, B.	Merchant
Sumter, T.	Miller	Veblen, T. B.	Farmer
Swain, D. L.	Hatter; statesman	Villard, H.	Jurist
		Vincent, J. H.	Miller; farmer
Taft, W. H.	Jurist		
Tappan, A.	Goldsmith	Wade, B. F.	Farmer
Tappan, L.	Goldsmith	Waite, M. R.	Jurist
Taylor, Z.	Colonel	Walker, F. A.	Economist
Tazewell, L. W.	Judge	Walker, R. J.	Jurist
Tennent, G.	Clergyman	Wallace, L.	Statesman
Thacher, J.	Farmer (poor)	Walter, T. U.	Stonemason
Thayer, A. H.	Physician	Walther, C. F. W.	Clergyman
Thayer, Eli	Farmer	Wanamaker, J.	Manufacturer (bricks)
Thomas, C. F. T.	Musician		
Thomson, J. E.	Civil engineer	Ward, E. S. P.	Farmer
Thoreau, H. D.	Manufacturer (pencils)	Ward, J. Q. A.	Clergyman
Thurman, A. G.	Clergyman	Warner, C. D.	Farmer
Thurston, R. H.	Manufacturer	Warren, W. F.	Farmer; sawmill owner
Ticknor, George	Educator		
Tilden, S. J.	Merchant	Washburne, E. B.	Farmer (poor)
Tillman, B. R.	Farmer	Waterhouse, B.	Chairmaker
Tilton, T.	Merchant		
Timrod, H.	Bookbinder		
Tonty, H. de	Business man		

## APPENDIX C. (Continued)

## Occupation or Social Position of Fathers

(Names of women are in italics)

Eminent American	Father's Occupation	Eminent American	Father's Occupation
Watterson, H.	Journalist; politician	Whittier, J. G.	Farmer (small)
Wayland, F.	Clergyman	Wilkes, C.	Businessman (rich)
Webb, W. H.	Shipwright	<i>Wilkinson, J.</i>	Farmer (rich)
Webster, D.	Judge; politician	<i>Willard, Emma</i>	Captain (U.S.)
Webster, N.	Farmer	<i>Willard, F. E.</i>	Teacher
Weed, T.	Farmer (poor)	Williamson, H.	Merchant
Weir, J. A.	Artist		(clothing)
Welch, W. H.	Physician	Willing, T.	Merchant (rich)
Weld, T. D.	Clergyman	Willis, N. P.	Publisher
Wendell, B.	Merchant	Wilson, A.	Weaver
Wentworth, J.	Merchant (rich)	Wilson, H.	Farm laborer
(1737)		Wilson, T. W.	Clergyman
West, B.	Inn Keeper	Winter, W.	Captain (U.S.)
Westinghouse, G.	Manufacturer	Winthrop, J. (1588)	Lawyer
Wheaton, H.	Merchant; banker	Winthrop, J. 1606)	Statesman
Wheeler, B. I.	Clergyman	Wise, H. A.	Army-officer
Wheelwright, W.	Sea captain	Witherspoon, J.	Clergyman
Whistler, J. A. M.	Engineer; major	Wolcott, O.	Statesman
White, A. D.	Wealthy	Wood, L.	Physician
White, E. D.	Statesman	Woolsey, T. D.	Merchant
White, H.	Rich	<i>Wright, Frances</i>	Wealthy
White, S.	Composer; critic	Wright, S.	Farmer
White, W.	Army officer	Wright, W.	Clergyman
Whitman, W.	Farmer; builder	<i>Wylie, E. M.</i>	Jurist
Whitney, Eli	Farmer (able)	Wyman, J.	Physician
Whitney, J. D.	Banker	Wythe, G.	Statesman
Whitney, W. D.	Banker	Yancey, W. L.	Lawyer
		Young, B.	Farmer



## APPENDIX D

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of Women are Italicised)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Abbé, C.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	* [Massachusetts]	
Abbey, E. A.	Philadelphia, Pa.	*	[English, Irish, German]
Abbott, L.	Massachusetts	*	
Adams, C.F. (1807)	Boston, Mass.	*	
Adams, C.F. (1835)	Boston, Mass.	*	
Adams, C. K.	Vermont	*	
Adams, H. B.	Massachusetts	*	*
Adams, J.	Massachusetts	*	*
Adams, J. Q.	Massachusetts	*	*
Adams, S.	Boston, Mass.	*	
Adee, A. A.	New York, N. Y.	New York	Irish
Alcott, A. B.	Connecticut	*	Connecticut
Aldrich, N. W.	Rhode Island	*	*
Aldrich, T. B.	New Hampshire	*	*
Alexander, E. P.	Georgia		
Alexander, J. W.	Pennsylvania		
Alexander, W.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	English	
Allen, H. W.	Virginia		
Allen, J. L.	Kentucky	English	[Scotch-Irish]
Allison, W. B.	Ohio	[Scotch-Irish]	
Allston, W.	South Carolina	*	[French Huguenot]
Ames, F.	Massachusetts	*	
Ames, O.	Massachusetts	*	
Andrew, J. A.	Maine	* Massachusetts	
Andrews, E. B.	New Hampshire	* Massachusetts	
Angell, J. B.	Rhode Island	*	
<i>Anthony, Susan B.</i>	Massachusetts	*	
Appleton, N.	New Hampshire	*	
Armour, P. D.	New York	[Scotch-Irish]	
Arthur, C. A.	Vermont	North Irish	Vermont
Arthur, T. S.	New York		*
Atwater, W. O.	New York		
Audubon, J. J.	West Indies	French	(Creole) W. Indies
Austin, S. F.	Virginia	* Connecticut	New Jersey
Averell, W. W.	New York	* Connecticut	

\* Those grandparents marked with an asterisk were of old colonial stock; the state is given only where it is known to differ from that of the grandchild.

Items in square brackets are references to general ancestry, not necessarily the grandparents. These are not used in the summaries in this book.

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in italics)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Backus, I.	Connecticut	*	
Bacon, L.	Detroit, Mich.	* Connecticut	
Bainbridge, W.	New Jersey	*	
Baird, S. F.	Pennsylvania	[English-Scotch]	
Baldwin, A.	Connecticut		
Baldwin, S. E.	Connecticut		
Ballou, A.	Rhode Island	*	
Ballou, H.	New Hampshire	* Rhode Island	
Bancroft, G.	Massachusetts	*	
Banks, N. P.	Massachusetts		
Barbour, J.	Virginia	*	
Barbour, P. P.	Virginia	*	
Barker, J. N.	Philadelphia, Pa.		
Barlow, F. C.	N. Y., City, N. Y.		
Barlow, J.	Connecticut	*	
Barnard, E. E.	Tennessee		
Barnard, F. A. P.	Massachusetts		
Barnard, H.	Connecticut		
Barnard, J. G.	Massachusetts		
Barney, J.	Maryland	*	
Barnum, P. T.	Connecticut	*	
Barrett, L.	New Jersey	Irish (Branningan)	Irish
Bartlett, J.	Massachusetts		
Bartlett, P. W.	Connecticut		
<i>Barton, Clara</i>	Massachusetts	*	
Bartram, J.	Pennsylvania	English	
Bascom, J.	New York	* [New England]	* [New England]
Bates, E.	Virginia	*	
Bayard, J. A.	Maryland	*	
Bayard, T. F.	Delaware	* Maryland	
Beach, M. Y.	Connecticut	*	
Beaumont, W.	Connecticut	*	
Beauregard, P. G. T.	Louisiana	[La.-French]	[La.-French]
Becker, G. F.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	Dane	
Beckwith, J. C.	Missouri		
Beecher, H. W.	Connecticut	*	Conn.
Bell, A. G.	Scotland	English	English
Bell, J.	Tennessee		
Bellows, G. W.	Ohio	* New York	
Benjamin, J. P.	West Indies	English	Portuguese
Bennett, J. G.	Scotland		
Benton, T. H.	North Carolina	English	
Beveridge, A. J.	Ohio		
Biddle, N.	Philadelphia, Pa.	*	

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in italics)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Bienville, J. B.M.	Canada	French	
Bigelow, M. M.	Michigan	† [Massachusetts]	
Billings, J. S.	Indiana	* [New York]	
Binney, H.	Philadelphia, Pa.	*	
Bird, R. M.	Delaware	†	
Birney, J. G.	Kentucky	Irish	Irish
Bitter, K. T. F.	Austria	German	German
Black, G. V.	Illinois		
Black, J. S.	Pennsylvania	Scotch-Irish	Irish
Blaine, J. G.	Pennsylvania	*	
Blair, F. P. (1791)	Virginia	Scotch-Irish	
Blair, F. P. (1821)	Kentucky	Pennsylvania	
Blum, R. F.	Ohio	German	German
Boker, G. H.	Philadelphia, Pa.	English	
Booth, E. T.	Maryland	English	
Borglum, S. H.	Utah	Dane	
Boudinot, E.	Philadelphia, Pa.	*	West Indies
Bowditch, H. P.	Boston, Mass.	†	
Bowditch, N.	Massachusetts	*	
Bowdoin, J.	Boston, Mass.	[French Huguenot]	
Bowles, S.	Massachusetts	Massachusetts	
Boyd, D. F.	Virginia	*	
Boylston, Z.	Massachusetts	*	
Brackenridge, H. H.	Scotland		*
Bradford, A.W.	Maryland	*	
Bradley, J. P.	New York	*	Rhode Island
Bragg, B.	North Carolina		
Breckinridge, J.C.	Kentucky	Virginia	
Breese, S.	New York	*	
Brewer, D. J.	Asia Minor	Connecticut	Connecticut
Bristow, B. H.	Kentucky		
Brokmeyer, H.C.	Germany	German	German
Brooks, A. H.	Michigan	New York	
Brooks, P.	Boston, Mass.	*	*
Brown, A. G.	South Carolina		
Brown, B. G.	Kentucky	Kentucky	
Brown, C. B.	Philadelphia, Pa.	*	
Brown, H. K.	Massachusetts	*	
Brown, J. E.	South Carolina	Virginia	Virginia
Brown, S.	Connecticut		
Browne, C. F.	Maine	*	
Brownell, W. C.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	* Mass.	* Rhode Island
Brownlow, W. G.	Virginia	Virginia	Virginia
Bryan, W. J.	Illinois	Virginia	
Bryant, W. C.	Massachusetts	*	

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in italics)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Buchanan, J.	Pennsylvania	North Irish	North Irish
Buckner, S. B.	Kentucky	English	
Buell, D. C.	Ohio	* [Connecticut]	
Bulfinch, C.	Boston, Mass.	*	
Bulkeley, M. G.	Connecticut	*	
Burbank, L.	Massachusetts	*	*
Burlingame, A.	New York		
Burnham, D. H.	New York	* Vermont	
Burnside, A. E.	Indiana	South Carolina	
Burr, A.	Newark, N. J.	* Connecticut	* Massachusetts
Burritt, E.	Connecticut		
Burroughs, J.	New York	*	
Bushnell, H.	Connecticut	*	
Butler, B. F.	New Hampshire	*	New Hampshire
Butterfield, D.	New York	*	
Cable, G. W.	New Orleans, La.	Virginia	New England
Cabot, G.	Massachusetts	Channel IIs. (Bt).	
Calhoun, J. C.	South Carolina	Pennsylvania	
Cameron, S.	Pennsylvania	Scotch	German
Campbell, A.	North Ireland	Scotch	French Huguenot
Campbell, J. A.	Georgia	North Carolina	Georgia
Carey, H. C.	Philadelphia, Pa.	Irish	
Carlisle, J. G.	Kentucky		
Carnegie, A.	Scotland		Scotch
Carrère, J. M.	Brazil	French	Scotch
Carroll, J.	Maryland		*
Cass, L.	New Hampshire		*
Cassatt, A. J.	Pittsburgh, Pa.	*	*
Chamberlin, T. C.	Illinois		
Chandler, C. F.	Massachusetts	Massachusetts	
Channing, W. E.	Rhode Island	*	*
Chase, S.	Maryland	English	
Chase, S. P.	New Hampshire	*	[Scotch]
Cheves, L.	South Carolina	Scotch	*
<i>Child, Lydia, M. F.</i>	Massachusetts	*	
Chivers, T. H.	Georgia		
Choate, J. H.	Massachusetts	*	*
Choate, R.	Massachusetts	*	
Clark, G. R.	Virginia		
Clark, W.	Virginia		
Clark, W. A.	Pennsylvania		
Clay, H.	Virginia	*	*
Clayton, A. S.	Virginia		
Clemens, S. L.	Missouri	Virginia	
Cleveland, S. G.	New Jersey	* [Massachusetts]	[Irish]
Clifford, N.	New Hampshire	*	

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in *italics*)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Clinton, DeW.	New York	*	
Clinton, G.	New York	*	
Cobb, H.	Georgia	Virginia	
Colden, C.	Ireland	Scotch	[Scotch]
Conkling, R.	Albany, N. Y.	*	
Cooley, T. M.	New York	*	
Cooper, J. F.	New Jersey	* New York	[Swedish]
Cooper, T.	England		
Cooper, T. A.	England	Irish	
Cornell, E.	New York	New England	
Corrigan, M. A.	Newark, N. J.	Irish	Irish
Coues, E.	New Hampshire	*	*
Cox, J. D.	Montreal, Canada	* New York	Connecticut
Crafts, J. M.	Boston, Mass.		*
Crane, S.	Newark, N. J.	*	
Crawford, F. M.	Italy	Irish	
Crawford, T.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	Irish	Irish
Crittenden, J. J.	Kentucky	Welsh	[French Huguenot]
Crothers, S. M.	Illinois	* Pennsylvania	[French Huguenot]
Cummins, A. B.	Pennsylvania	[Scotch-Irish]	
Curry, J. L. M.	Georgia	[British]	
Curtis, B. R.	Massachusetts	*	
Curtis, G. W.	Providence, R. I.	*	
Cushing, C.	Massachusetts	*	
Cushing, W.	Massachusetts	*	
Cushing, W. B.	Wisconsin	* Massachusetts	* Massachusetts
<i>Cushman, C. S.</i>	Boston, Mass.	*	
Custer, G. A.	Ohio	Maryland	
Cutler, M.	Connecticut	*	
Dahlgren, J. A. B.	Philadelphia, Pa.	Swedish	
Dallas, A. J.	West Indies	Scotch	
Dallas, G. M.	Philadelphia, Pa.	Scotch	
Daly, C. P.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	Irish	Irish
Daly, J. A.	North Carolina		English
Dana, C. A.	New Hampshire	* [Massachusetts]	
Dana, F.	Massachusetts	Massachusetts	Massachusetts
Davenport, J.	England	English	
Davidson, T.	Scotland		
Davies, A. B.	Utica, N. Y.	Welsh	English
Davis, C. K.	New York	*	
Davis, D.	Maryland	Welsh	
Davis, H. W.	Maryland		
Davis, J.	Kentucky	Welsh	Scotch-Irish
Day, W. R.	Ohio	*	Ohio
Deane, S.	Connecticut		

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in italics)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Dearborn, H .	New Hampshire		
Debow, J. B. D.	South Carolina		
Debs, E. V.	Indiana	Alsace	Alsace
Decatur, S.	Maryland	French	
Dennie, J.	Boston, Mass.		
Depew, C. M.	New York	French Huguenot	Connecticut
Dewey, G.	Vermont	*	
<i>Dickinson, E. E.</i>	Massachusetts		
Dickinson, J.	Maryland		
<i>Dix, Dorothea L.</i>	Maine	Massachusetts	
Dix, John A.	New Hampshire		
Doe, Charles	New Hampshire	*	
Dole, S. B.	Hawaii	New England	
Donnelly, I.	Philadelphia, Pa.		
Douglas, S. A.	Vermont	* [Massachusetts]	[Rhode Island]
Dow, Neal	Portland, Maine	[English]	
Downing, A. J.	New York		
Drake, D.	New Jersey	New Jersey	
Draper, J. W.	England		
Drew, J.	Philidelphia, Pa.	Irish	
Duane, J.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	Irish	Dutch
Du Bourg, L. G. V.	West Indies	French	French
Dudley, J.	Massachusetts	Massachusetts	
<i>Duncan, Isadora</i>	California		
Dunlap, W.	New Jersey	Irish	
Du Pont, S. F.	New Jersey	French	French
Durand, A. B.	New Jersey	Connecticut	
Durand, E. M.	France	French	
Duveneck, F.	Kentucky	German (Decker)	German
Dwight, T.	Massachusetts	*	*
Fads, J. B.	Indiana	Maryland	Irish
Fakins, T.	Philadelphia, Pa.	North Irish	[English-Dutch]
<i>Eddy, Mary B.</i>	New Hampshire	* [Massachusetts]	
Edmunds, G. F.	Vermont	Rhode Island	Rhode Island
Edwards, J. (1703)	Connecticut	*	
Edwards, J. (1745)	Massachusetts	* Connecticut	
Eggleston, E.	Indiana	* Virginia	
Eliot, C. W.	Boston, Mass.	*	
Elkins, S. B.	Ohio	Virginia	Virginia
Ellsworth, O.	Connecticut	*	
Elwell, F. E.	Massachusetts	Massachusetts	
Emerson, R. W.	Boston, Mass.	*	
England, J.	Ireland	Irish	
Evarts, W. M.	Boston, Mass.	* Connecticut	Massachusetts
Everett, E.	Massachusetts	*	
Ewing, T.	West Virginia	* [New Jersey]	

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in *italics*)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Fairbanks, C. W.	Ohio	* [Massachusetts]	New York
Farmer, M. G.	New Hampshire	*	New England
Farragut, D. G.	Tennessee	Spanish	Scotch
Feehan, P. A.	Ireland	Irish	
Fessenden, W. P.	New Hampshire	* Maine	
Fewkes, J. W.	Massachusetts		
Field, C. W.	Massachusetts	*	*
Field, D. D.	Connecticut	*	*
Field, Eugene	St. Louis, Mo.	Vermont	Vermont
Field, S. J.	Connecticut	*	*
Fillmore, M.	New York	* Vermont	
Finney, C. G.	Connecticut	*	
Fish, H.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	* Massachusetts	* New York
Fiske, J.	Hartford, Conn.	* Penna. (Green)	* Massachusetts
Fitch, J.	Connecticut	*	
Fitch, W. C.	New York		Maryland
Fitzpatrick, J. B.	Boston, Mass.	Irish	Irish
Floyd, J. B.	Virginia	*	Virginia
Foraker, J. B.	Ohio	* Delaware	Virginia
Ford, P. L.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	* Massachusetts	New England
Forrest, E.	Philadelphia, Pa.	Scotch	German
Forsyth, J.	Virginia	*	
Foster, J. W.	Indiana		Virginia
Franklin, B.	Boston, Mass.	English	
Frémont, J. C.	Savannah, Ga.	French	Virginia
Freneau, P. M.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	French	New Jersey
Frick, H. C.	Pennsylvania	*	*
Fuller, G.	Massachusetts	[English]	[Welsh]
Fuller, M. W.	Maine	*	
<i>Fuller, Sarah, M.</i>	Massachusetts		
Fullerton, G. M.	India	* Pennsylvania	Pennsylvania
Fulton, R.	Pennsylvania	Irish	Irish
Funston, F.	Ohio		
Gadsden, J.	South Carolina	South Carolina	
Gallatin, A.	Switzerland	Swiss	
Gallatin, D. A.	Holland	Russian	German
Galloway, J.	Maryland	Maryland	
Garfield, J. A.	Ohio	* Massachusetts	* Rhode Island
Garrison, W. L.	Massachusetts	Canadian	Canadian
Gates, H.	England	English	
Gates, J. W.	Illinois		
Geary, J. W.	Pennsylvania	Pennsylvania	
George, H.	Philadelphia, Pa.	English	Scotch
Gerry, E.	Massachusetts	English	Massachusetts
Gibbons, J.	Baltimore, Md.	Irish	Irish

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in *italics*)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Gibbs, J. W.	Connecticut	<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts	New Jersey
Gifford, S. R.	New York	New York	
Gilder, R. W.	New Jersey	* Delaware	
Gildersleeve, B. L.	South Carolina	* New York	Nova Scotia, Can.
Gillis, J. M.	Washington, D.C.	* Maryland	
Gilman, D. C.	Connecticut	* Massachusetts	Connecticut
Girard, S.	France	French	French
Godkin, E. L.	Ireland	Irish	
Goethals, G. W.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	Dutch	Dutch
Gompers, S.	London, England	Dutch	Dutch
Goodhue, B. G.	Connecticut	*	
Goodwin, W. W.	Massachusetts	*	Massachusetts
Goodyear, C.	Connecticut	*	
Gorgas, W. C.	Alabama	* Pennsylvania	South Carolina
Grafly, C.	Philadelphia, Pa.	German	Dutch
Grant, P. S.	Boston, Mass.	*	*
Grant, U. S.	Ohio	* Massachusetts	
Gray, Asa	New York	Massachusetts	Massachusetts
Greeley, H.	New Hampshire	[English]	[Scotch-Irish]
Green, D.	Kentucky	* Virginia	
Greene, N.	Rhode Island	*	
Greenough, H.	Boston, Mass.	*	
Gregg, W.	West Virginia	* Delaware	
Gresham, W. Q.	Indiana	* Virginia	
Grierson, F.	England	Irish (Shepard)	Scotch
Griswold, R. W.	Vermont	Connecticut	
Gross, S. D.	Pennsylvania	*	
Grosscup, P. S.	Ohio	* Pennsylvania	
Guggenheim, D.	Philadelphia, Pa.	Swiss	
Guggenheim, M.	Switzerland		
Hackett, J. H.	N. Y. City, N. Y.		New York
Hadley, A. T.	New Haven, Conn.	New York	[Connecticut]
Hale, E. E.	Boston, Mass.	*	*
Hale, Eugene	Maine	*	
Hale, J. P.	New Hampshire	*	Irish
Hale, W. G.	Savannah, Ga.	New Hampshire	New England
Hall, F.	New York	* Massachusetts	* Connecticut
Hall, G. S.	Massachusetts	*	*
Hall, J. (1793)	Philadelphia, Pa.	Maryland	Pennsylvania
Hall, J. (1811)	Massachusetts		
Halleck, H. W.	New York	New York	New York
Hamilton, A.	West Indies	Scotch	French
Hamilton, J.	South Carolina	Pennsylvania	South Carolina
Hamlin, H.	Maine	* Massachusetts	
Hammond, J. H.	South Carolina	* Massachusetts	
Hammond, W. A.	Maryland	*	



## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in italics)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Hampton, W.	South Carolina	Virginia	Irish
Hancock, J.	Massachusetts	Massachusetts	
Hancock, W. S.	Pennsylvania	Pennsylvania	Scotch
Hanna, M. A.	Ohio	*	Vermont
Harding, W. G.	Ohio	[English-Scotch]	[English-Dutch]
Harlan, J. (1820)	Illinois	* Pennsylvania	Maryland
Harlan, J. M.	Kentucky	* Virginia	
Harmon, J.	Ohio	*	
Harper, R. G.	Virginia	Virginia	
Harper, W. R.	Ohio	Pennsylvania	[Scotch-Irish]
Harriman, E. H.	New York	*	New Jersey
Harris, J. C.	Georgia	Irish	(Harris)
Harris, T. L.	England	English	
Harris, W. T.	Connecticut		
Harrison, B.	Ohio	* Virginia	
Harrison, W. H.	Virginia	* Virginia	Virginia
Harte, F. B.	Albany, N. Y.	[English-Dutch]	
Hastings, T.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	* Massachusetts	
Haupt, H.	Philadelphia, Pa.		
Hawthorne, N.	Massachusetts	* [Wetsh]	*
Hay, J. M.	Indiana	* Virginia	* Massachusetts
Hayden, F. V.	Massachusetts		
Hayes, R. B.	Ohio	* Connecticut	* Vermont
Hayne, P. H.	Charleston, S. C.	*	
Hayne, R. Y.	South Carolina	*	French Huguenot
Hearn, L.	Greece	English	Greek
Heckewelder, J. G. E.	England	Moravian	
Heinzen, K. P.	Germany	German	German
Henderson, J. B.	Virginia		
Henry, Joseph	Albany, N. Y.	Scotch	Scotch
Henry, Patrick	Virginia	Scotch	English
Herbert, H. W.	London, England	English	English
Hering, C.	Germany	German	German
Herne, J. A.	Troy, New York	South Irish	
Herrick, M. T.	Ohio	*	
Higginson, H. L.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	* Massachusetts	* Massachusetts
Higginson, T. W.	Massachusetts	*	English
Hill, A. P.	Virginia		
Hill, I.	Massachusetts	*	*
Hill, J. J.	Ontario, Canada	Ontario [N. Irish]	Ontario [North Irish]
Hoar, G. F.	Massachusetts	Massachusetts	Connecticut
Hoffman, O.	New York	*	*
Holland, J. G.	Massachusetts	*	
Holmes, O. W.	Massachusetts	*	
Holt, J.	Kentucky		

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in italics)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Homer, W.	Boston, Mass.		* Maine
Hood, J. B.	Kentucky		
Hooker, J.	Massachusetts		
Hopkins, S.	Connecticut		
Hopkinson, F.	Philadelphia, Pa.	English	
Houston, S.	Virginia	[Ulster-Scotch]	
Howard, O. O.	Maine	* Massachusetts	
<i>Howe, Julia W.</i>	N. Y. City, N. Y.	† Rhode Island	
Howe, S. G.	Boston, Mass.	*	
Howells, W. D.	Ohio	[Welsh]	Irish
Hull, I.	Connecticut	*	Connecticut
Humphreys, D.	Connecticut	*	
Huneker, J. G.	Philadelphia, Pa.		Irish
Hunt, R. M.	Vermont	*	
Hunter, R. M. T.	Virginia		
Huntington, C. P.	Connecticut	*	
Huntington, H. E.	New York		
Hutchinson, T.	Boston, Mass.	*	
Hyatt, A.	Washington, D. C.	* Maryland	
Hyde, H. B.	New York	* Massachusetts	
Ingersoll, C. J.	Philadelphia, Pa.	Connecticut	
Inman, H.	New York	English	
Inness, G.	New York	Scotch	
Ireland, J.	Ireland	Irish	
Irving, W.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	[English]	[English]
Isherwood, B. F.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	* [English]	* [English]
Jackson, A.	South Carolina	North Irish	North Irish
Jackson, C. T.	Massachusetts	*	
Jackson, J.	Boston, Mass.	*	
Jackson, T. J.	West Virginia	*	
<i>Jacobi, Mary P.</i>	England	* New York	*
James, H.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	Irish	Irish
James, W.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	Irish	Irish
Jarves, J. J.	Boston, Mass.	Massachusetts	
Jay, J.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	French Huguenot	
Jefferson, J.	Philadelphia, Pa.	English	French
Jefferson, T.	Virginia	*	*
<i>Jewett, S. O.</i>	Maine	* New Hampshire	
Johnson, Allen	Massachusetts	*	
Johnson, Andrew	North Carolina		
Johnson, R.	Maryland	English	French Huguenot
Johnson, R. M.	Kentucky	Virginia	Virginia
Johnson, T. L.	Kentucky		
Johnson, W.	South Ireland		
Johnson, W. S.	Connecticut		New York
Johnston, J. E.	Virginia	Scotch	Virginia

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in italics)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Jones, J. P.	Scotland	Scotch (Paul)	Scotch
Jordan, D. S.	New York	* New England	* Connecticut
Judson, A.	Massachusetts	*	
Judson, E. Z. C.	New York	* Connecticut	
Kelly, W.	Pennsylvania		
Kendall, A.	Massachusetts	*	
Kenrick, F. P.	Ireland	Irish	
Kent, J.	New York	Connecticut	Connecticut
King, C.	Rhode Island	* Massachusetts	
King, R.	Maine		
King, T. S.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	[English]	German
Kirkland, S.	Connecticut	*	
Kirtland, J. P.	Connecticut	*	
Knox, H.	Boston, Mass.	North Irish	North Irish
Knox, P. C.	Pennsylvania	Pennsylvania	
LaFarge, J.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	French	French
LaFollette, R. M.	Wisconsin	Kentucky	
Lamar, L. Q. C.	Georgia	*	*
Lane, F. K.	P. E. Id., Canada	Canadian	Scotch
Lane, J. H.	Indiana	New York	Connecticut
Langdell, C. C.	New Hampshire	[English]	[Scotch-Irish]
Langley, S. P.	Massachusetts	*	*
Lanier, S.	Georgia	*	Virginia
Lansing, R.	New York	*	* Connecticut
Latrobe, B. H.	England	Irish	Pennsylvania
Laurens, H.	Charleston, S. C.	French Huguenot	French Huguenot
Lawrence, A.	Massachusetts	*	Massachusetts
Lea, H. C.	Philadelphia, Pa.	* Delaware	Pennsylvania
Lee, Arthur	Virginia	*	
Lee, Fitzhugh	Virginia		*
Lee, Jesse	Virginia		
Lee, R. H.	Virginia	*	
Lee, R. E.	Virginia	*	*
Leidy, Joseph	Philadelphia, Pa.	German	* New Jersey
L'Enfant, P. C.	Paris, France	French	French
Lewis, M.	Virginia	*	*
Lieber, F.	Berlin, Germany	German	
Lincoln, A.	Kentucky	* Virginia	Kentucky
Lincoln, B.	Massachusetts	*	
Lippard, G.	Pennsylvania		
Livingston, E.	New York	*	
Livingston, P.	Albany, New York	*	
Livingston, R. R.	New York City	*	
Livingston, W.	Albany, New York	*	
Lloyd, D.	Wales	Welsh	
Lodge, H. C.	Boston, Mass.		

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in *italics*)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Logan, James	Ireland	Scotch	Scotch
London, J. G.	California		
Longfellow, H. W.	Portland, Maine	* Massachusetts	* Massachusetts
Longstreet, J.	South Carolina	New Jersey	
Lounsbury, T. R.	New York		
Low, Seth	N. Y. City, N. Y.	* Massachusetts	New York
<i>Lowell, Amy</i>	Massachusetts	*	
Lowell, J. R.	Massachusetts	*	New Hampshire
Lowell, P.	Boston, Mass.	*	
Lyon, M.	Ireland	Irish	
McClellan, G. B.	Philadelphia, Pa.	* Pennsylvania	
McCloskey, J.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	Irish	Irish
McCormick, C. H.	West Virginia	Virginia	Virginia
McCosh, James	Scotland	Scotch	
McCullough, H.	Maine	Scotch	
MacDowell, E. A.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	Scotch	
McDuffie, George	Georgia	Scotch	Scotch
McIntire, S.	Massachusetts		
McKean, T.	Pennsylvania	* [Scotch]	Pennsylvania
McKim, C. F.	Pennsylvania	*	*
McKinley, W.	Ohio	* Pennsylvania	
McLane, L.	Delaware	[Scotch] Pa.	
Maclure, W.	Scotland	Scotch	
Madison, J.	Virginia	*	
Mahan, A. T.	New York	Irish	English
Malbone, E. G.	Rhode Island	Virginia	
Mann, H.	Massachusetts	*	
Mansfield, R.	Berlin, Germany	English	Dutch
March, F. A.	Massachusetts	*	
Marcy, W. L.	Massachusetts	*	*
Marshall, H.	Kentucky	Virginia	Kentucky
Marshall, J.	Virginia	*	*
Marshall, L.	Syracuse, N. Y.	German	German
Marshall, T. R.	Indiana	Virginia	Pennsylvania
Martin, H. D.	Albany, N. Y.	New England	* New York
Martin, L.	New Jersey	* English	
Martiny, P.	Alsace	French	
Mason, George	Virginia	*	
Mather, C.	Boston, Mass.	English	
Mather, I.	Massachusetts	English	
Matthews, J. B.	New Orleans, La.	* Massachusetts	Scotch
Matthews, S.	Cincinnati, Ohio	Virginia	Ohio
Maury, M. F.	Virginia	*	
Maxim, H. S.	Maine	* Massachusetts	
Meade, G. G.	Spain	Pennsylvania	New Jersey

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in italics)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Melville, H.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	* Massachusetts	* New York
<i>Menken, A. I.</i>	New Orleans, La.	Spanish	
Merrill, S. F.	New York	[New England]	Virginia
Merritt, W.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	*	
Meyer, G. V. L.	Boston, Mass.	German	Massachusetts
Michelson, A. A.	Germany	German	Polish
Mifflin, T.	Philadelphia, Pa.	*	
Miles, N. A.	Massachusetts	*	
Miller, C. H.	Indiana		
Miller, S. F.	Kentucky	Pennsylvania	North Carolina
Mills, R.	Charleston, S. C.	Scotch	* South Carolina
Mitchel, J. P.	New York	Irish	New York
Mitchell, E. P.	Maine	* Massachusetts	
Mitchell, J.	England		
Mitchell, S. W.	Philadelphia, Pa.	Scotch	Pennsylvania
Mitchill, S. L.	New York	*	
Monroe, J.	Virginia	*	
Montgomery, E. D.	Scotland	Scotch	
Moody, D. L.	Massachusetts	* [Connecticut]	* [Connecticut]
Moody, W. H.	Massachusetts	*	
Moody, W. V.	Indiana	New York	
Moore, W. H.	New York	*	
Morgan, J. P.	Hartford, Conn.	* Massachusetts	Massachusetts
Morgan, J. T.	Tennessee	New York	Virginia
Morgan, L. H.	New York	* Connecticut	* [Massachusetts]
Morris, G.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	*	[French Huguenot]
Morris, R.	Liverpool, England		
Morrow, D. W.	Huntington, W. Va.	* [Scotch-Irish]	* [Scotch-Irish]
Moise, C. W.	Maine		
Morse, Jedidiah	Connecticut	*	
Morse, S. F. B.	Massachusetts	*	New Jersey
Morton, O. P.	Indiana	* New Jersey	
Morton, W. T. G.	Massachusetts	*	
Motley, J. L.	Massachusetts	*	
<i>Mowatt, A. C. O.</i>	France	* New York	
Mühlenberg, H. M.	Hanover, Germany	German	German
Muhlenberg, J. P. G.	Pennsylvania	German	German
Muir, John	Scotland	Scotch	Scotch
Münsterberg, H.	Danzig, Poland	German	German
Murray, John	England	.	
Neal, John	Portland, Maine		
Nelson, S.	New York	Scotch-Irish	Scotch-Irish
Newcomb, S.	Nova Scotia	[New England]	[Pennsylvania]
Newlands, F. G.	Mississippi	Scotch	Scotch
Nichols, E. F.	Kansas	* New England	* New England

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in italics)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Nicholson, F.	England	English	
Norton, C. E.	Massachusetts	*	
O'Connor, C.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	[Irish]	[Irish]
Olmsted, F. L.	Hartford, Conn.	*	
Olmsted, J. C.	Switzerland	* Connecticut	
Olney, R.	Massachusetts	*	
Osborne, T. B.	New Haven, Conn.	*	
Otis, G. A.	Massachusetts	*	
Otis, H. G.	Boston, Mass.	*	Massachusetts
Otis, James	Massachusetts	*	*
Owen, R. D.	Scotland	Scotch	Scotch
Page, T. N.	Virginia	*	*
Page, W. H.	North Carolina	* [English]	[Scotch-Hugue- not]
Paine, J. K.	Portland, Maine	*	
Paine, R. T.	Boston, Mass.	* Massachusetts	* Connecticut
<i>Palmer, A. E. F.</i>	New York	* [Scotch]	New York
Palmer, E. D.	New York	*	
Palmer, G. H.	Boston, Mass.	*	*
Parker, H. W.	Massachusetts	Massachusetts	Massachusetts
Parker, James	New Jersey	Massachusetts	
Parker, Theodore	Massachusetts	*	
Parkhurst, C. H.	Massachusetts	*	
Parkman, F.	Boston, Mass.	*	
Parsons, T.	Massachusetts	*	
Parsons, U.	Maine	*	New Hampshire
Parsons, W. B.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	*	
Parton, James	England	[English-Hugue- not]	
Paterson, W.	North Ireland		
Patten, S. N.	Illinois	* [South Irish]	
Patton, F. L.	Bermuda		
Paulding, H.	New York	* [Dutch]	
Paulding, J. K.	New York		
Payne, J. H.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	* Massachusetts	
Peabody, G.	Massachusetts	*	
Peale, C. W.	Maryland	English	
Peale, Rembrandt	Pennsylvania	English	
Pearson, R. M.	North Carolina	Virginia	Connecticut
Peary, R. E.	Pennsylvania	* Maine	
Peck, H. T.	Connecticut	[English]	
Peirce, B.	Massachusetts	*	
Peirce, C. S.	Massachusetts	*	
Pendleton, E.	Virginia	English	Virginia
Pennell, Joseph	Philadelphia, Pa.	*	Pennsylvania

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in italics)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Pennypacker, S. W.	Pennsylvania	*	
Pepper, W.	Philadelphia, Pa.	*	
Pepperell, W.	Maine	English	Maine
Percival, J. G.	Connecticut	* [Massachusetts]	Connecticut
Perkins, J. B.	Wisconsin	* New Hampshire	
Perry, M. C.	Rhode Island	*	
Perry, O. H.	Rhode Island	*	
Peters, R.	Philadelphia, Pa.	English	
Phillips, W.	Boston, Mass.	*	
Pickens, F. W.	South Carolina	Pennsylvania	
Pickering, T.	Massachusetts	*	
Pierce, F.	New Hampshire	* Massachusetts	
Pike, A.	Boston, Mass.	*	
Pinckney, C.	South Carolina		
Pinckney, C. G.	Charleston, S. C.	South Carolina	South Carolina
Pinckney, T.	South Carolina	South Carolina	South Carolina
Pinkney, W.	Maryland	English	Maryland
Platt, O. H.	Connecticut	*	*
Poe, E. A.	Boston, Mass.	Pennsylvania	Pennsylvania
Poinsett, J. R.	South Carolina	* [French Hugue- not]	English
Poland, L. P.	Vermont	* Massachusetts	* Massachusetts
Polk, J. K.	North Carolina	*	
Polk, L.	Raleigh, N. C.	*	
Pollard, E. A.	Virginia		
Poole, W. F.	Massachusetts	*	
Poor, J. A.	Maine		
Pope, John	Kentucky	*	
Porter, David	Boston, Mass.	Massachusetts	
Porter, D. D.	Pennsylvania	Massachusetts	
Porter, Noah	Connecticut	*	Connecticut
Porter, P. B.	Connecticut	*	
Porter, W. S.	North Carolina	Connecticut	
Post, G. B.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	*	* Rhode Island
Post, L. F.	New Jersey	*	*
Potter, E. C.	Connecticut	*	
Potter, H. C.	New York	*	
Powderly, T. V.	Pennsylvania	Irish	Irish
Powell, J. W.	New York	English	English
Powers, H.	Vermont	*	
Pratt, B. L.	Connecticut	*	
Preble, G. H.	Portland, Maine		
Prescott, W. H.	Massachusetts	*	
Prince, M.	Boston, Mass.	Massachusetts	Pennsylvania
Prince, T.	Massachusetts	* English	

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in italics)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Pryor, R. A.	Virginia	*	
Pulitzer, J.	Hungary		
Pumpelly, R.	New York	<sup>1</sup> [French Hugue- not]	
Purcell, J. B.	Ireland	Irish	
Putnam, F. W.	Massachusetts	<sup>1</sup>	*
Putnam, G. H.	England	<sup>1</sup> Maine	
Putnam, I.	Massachusetts	*	
Pyle, Howard	Delaware	* Pennsylvania	* Pennsylvania
Quay, M. S.	Pennsylvania	*	
Quincy, J. (1744)	Boston, Mass.	*	
Quincy, J. (1772)	Boston, Mass.	*	
Quitman, J. A.	New York		
Rafinesque, C. S.	Turkey	French	German
Randall, S. J.	Philadelphia, Pa.		
Randolph, E.	Virginia	*	Maryland
Randolph, John	Virginia	*	*
Randolph, P.	Virginia	English	
Raymond, H. J.	New York	* Connecticut	
Read, George	Maryland	Irish	Welsh
Reagan, J. H.	Tennessee		
Reed, Joseph	Trenton, N. J.	North Irish	
Reed, T. B.	Portland, Maine	*	
Reed, Walter	Virginia	North Carolina	North Carolina
Reeve, T.	New York		
Reid, W.	Ohio	N. Irish [Scotch]	Vermont [Scotch]
Remsen, Ira	N. Y. City, N. Y.	*	Dutch
Renwick, James	N. Y. City, N. Y.	English	
Revere, Paul	Boston, Mass.	French	
Rhett, R. B.	South Carolina	*	*
Rhodes, J. F.	Cleveland, Ohio	Vermont	Connecticut
Richards, T. W.	Pennsylvania		
Richardson, H. H.	Louisiana	Bermuda	English
Rigdon, Sidney	Pennsylvania	[British]	
Riley, J. W.	Indiana	[Dutch]	
Rimmer, W.	England	French	Irish
Rinehart, W. H.	Maryland	* Pennsylvania	English
Ripley, G.	Massachusetts	*	
Rittenhouse, D.	Pennsylvania	Pennsylvania	Welsh
Rives, W. C.	Virginia		Virginia
Rivington, James	London, England	English	English
Roane, Spencer	Virginia	Scotch	Virginia
Robinson, C.	Massachusetts		
Robinson, E.	Connecticut	*	
Rockhill, W. W.	Philadelphia, Pa.		
Rodgers, J. (1771)	Maryland	Scotch	Delaware



## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in italics)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Rodgers, J. (1812)	Maryland	Scotch	Connecticut
Rodney, Caesar	Delaware		
Roebeling, J. A.	Germany	German	
Roebeling, W. A.	Pennsylvania	German	
Rogers, H. H.	Massachusetts	*	*
Rogers, Isaiah	Massachusetts	*	
Rogers, John	Massachusetts	*	Massachusetts
Rogers, R.	New York		
Romans, B.	Holland		
Rood, O. N.	Connecticut	* Massachusetts	* New York
Roosevelt, T.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	* [Dutch]	* Georgia
Root, J. W.	Georgia	* Vermont	
Rose, J. N.	Indiana	* New Jersey	* New Jersey
Rosecrans, W. S.	Ohio	*	*
Rotch, A. L.	Boston, Mass.	*	*
Rowland, H. A.	Pennsylvania		New York
Royce, Josiah	California	English	English
Ruffin, E.	Virginia		
Rush, B.	Philadelphia, Pa.	*	
Rush, R.	Philadelphia, Pa.	*	
Rush, W.	Philadelphia, Pa.	*	Kentucky
<i>Russell, Lillian</i>	Iowa	(Leonard)	
Rutledge, John	South Carolina		
Ryan, T. F.	Virginia	[South Irish]	
Ryder, A. P.	Massachusetts	*	
Safford, W. E.	Ohio	* Virginia	West Virginia
St. Clair, A.	Scotland	Scotch	
St. Gaudens, A.	Dublin, Ireland	French	Irish
Sampson, W. T.	New York	* [North Irish]	
Sargent, Epes	Massachusetts	*	Massachusetts
Sargent, J. S.	Italy	* Massachusetts	* Pennsylvania
Say, Thomas	Philadelphia, Pa.	*	*
Schaff, Philip	Switzerland	Swiss	Swiss
Schiff, J. H.	Germany	German	German
Schley, W. S.	Maryland	*	
Schofield, J. M.	New York		
Schouler, James	Massachusetts	Scotch	Massachusetts
Schurz, Carl	Germany	German	German
Schuyler, P. J.	Albany, N. Y.	*	[Dutch]
Scott, W.	Virginia	Scotch	* Virginia
Scribner, Charles	N. Y. City, N. Y.	*	
Seabury, Samuel	Connecticut	* Massachusetts	
Seager, H. R.	Michigan		
Selden, G. B.	New York	* Connecticut	
Semmes, R.	Maryland	Maryland	

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(The names of women are in italics)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Sergeant, John	Philadelphia, Pa.	* [Connecticut]	
Sevier, John	Virginia	French	
Sewall, S.	England	English	New England
Seward, W. H.	New York		
Seymour, H.	New York	* Connecticut	
Shaler, N. S.	Kentucky	Connecticut	Virginia
<i>Shaw, Anna H.</i>	England	[Scotch]	
Shea, J. D. G.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	Irish	* [Massachusetts]
Shelby, Isaac	Maryland	Welsh	
Shepard, T.	England	English	English
Sheridan, P. H.	Albany, N. Y.	South Irish	South Irish
Sherman, J.	Ohio	* Connecticut	
Sherman, R.	Massachusetts	*	
Sherman, W. T.	Ohio	* Connecticut	
Sickles, D. E.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	*	
Sill, E. R.	Connecticut	* Massachusetts	* Rhode Island
Silliman, B.	Connecticut	*	*
Simms, W. G.	South Carolina	* [Irish]	Virginia
Simpson, M.	Ohio		New Jersey
Sims, J. M.	South Carolina	* Virginia	[Scotch-Irish]
Skinner, J. S.	Maryland	*	*
Slidell, J.	N. Y. City, N. Y.		Scotch
Smibert, J.	Scotland	Scotch	
Smith, C. S.	Massachusetts		
Smith, E. H.	Connecticut	*	*
Smith, F. H.	Baltimore, Md.	*	
Smith, Hoke	North Carolina	* New Hampshire	* North Carolina
Smith, John	England	English	
Smith, Joseph	Vermont	*	*
Smith, Nathan	Massachusetts	*	
Smith, N. R.	New Hampshire	* Massachusetts	
Smith, Seba	Maine	* Massachusetts	
Smith, W. (1697)	England	English	
Smith, W. (1727)	Scotland	Scotch	
Smith, W. (1728)	N. Y. City, N. Y.	English	
Smith, W. F.	Vermont	* Massachusetts	
Snider, D. J.	Ohio		
Sothorn, E. H.	New Orleans, La.	English	South Irish
Soulé, P.	France	French	French
Sousa, J. P.	Washington, D. C.	Portuguese	German
Spalding, M. J.	Kentucky	* [Maryland]	
Sparks, Jared	Connecticut		
Spencer, A.	Connecticut	*	
Sperry, E. A.	New York	*	
Stanford, L.	New York	* Massachusetts	Massachusetts
Stanton, E. M.	Ohio	* North Carolina	Virginia

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in *italics*)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
<i>Stanton, E. C.</i>	New York		
Starrett, W. A.	Kansas	Pennsylvania	Pennsylvania
Stedman, E. C.	Hartford, Conn.	*	New Jersey
Steinmetz, C. P.	Germany	German	German
Stephens, A. H.	Georgia	English	
Sternberg, G. M.	New York	New York	New York
Stevens, John	N. Y. City, N. Y.	English	New York
Stevens, T.	Vermont	Massachusetts	
Stewart, W. M.	New York		
Stiles, Ezra	Connecticut	*	Massachusetts
Stockton, F. R.	Philadelphia, Pa.	* New Jersey	Virginia
Stockton, R.	New Jersey	* New York	
Stockton, R. F.	New Jersey	*	
Stoddard, R. H.	Massachusetts	*	
<i>Stone, Lucy</i>	Massachusetts	*	
Story, Joseph	Massachusetts	*	Massachusetts
Story, W. W.	Massachusetts	*	Massachusetts
<i>Stowe, H. E. B.</i>	Connecticut	*	Connecticut
Strang, J. J.	New York		
Stratton, S. W.	Illinois		
Strong, Caleb	Massachusetts	*	
Strong, W.	Connecticut	*	
Stuart, Gilbert	Rhode Island	Scotch	Rhode Island
Stuart, J. E. B.	Virginia	*	[Welsh]
Sullivan, J.	New Hampshire	South Irish	South Irish
Sullivan, L. H.	Boston, Mass.	Irish	German
Sully, T.	England	[British]	.
Sumner, C.	Boston, Mass.	*	
Sumner, W. G.	Paterson, N. J.	English	English
Sumter, T.	Virginia	[Welsh]	
Suzzallo, H.	California		
Swain, D. L.	North Carolina	Massachusetts	
Taft, W. H.	Cincinnati, Ohio	* Vermont	* Massachusetts
Taney, R. B.	Maryland	*	*
Tappan, A.	Massachusetts	*	*
Tappan, L.	Massachusetts	*	*
Tattnall, J.	Georgia	*	[English]
Taylor, Bayard	Pennsylvania	*	[English]
Taylor, J. (1753)	Virginia	*	
Taylor, J. 1808)	England	English	
Taylor, Z.	Virginia	*	
Tazewell, L. W.	Virginia	*	
Tennent, G.	North Ireland	Irish	
Terry, D. S.	Kentucky	Virginia	United States
Thacher, James	Massachusetts	*	

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in *italics*)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Thayer, A. H.	Boston, Mass.	*	
Thayer, Eli	Massachusetts	*	
Thomas, A.	St. Louis, Mo.		
Thomas, C. F. T.	Germany	German	German
Thomas, G. H.	Virginia	[Welsh-English]	[French-Hugue- not]
Thomas, Isaiah	Boston, Mass.	*	
Thompson, B.	Massachusetts	*	*
Thomson, J. E.	Pennsylvania	*	
Thoreau, H. D.	Massachusetts	* [French]	*
Thornton, W.	West Indies		
Thurman, A. G.	Virginia	Virginia	North Carolina
Thurston, R. H.	Providence, R.I.	Rhode Island	
Ticknor, G.	Boston, Mass.	*	Massachusetts
Tilden, S. J.	New York	*	
Tillman, B. R.	South Carolina	*	
Tilton, T.	N. Y. City, N. Y.		
Timrod, H.	Charleston, S. C.	German	[English-Swiss]
Titchener, E. B.	England	English	
Tompkins, D. A.	South Carolina		
Tonty, H. de	France	Italian	
Toombs, R. A.	Georgia	Georgia	
Torrey, John	N. Y. City, N. Y.	*	
Tourgée, A. W.	Ohio	[French Hugue- not]	[German]
Trumbull, J. (1750)	Connecticut	*	* Massachusetts
Trumbull, J. (1756)	Connecticut	*	
Trumbull, Jonathan	Connecticut	*	
Trumbull, Lyman	Connecticut	*	
Truxtun, T.	New York		
Tryon, D. W.	Hartford, Conn.	New England	
Tucker, G.	Bermuda		
Turnbull, R. J.	Florida	Scotch	Greek
Turner, F. J.	Wisconsin	[New England]	
Twachtman, J. H.	Cincinnati, Ohio	German	German
Tyler, John	Virginia	*	Virginia
Tyler, Royall	Boston, Mass.	*	
Underwood, O. W.	Kentucky	* Virginia	
Upjohn, R.	England	English	English
Upton, Emory	New York	* [Massachusetts]	
Vail, T. N.	Ohio	New Jersey	
Vallandigham, C. L.	Ohio	* Virginia	[Scotch-Irish]
Van Buren, M.	New York	*	[Dutch]
Vance, Z. B.	North Carolina		

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in italics)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Van Cortlandt, S.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	Dutch	
Vanderbilt, C.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	*	
Vanderbilt, W. H.	New Jersey	* New York	
Van Dyke, H.	Pennsylvania	* New York	* Pennsylvania
Van Hise, C. R.	Wisconsin		
Van Horne, W. C.	Illinois	* [Dutch]	[German]
Vaughan, B.	West Indies	English	Massachusetts
Veblen, T. B.	Wisconsin	Norwegian	Norwegian
Vignaud, H.	New Orleans, La.	French	
Villard, H.	Germany	German	German
Vincent, J. H.	Alabama	[French]	Pennsylvania
Wade, B. F.	Massachusetts	*	Massachusetts
Waite, M. R.	Connecticut	*	*
Walcott, C. D.	New York	* [Massachusetts]	
Walker, F. A.	Boston, Mass.	* Conn. [Mass.]	
Walker, R. J.	Pennsylvania	Pennsylvania	
Wallace, Lewis	Indiana	* Pennsylvania	
Walsh, T. J.	Wisconsin	Irish	Irish
Walter, T. U.	Philadelphia, Pa.	German	
Walther, C. F. W.	Germany	German	German
Walton, G.	Virginia	English	
Wanamaker, J.	Philadelphia, Pa.	* [German]	* [French Hugue- not]
<i>Ward, E. S. P.</i>	Boston, Mass.	*	*
Ward, J. Q. A.	Ohio	*	
Warner, C. D.	Massachusetts	*	*
Warren, G. K.	New York		
Warren, W. F.	Massachusetts	*	*
Washburne, E. B.	Maine		
Washington, B. T.	Virginia		
Washington, G.	Virginia	*	
Waterhouse, B.	Rhode Island	* New Hampshire	English
Watson, E.	Massachusetts	*	*
Watson, T. E.	Georgia	* [English]	
Watterson, H.	Washington, D. C.	Virginia	Tennessee
Wayland, F.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	English	
Wayne, A.	Pennsylvania	Irish [English]	
Weaver, J. B.	Ohio		
Webb, W. H.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	* Connecticut	
Webster, D.	New Hampshire	*	[Welsh]
Webster, N.	Connecticut	*	* [Massachusetts]
Weed, T.	New York	Connecticut	
Weir, J. A.	New York	Scotch	
Welch, W. H.	Connecticut	Connecticut	

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in italics)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Weld, T. D.	Connecticut	* [Massachusetts]	
Welles, G.	Connecticut	*	
Wells, D. A.	Massachusetts	*	
Wendell, B.	Boston, Mass.	*	
Wentworth, J. 1737	New Hampshire	*	
Wentworth, J. 1815	New Hampshire	*	
West, B.	Pennsylvania	English	* Pennsylvania
Westinghouse, G.	New York	* New England	[Dutch]
Wharton, C. H.	Maryland		
Wheaton, H.	Rhode Island	* [Massachusetts]	* [Massachusetts]
Wheeler, B. I.	Massachusetts	*	
Wheeler, Joseph	Georgia	* Connecticut	* New England
Wheelwright, W.	Massachusetts	*	
Whipple, H. B.	New York	* [Rhode Island]	
Whistler, J. A. M.	Massachusetts	English	
White, A. D.	New York	* Massachusetts	Massachusetts
White, E. D.	Louisiana	Pennsylvania	
White, H.	Baltimore, Md.	Maryland	* Maryland
White, H. L.	North Carolina	Irish	
White, Stanford	N. Y. City, N. Y.	* [Massachusetts]	South Carolina
White, W.	Philadelphia, Pa.	English	
Whitman, M.	New York	* [Massachusetts]	* New England
Whitman, W.	New York	*	
Whitney, Eli	Massachusetts	*	*
Whitney, J. D.	Massachusetts	*	Massachusetts
Whitney, W. D.	Massachusetts	*	*
Whittier, J. G.	Massachusetts	*	
Wilder, M. P.	New Hampshire	* [Massachusetts]	
Wiley, H. W.	Indiana	[Scotch-Irish]	
Wilkes, C.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	English	
<i>Wilkinson, J.</i>	Rhode Island	*	
<i>Willard, Emma</i>	Connecticut	(Hart)	
<i>Willard, F. E.</i>	New York	* [Massachusetts]	
Willard, Samuel	Massachusetts	English	
Williamson, H.	Pennsylvania	Irish	Irish
Willing, T.	Philadelphia, Pa.	English	Pennsylvania
Willis, N. P.	Maine	*	
Wilson, Alexander	Scotland	Scotch	
Wilson, Henry	New Hampshire	(Colbath)	
Wilson, James	Scotland		
Wilson, J. H.	Illinois	Virginia	[German]
Wilson, T. W.	Virginia	North Irish	Scotch
Wilson, W. L.	West Virginia	* [Scotch-Irish]	* Virginia
Winslow, E.	England	English	

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## APPENDIX D (Continued)

## Place of Origin of Eminent Americans

(Names of women are in *italics*)

Name	Birthplace	Origin of Father's Father	Origin of Mother's Father
Winter, W.	Massachusetts		
Winthrop, J. (1588)	England	English	English
Winthrop, J. (1606)	England	English	
Winthrop, J. (1714)	Boston, Mass.	*	
Wirt, W.	Maryland	Swiss	German
Wise, H. A.	Virginia	*	* Delaware
Witherspoon, J.	Scotland	Scotch	
Wolcott, O.	Connecticut	*	
Wood, L.	New Hampshire	*	
Woodberry, G. E.	Massachusetts	*	
Woodbury, L.	New Hampshire	*	
Woolsey, T. D.	N. Y. City, N. Y.	*	* [Massachusetts]
Worcester, J. E.	New Hampshire		
<i>Wright, Frances</i>	Scotland	Scotch	[Scotch-English]
Wright, Silas	Massachusetts	*	
Wright, Wilbur	Indiana	* [Massachusetts]	[German-Swiss]
Wyant, A. H.	Ohio		
<i>Wylie, E. M.</i>	New Jersey	* Pennsylvania (Hoyt)	* Pennsylvania
Wyman, J.	Massachusetts	*	
Wythe, G.	Virginia	*	
Yancey, W. L.	Georgia		Pennsylvania
Yates, Richard	Kentucky	Virginia	Virginia
Young, Brigham	Vermont	Massachusetts	
Zeisberger, D.	Moravia	Moravian	

## APPENDIX E

## Height — Weight of Eminent Americans

(Names of Women are Italicised)

As indicated in the text, there are four main groups of build according as short or tall are combined with light-or heavy-weight. When allowance is made for the vagueness of the given information, the number of groups increases. It seems preferable in these tables to treat height and weight together, wherever both are given, even if in general terms. I shall use the fewest number of groups possible in view of the information available. The number of persons is stated for each class. Medium height is assumed to include 5 ft. 6 in. to 5ft. 10 in.

## SMALL PHYSIQUE (12)

Bates, E.  
Beckwith, J. C.  
Day, W. R.  
Dennie, J.  
*Dickinson, E. E.*  
Fessenden, W. P.  
James, W.  
King, C.  
King, T. S.  
Olmsted, F. L.  
Porter, N.  
Pratt, B. L.

## SHORT AND SLENDER (26)

5' 0"	—	<i>Burton, Clara</i>		
5' 5"	100 lb.	Funston, F.		
	135 "	Austin, S. F.		
	—	Holmes, O. W.		
5' 6"	—	Bancroft, G.	Moody, W. V.	Stiles, E.
—	—	Channing, W. E.	<i>Mowatt, A. C. O.</i>	Stockton, F. R.
—	—	Fuller, M. W.	Porter, D.	Thacher, J.
—	—	Gerry, E.	Putnan, G. H.	Thayer, A. H.
—	—	Hale, E.	Sargent, E.	Walker, R. J.
				(under 100 lb.)
—	—	Hale, J. (1793)	Sothorn, E. H.	Webb, W. H.
—	—	Jones, J. P.	Stedman, E. C.	Wilson, W. L.
—	—	Madison, J.		



## APPENDIX E (Continued)

## Height — Weight of Eminent Americans

(Names of Women Are Italicised)

## SHORT (Weight Not Stated) — (19)

5' 2"	Draper, J. W.		
5' 3"	Hearn, L. <i>Stanton, E. C.</i>		
—	Beauregard, P. T. G.	Ford, P. L. (spinal injury)	Olmsted, J. C.
—	Booth, E. T.	Harrison, B.	Palmer, G. H.
—	Bowditch, N.	Kent, J.	Sumter, T.
—	Boyd, D. F.	Laurens, H.	Thurston, R. H.
—	Burr, A.	Lea, H. C.	Winter, W.
—	Cooper, T.		

## SHORT, STOCKY OR STOUT (15)

5' 0"	Douglas, S. A. <i>Shaw, Anna H.</i>		
5' 5"	Mansfield, R.		
—	Andrew, J. A.	Morse, C. W.	<i>Stone, Lucy</i>
	Breese, S.	Post, L. F.	Tryon, D. W. (140 lb.)
	Grant, U. S.	Sheridan, P. H.	Walton, G.
	La Follette, R. M.	Sternberg, G. M.	Welch, W. H.

## MEDIUM HEIGHT, SLENDER (26)

5' 6"	Porter, D. D. Van Buren, M. White, A. D.		
5' 7"	Hamilton, A.		
5' 8"	Harte, F. B. Poe, E. A.		
5' 9"	Edwards, J. (1745) Reed, W. Wilson, T. W.		
5' 10"	Hoffman, O. McDuffie, G. Tyler, J.		
	Abbott, L.	Mühlenberg, H. M.	
	Baldwin, S. E.	Muir, J.	
	Barlow, F. C.	Royce, J.	
	Cushing, W.	Stephens, A. H. (100 lb.)	
	Davies, A. B.	Tilden, S. J.	
	Gibbons, J.	Walther, C. F. W.	
	Jackson, T. J.	Wilson, A.	

## APPENDIX E (Continued)

## Height — Weight of Eminent Americans

(Names of Women Are Italicised)

## MEDIUM HEIGHT (Weight Usually Not Stated) (22)

5' 7"	Trumbull, Jonathan
5' 8"	Sully, T.
5'10"	Bartram, J. Decatur, S. Gilman, D. C. (well built) Goethals, G. W. Gorgas, W. C. (athletic) Lee, R. E. (170 lbs.) MacDowell, E. A. Maclure, W. (robust frame) Paulding, J. K. (well built) Perry, O. H. (muscular) Shelby, I. (sturdy build) Vincent, J. H.
—	<i>Anthony, Susan B.</i>
—	Borglum, S. H.
—	Brown, B. G. Buell, D. C. Carrère, J. M. Doe, C. Morgan, L. H. Wayne, A.

## MEDIUM HEIGHT, HEAVY OR STOUT (44)

5' 6"	Farragut, D. G. (150 lb.) Longstreet, J. McClellan, G. B. Maury, M. F.
5' 8"	Allison, W. B. Angell, J. B. Peirce, B. Pierce, F. Hastings, T. Story, J.
5' 9"	Halleck, H. W.
5'10"	Bryan, W. J. Greeley, H. Lee, F. Ripley, G. Thomas, A. Wilson, J. H. Young, B.

APPENDIX E (Continued)

Height — Weight of Eminent Americans

(Names of Women Are Italicised)

Adams, J.	Johnson, Andrew	Rodgers, J. (1771)
Beecher, H. W.	Lieber, F.	Roosevelt, T.
Bowditch, H. P.	McKinley, W.	Stanton, E. M.
Brooks, A. H.	Martin, L.	Taylor, Z.
Carnegie, A.	Mifflin, T.	Vignaud, H.
Dow, N.	Morrow, D. W.	Waite, M. R.
Drew, J.	Peirce, C. S.	Whitney, W. D.
Franklin, B.	Powderly, T. W.	Wythe, G.
Hill, J. J.	Rinehart, W. H.	

TALL, SLENDER (48)

6' 0"	Say, T.
over 6' 0"	Davis, J.
	Ryan, T. F.
6' 2"	Patten, S. N.
	Whippple, H. B. (170 lb.)
over 6' 2"	Jefferson, T.
6' 4"	Lincoln, A.

Alcott, A. B.	Edwards, J. (1703)	O'Connor, C.
Bell, A. G.	Eliot, C. W.	Pinckney, T.
Bitter, K. T. F.	Emerson, R. W.	Randolph, J.
Black, G. V.	Fairbanks, C. W.	Read, G.
Burbank, L.	Hancock, W. S.	Rittenhouse, D.
Calhoun, J. C.	Higginson, T. W.	Rodney, C.
Cameron, S.	Jackson, A.	Schurz, C.
Cleveland, S. G.	Jay, J.	Sill, E. R.
Cornell, E.	Livingston, W.	Snider, D. J.
Crane, S.	Longfellow, H. W.	Thomas, I.
<i>Cushman, C. S.</i>	Malbone, E. G.	Whittier, J. G.
Custer, G. A.	Marshall, J.	Wise, H. A.
Debs, E. V.	Meade, G. G.	Woolsey, T. D.
Downing, A. J.	Morse, J.	

TALL (Relative Weight Not Stated) (63)

5'11"	Field, S. J.
	Garrison, W. L.
	Hawthorne, N.
6' 0"	Clark, G. R.
	Davis, H. W.
	Dwight, T.
	L'Enfant, P. C.
	Maxim, H. S.
	Monroe, J.
over 6' 0"	Clark, W.
	Mahan, A. T.
6' 1"	Du Pont, S. F.
6' 2"	Finney, C. G.
	Houston, S.

## APPENDIX E (Continued)

## Height — Weight of Eminent Americans

(Names of Women Are Italicised)

## TALL, (Relative Weight Not Stated) (63) Continued

—	Audubon, J. J.	Fitzpatrick, J. B.	Pryor, R. A.
—	Barrett, L.	Gildersleeve, B. L.	Quincy, J. (1772)
—	Bellows, G. W.	Grierson, F.	Rogers, H. H.
—	Bird, R. M.	Hale, W. G.	Sargent, J. S.
	Black, J. S.	Harlan, J.	Shaler, N. S.
	Boker, G. H.	Huntington, H. E.	Sherman, W. T.
	Boudinot, E.	McKean, T.	Silliman, B.
	Bowles, S.	Mitchell, E. P.	Simpson, M.
	Bragg, B.	Morton, W. T. G.	Smith, Joseph
	Brown, H. K.	Motley, J. L.	Smith, N. R.
	Brown, S.	Muhlenberg, J. P. G.	Tilton, T.
	Buckner, S. B.	Pendleton, E.	Washington, B. T.
	Choate, J. H.	Polk, L.	Weed, T.
	Clay, H.	Poole, W. F.	Weir, J. A.
	Crawford, T.	Powers, H.	<i>Wilkinson, J.</i>
	Daly, J. A.	Prescott, W. H.	Willis, N. P.
	Ellsworth, O.		

## TALL AND HEAVY (54)

5' 11"	Choate, R. Cushing, C. Garfield, J. A. Stanford, L. (208 lbs.)
6' 0"	Adams, C. K. (180 lbs.) Andrews, E. B. (180 lbs.) Brownlow, W. G. (175 lbs.) Clinton, De W. Elkins, S. B. Hampton, W. Harmon, J. LaFarge, J. Thomas, G. H. (200 lbs.) Whitman, W.
over 6' 0"	Bayard, T. F. Bennett, J. G. Chase, S. (massive) Ewing, T. (massive) Huntington, C. P. (over 200 lbs.) Lee, J. (250 lbs.) Pike, A. Renwick, J. Stewart, W. M. (massive)
6' 1"	Baird, S. F.
6' 2"	Arthur, C. A. Latrobe, B. H.

APPENDIX E (Continued)

Height — Weight of Eminent Americans

(Names of Women Are Italicised)

TALL AND HEAVY (54) Continued

6' 3"	Washington, G.
over 6' 3"	Jordan, D. S. (ponderous) Reed, T. B. (260 lbs.)
6' 4"	Brooks, P. (300 lbs.) Sumner, C.
6' 5"	Geary, J. W. Scott, W. (230 lbs.)
6' 6"	Wentworth, J. (1815) (300 lbs.)
very tall	Johnson, W.
—	Ballou, H.
—	Billings, J. S.
—	Chase, S. P.
	Cox, J. D. (very strong)
	Cutler, M. (portly)
	Harding, W. G. (stocky)
	Hooker, Joseph (robust)
	Lounsbury, T. R.
	Miller, S. F. (massive)
	Moore, W. H.
	Morgan, J. P.
	Parsons, T.
	Schuyler, P. J.
	Swain, D. L. (heavy)
	Taft, W. H. (260 lbs. and over)
	Taney, R. B.
	Walcott, C. D.
	Webster, D.
	White, S.

SLENDER (Weight Not Stated) (8)

Bushnell, H.  
Evarts, W. M.  
Gibbs, J. W.  
Harris, W. T.  
*Jewett, S. O.*  
Neal, J.  
Warner, C. D.  
Watson, T. E.

STURDY, STRONG BUILD AND MISCELLANEOUS

(Height Not Specified) (43)

Alexander, E. P.	Imposing appearance
Alexander, W.	Military bearing

## APPENDIX E (Continued)

## Height — Weight of Eminent Americans

(Names of Women Are Italicised)

Backus, I.	Large, robust frame
Bainbridge, W.	Sturdy
Ballou, A.	Commanding bodily presence
Barbour, J.	Grandeur of a Roman Senator
Bartlett, P. W.	Gallant carriage, well-knit
Blaine, J. G.	Stalwart physique
Bowdoin, J.	Not robust
Breckinridge, J. C.	Dignified bearing
Brewer, D. J.	Large frame
Bryant, W. C.	Athletic
Burritt, E.	Narrow chested
Cabot, G.	Commanding stature
Campbell, A.	Fine presence
Campbell, J. A.	Large, erect frame
Conkling, R.	Athletic, fine torso
Crafts, J. M.	Imposing appearance
Crawford, F. M.	Athletic, commanding
Cummings, A. B.	Fine appearance
Curry, J. L. M.	Leonine appearance
Dallas, A. J.	Commanding physique
Fulton, R.	Sturdy
Godkin, E. L.	Refined, delicate looking
Hall, G. S.	Strong physique .
Hall, J. (1811)	Strong
Hood, J. B.	Commanding physique
Ireland, J.	" "
Kirtland, J. P.	" "
Logan, James	" "
McIntire, S.	Majestic appearance
Melville, H.	Fine physique
Newcomb, S.	Impressive figure
Olney, R.	Square hewn
Parker, H. W.	Commanding
Parton, J.	Robust appearance
Pinckney, C. C.	Imposing physique
Platt, O. H.	Splendid physique
Pope, J.	Athletic
Stevens, T.	Lame, sickly from birth
Strong, W.	Athletic
Welles, G.	Commanding figure
<i>Willard, Emma</i>	Regal appearance

## HEAVY WEIGHTS (Height Not Specified) (33)

Cheves, L.	Massive
Clifford, N.	Huge, robust physique
Davis, D.	Great physical bulk
Feehan, P. A.	Large, robust
Fiske, J.	Over 300 lbs.

APPENDIX E (Continued)

Height — Weight of Eminent Americans

(Names of Women Are Italicised)

Forrest, E.	Athletic, stocky, large
Hale, E. E.	Large frame
Hamlin, H.	Stocky, powerful
Harlan, J. M.	Powerful, large physique
Henry, J.	Vigorous frame
Knox, H.	300 lbs.
Langley, S. P.	Large build
Lansing, R.	" "
Low, Seth	Stout
Morton, O. P.	Powerful physique
Munsterber, H.	Large
Perry, M. C.	Heavy build
Phillips, W.	Superb physique
Pickering, T.	Powerful physique
Pinkney, W.	Very stout
Pumpelly, R.	A giant
Randolph, P.	Heavy, inert
Reeve, T.	Large, portly
Rhodes, J. F.	" "
Rogers, R.	Large, powerful
Smith, Hoke	" "
Sparks, J.	Robust physique
Stuart, G.	Large build
Sumner, W. G.	" "
Ward, J. Q. A.	" "
Westinghouse, G.	" "
Wheelwright, W.	" "
Wood, L.	A giant

## APPENDIX F

## List of Eminent Americans by Age at Death.

(The Names in Italics Were of Women)

27 Smith, E. H. 29 Crane. 30 Malbone. 31 Quincy (1744); Stuart, J. E. B. 32 Cushing, W. B.; Lippard 33 Browne; *Menken* 34 Perry, O. H. Lewis 37 Custer; Downing; Ford 39 Brown, C. B.; Jackson, T. J.; Lanier; Mitchel; Smith, Joseph; Timrod 41 Fuller, S. M.; Hill, A. P.; King, T. S.; London; Poe 41 Decatur; Moody, W. V.; Pollard; Root 42 Griswold; Upton; 43 Austin; Bellows; Crawford, T.; Strang; *Wylie* 44 Dennie; Fitch, W. C.; Greene; Reed, J.; Shepard 45 Field, E.; Inman; Jones; Thoreau; Whitman, M.; Wright, W. 46 Allen, H. W.; Blum; Sill 47 Debow; Greenough; Hamilton, A.; MacDowell; *Palmer, A. E. F.*; Say; Wilson, A. 48 Bayard, J. A.; Bird; Bitter; Davis, H. W.; Douglas; Hayne, R. Y.; Hood; Porter, W. S.; Richardson 49 Andrew; Chivers; *Duncan*; Morton, W. T. G.; Raymond; Rinehart; Twachtman; Yancey 50 Ames, F.; Burlingame; Fulton; Garfield; Harper, W. R.; Parker, T.; Pratt; 51 Herbert; *Lowell, A.*; *Mowatt*; Otis, G. A.; Reed, W.; Rotch; Stockton, R.; Vallandigham; Wayne 52 Bowles; Deane; Funston; Lane, J. H. Lee, A.; Merrill; Smith, John; Warren, G. K.; Wright, S. 53 Baldwin, A.; Barrett; Brooks, A. H.; Carrère; Cobb; Mansfield; Münsterberg; Rowland; Tawlor, B.; White, S. 54 Breckinridge; Blair (1821); Borglum; Fitzpatrick; Geary; Gilliss; Hearn; Hopkinson; McIntire; Morton, O. P.; Polk, J. K.; Randolph, P.; Thomas, G. H.; Tonty 55 Crawford, F. M.; Edwards (1708); Fitch, J.; Goodhue; Nichols; Pepper; Stanton, E. M.; Starrett; Sullivan, J. 56 Arthur, C. A.; Clayton; *Dickinson, E. E.*; Edwards (1745); England; Gates, J. W.; Hancock, J.; Hayne, P. H.; Knox, H.; Latrobe; Lincoln, A.; Mifflin; Parker, H. W.; Parker, J.; Rodney; Wilson, J.; Wyant 57 Alexander, W.; Burnside; Cones; Floyd; Gifford; Halleck; Hammond, J. H.; Johnson, T. L.; Lane, F. K.; Meade; Rafinesque, Sheridan; Smith, C. S.; VanCortlandt; Walker, F. A.; Wilson, W. L.; *Wright, F.* 58 Barbour, P. P.; Barlow, J.; Biddle; Brooks, P.; Dallas, A. J.; George; Harding; Hayden; Lee, J.; McKinley; Morrow; Otis, J.; Peck; Pinkney; Polk, L.; Pyle; Steinmetz; Suzzallo; Turnbull; Yates 59 Abbey; Alexander, J. W.; Bainbridge; Barney; Bragg; Brown, B. G.; Clinton, De W.; Conkling; Fiske; Johnson, W.; King, C.; McClellan; St. Gaudens; Washington, B. T.; *Willard, F. E.* 60 Bartlett, P. W.; Booth; Choate, R.; *Cushman*; Davidson; Goodyear; Harper, R. G.; Harris, J. C.; Hawthorne; *Jewett*; Marshall, H.; Meyer; Quitman; Randolph, E.; Randolph, J.; Richards; Roane; Rockhill; Seager; Titchener; Whitney, E.; Winslow; Wyman 61 Dahlgren; Daly, J. A.; Forsyth; Greeley; Harriman; Huneker; Johnson, Allen; Lowell, P.; McDuffie; Martin, H. D.; Muhlenberg, J. P. G.; Paterson; Payne; Percival; Roosevelt; Royce; *Russell*; Rutledge; Tennent; Thompson; VanHise; Willis; Winthrop (1588) 62 Barlow, F. C.; Channing; Cooper, J. F.; Davis, C. K.; Dupont; Ellsworth; Fuller, G.; Hancock, W. S.; Herne; Hill, I.; Holland; Judson, A.; Lee, R. H.; Livingston, P.; McKim; Moody, D. L.; Randall; Sampson; Spalding; Wirt; Woodbury; 63 Atwater; Blaine; Corrigan; Fessenden; Grant, U. S.; Gresham; Henry, P.; Hoffman; Judson, E. Z. C.; Lawrence; Lee, R. E.; Mann, H.; Morgan, L. H.; Motley; Page, W. H.;

\* Where necessary, for differentiation from others of the 1,000 names, the date of birth is given.



## APPENDIX F (Continued)

## List of Eminent Americans by Age at Death.

(The Names in Italics Were of Women)

Parsons, T.; Pepperell; Perkins; Poor; Porter, D.; Prescott; Reed, T. B.; Rimmer; Roebling, J. A.; Skinner; Simbert; Sumner, C.; Tompkins; Walton; Wheaton; Wilson, H. 64 Ames, O.; Allston; Baird; Bowdoin; Bristow; Duane; Elwell; Gibbs; Hyatt; *Jacobi*; Lansing; Moody, W. H.; Morris, G.; Peary; Perry, M. C.; Pickens; Pulitzer; Rittenhouse; Romans; Simms; Thurston; Vance; Vanderbilt, W. H.; 65 Beckwith; Beveridge; Birney; Bowditch, N.; Boyd; Bryan; Chase, S. P.; Curtis, B. R.; Dwight; Eggleston; Gilder; Hooker; Hyde; Mather, C.; Matthews, S.; Morse, J.; Pierce; Read; Shaler; Smith, W. (1728); Villard; Winthrop (1714); 66 Audubon; Barnard, E. E.; Bartlett, J.; Burnham; Clark, G. R.; Davies; Doe; Fairbanks; Forrest; Fullerton; Gorgas; Harte; Humphreys; Low; Pennell; Potter, E. C.; Rose; Taylor, Z.; Terry; Thomson; Watson, T. E.; Wendell; 67 Adams, C. K.; Barbour, J.; Barnard, J. G.; Boker; Brown, A. G.; Cassatt; Cornell; Drake; DuBuorg; Eads; Grafly; Grant, P. S.; Gregg; Hale, J. G.; Hanna; Hay; Johnson, Andrew; Kenrick; Kirkland, Livingston, R. R.; Livingston, W.; Mason; Maury; Mitchill; Paine, J. K.; Pinckney, C.; Riley; Rodgers, J. (1771); Rogers, R.; Safford; Sargent, E.; Seabury; Smith, N.; Story, J.; Swain; Tourgée; Truxtun; Underwood; *Ward, E. S. P.*; Washington, G.; Weir; White, H. L.; Whitney, W. D.; *Wilkinson*; Wood; 68 Averell; Beach; Beaumont; Brackenridge; Calhoun; Clark, W.; Curtis, G. W.; Dana, F.; Harrison, B.; Harrison, W. H.; Hunt; James, W.; Knox, P. C.; Lamar; Laurens; Leidy; Mitchell, J.; Olmsted, J. C.; Powell; Powers; Rush, B.; Semmes; Shea; Stiles; Stockton, F. R.; Sullivan, L. H.; Walker, R. J.; Westinghouse; Willard, S.; Wilson, T. W.; 69 Armour; Burritt; Farragut; Grosscup; Hastings; Hutchinson; Inness; Johnson, R. M.; Martiny; Newlands; Page, T. N.; Parton; Preble; Robinson, E.; Rogers, H. H.; Rogers, I.; Sargent, J. S.; Soulé; Stanford; Thornton; Tyler, R.; Wayland; Whistler; 70 Bayard, T. F.; Butterfield; Chase, S.; Crothers; Donnelly; Elkins; Frick; Gadsden; Gallatin; Gerry; Goethals; Houston; Hull; Jarves; LaFollette; Lee, F.; Osborne; Parkman; Patten; Pope; Rodgers, J. (1812); Ryder; Sevier; Sims; Sperry; Stratton; Sumner, W. G.; Thomas, C. F. T.; Webster, D.; Wells; Wheeler, J.; Winthrop (1606); Wise; 71 Aldrich, T. B.; Bowditch, H. P.; Cabot; Cleveland; Davis; Debs; Draper; Duvaneck; Everett; Foraker; Godkin; Hackett; Hamilton, J.; Hayes; Heinzen; L'Enfant; McLane; Marcy; Marshall, T. R.; Peirce, B.; Porter, P. B.; Prince, T.; Quay; Rood; Ruffin; Schuyler; Seward; Sherman, W. T.; Stephens; Stockton, R. F.; Taylor, J. (1753); Tillman; Turner; Warner; Washburne; Witherspoon; 72 Becker; Bell, J.; Brown, H. K.; Brownlow; Cox; Dallas, G. M.; Davenport; Eakins; Galloway; Hammond, W. A.; King, R.; Langley; Lieber; Livingston, E.; Lowell, J. R.; Lyon; Melville; Morris, R.; Poinsett; Poland; Putnam, I.; Schley; *Shaw*; Sherman, R.; Smith, W. (1697); Thayer, A. H.; Tilden; Tilton; Tyler, J.; VanHorne; Veblen; Waite; 73 Andrews; Benjamin; Black, J. S.; Brewer; Brown, J. E.; Clinton, G.; Cooper, T. A.; Dudley; Dunlap; Farmer; Feehan; Field, C. W.; James, H.; Marshall, L.; Monroe; Nicholson; Parsons, W. B.; Pearson; Pennypacker; Phillips; Poole; Schiff; Sergeant; Simpson; Stuart, G.; Taft; Wentworth (1815); Wheeler, B. I.; Whitman, W.; Wolcott; 74 Aldrich, N. W.; Barker; Beecher; Billings; Bushnell; Cooley; Day; Drew; Fillmore; Garrison; Gompers; Guggenheim, D.; Hadley; Harris, W. T.; Homer; Lodge; Mahan; Miller, C. H.; Miller,

## APPENDIX F (Continued)

## List of Eminent Americans by Age at Death.

(The Names in Italics Were of Women)

S. F.; Mills; Murray; Newcomb; Peabody; Potter, H. C.; Schaff; Sothorn; Strong, C.; Walsh; 75 Alexander, E. P.; Beauregard; Bell, A. G.; Bigelow; Bradford; Butler; Carlisle; Clay; Clemens; Hall, J. (1793); Herrick; Howe, S. G.; Jackson, C. T.; LaFarge; Lloyd; Longfellow; McCloskey; McCormick; Mitchell, E. P.; Moore; Peirce, C. S.; Powderly; Prince, M.; Reid; Rives; Rogers, J.; Schofield; Stedman; *Stone*; Toombs; Trumbull, Jonathan; Vail; Wheelwright; Woodberry; 76 Allen, J. L.; Arthur, T. S.; Bates; Benton; Crittenden; Cummins; Dickinson, J.; Hall, F.; Irving; Jefferson, J.; Maxim; Merritt; Montgomery; Morgan, J. P.; Mühlenberg, H. M.; Muir; Owen; Post G. B.; Putnam, F. W.; Rhett; Robinson, C.; Scribner; Selden; Seymour, Shelby; Smith, H.; Smith, Seba; Smith, W. (1727); Stevens, T.; Story, W. W.; Tattall; Tryon; Upjohn; Walther; Welles; White, E. D.; Young 77 Bennett; Brownell; Buchanan; Burbank; Frémont; Fuller, M. W.; Gilman; Guggenheim, M.; Huntington, H. E.; Kelly; Lincoln, B.; Logan; Lounsbury; Maclure; Matthews, J. B.; Morse, C. W.; Renwick; Rush, W.; Ryan; Schurz; Sherman, J.; Smith, F. H.; Sparks; Sternberg; Thomas, A.; Torrey; Walcott; White, H.; Whitney, J. D.; 78 Abbé; Banks; Bartram; Breese; Brokmeyer; Campbell, A.; Campbell, J. A.; *Child*; Clifford; Crafts; Curry; Cushing, W.; Dana, C. A.; Dearborn; Gates, H.; Gray; Harlan, J. M.; Hill, J. J.; Hoar; Hunter; Jackson, A.; Martin, L.; Pinckney, T.; Platt; Porter, D. D.; Ripley; Rivingston; Sewall; Slidell; Sousa; Stoddard; Wade; Wallace; 79 Adams, C. F. (1807); Allison; Bacon; Black, G. V.; Bradley; Cushing, C.; Durand, E. M.; Emerson; Grierson; Gross; Hale, W. G.; Harlan, J.; Howard; Huntington, C. P.; Michelson; Pinckney, C. C.; Post, L. F.; Reeve; Rhodes; Rosecrans; Rush, R.; Smith, W. F.; Tappan, A.; Taylor, J. (1808); Weaver; Whipple; Wilkes; 80 Adams, C. F. (1835); Adams, H. B.; Barnard, F. A. P.; Buell; Burr; Carroll; Dewey; Fewkes; Freneau; Hall, G. S.; Heckewelder; Hering; Ingersoll; Ireland; Johnson, R.; Jordan; Kendall; Langdell; Marshall, J.; O'Connor; Parsons, U.; Scott; Smith, N. R.; Thayer, E.; Ticknor; VanBuren; Ward, J. Q. A.; Wythe; 81 Adams, J. Q.; Adams, S.; Ballou, H.; Barnum; Boudinot; Bulfinch; Cable; Cheves; Cooper, T.; Cutler; Davis, J.; Dix, J. A.; Foster, J. W.; Girard; Goodwin; Harmon; Henry, J.; Morse, S. F. B.; Nelson; Norton; Olmsted, F. L.; Paulding, H.; Porter, N.; Remsen; Schouler; Trumbull, J. (1750); VanDyke; Watterson; Winter; Worcester; 82 Adeë; Appleton; Backus; Dole; Ewing; Hale, Eugene; Hamlin; Hopkins; Olney; Paulding, J. K.; Peale, R.; Pendleton; Pike; St. Clair; Stewart; Thomas, I.; Thurman; West; 83 Daly, C. P.; Evarts; Field, S. J.; Finney; Harris, T. L.; Howells; Jefferson, T.; Longstreet; McCosh; McKean; Morgan, J. T.; Neal; Otis, H. G.; Paine, R. T.; Purcell; Revere; Rigdon; Spencer; Trumbull, L.; Vanderbilt, C.; Walter; Webb; Wentworth (1737); *Willard, E.* 84 Bascom; Bryant; Burroughs; Carnegie; Cass; Franklin; Green; Hampton; Jay; Johnston; Kent; Kirtland; Lea; Mather, I.; Peters; Pickering; Snider; Vaughan; Wanamaker; Watson, E.; Welch; Williamson; 85 Blair (1791); Bulkeley; Chamberlin; Choate, J. H.; *Dix, D. L.*; Fish; Higginson, H. L.; Holmes; Madison; Mitchell, S. W.; Silliman; *Stowe*; Tappan, L.; Webster, N.; Weed; Wharton; Whittier; 86 Anthony; Brown, S.; Carey; Clark, W. A.; March; Miles, N. A.; Peale, C. W.; Pumpelly; Putnam, G. H.; Tazewell; Tucker; White, A. D.; Wiley; 87

APPENDIX F (Continued)

List of Eminent Americans by Age at Death.

(The Names in Italics Were of Women)

Abbott; Angell; Baldwin, S. E.; Ballou, A.; Boylston; Gibbons; Hale, E. E.; Hall, J. (1811); Henderson; Holt; McCullough; Palmer, E. D.; Reagan; *Stanton, E. C.*; Strong, W.; Taney; Trumbull, J. (1756); Zeisberger; 88 Bienville; Colden; Gallatin; Haupt; Higginson, T. W.; Vincent; White, W.; Wilder; Wilson, J. H.; Woolsey; 89 Alcott; Barnard, H.; Chandler; *Eddy*; Field, D. D.; Patton; Roebling, W. A.; Sickles; Stevens, J.; Sully; 90 Cameron; Durand, A. B.; Jackson, J.; Thacker; Willing; 91 Adams, J.; Bancroft; *Barton*; Buckner; Edmunds; *Howe, J. W.*; Palmer, G. H.; Parkhurst; Pryor. 92 Eliot; Johnson, W. S.; Quincy (1772); Vignaud; Waterhouse; Weld; 93 Dow; Gildersleeve; Isherwood; 94 Depew; 95 Binney; 96 Warren, W. F.; 98 Sumter.

## APPENDIX G

## List of Eminent Americans by Space Granted in the D.A.B.

— (Omitting All of Less Than Two Pages) —

(The Names of Women Are in *Italics*)

18 Pages, Jefferson, T.; Washington, G. 17 pp., Lincoln, A. 16 pp., Wilson, T. W. 10 pp., Franklin, James, W.; Madison; Marshall, J. 9 pp., Adams, J. Q.; Roosevelt, 8 pp.; Jackson, A.; Webster, D. 7 pp.; Scott; Whitman, W. 6 pp., Adams, C. F. (1807); Adams, H. B.; Adams, J.; Adams, J. Q.; Roosevelt, 8 pp.; Jackson, A.; Webster, D. 7 pp.; Scott; Buchanan; Burr; Calhoun; Carnegie; Chase, S. P.; Clay; Clemens; Cleveland; Cooper, J. F.; Cushing, C.; Davis, J.; Douglas; *Eddy*; Edwards (1703); Elhot; Emerson; Gallatin; Gerry; Grant, U. S.; Hamilton, A.; Harding; Hay; Holmes; Irving; James, H.; Johnson, Andrew; LaFarge; Latrobe; Lee, R. E.; Lowell, J. R.; Poe; Royce; St. Gaudens; Seward; Stephens; Sumner, C.; Taft; Thoreau; Whistler. 5 pp., Beaumont; Benjamin; Farragut; Garfield; Greeley; Hayes; Houston; LaFollette; Monroe. 4 pp., Abbey; Adams, C. F. (1835); Andrews; Angell; Audubon; Backus; Bell, A. G.; Bennett; Bowles; Brooks, P.; Burbank; Burnham; Burroughs; Bushnell; Choate, R.; Clinton, DeW.; Frémont; Gates, H.; George; Gibbons; Gilman; Greene; Harper, W. R.; Harrison, B.; Hawthorne; Henry, P.; Hill, J. J.; Homer; Howells; Hutchinson; Ireland; Jackson, T. J.; Jay; Jones; L'Enfant; Livingston, R. R.; Longfellow; McClellan; MacDowell; McKinley; Melville; Michelson; Mills; Morgan, J. P.; Morris, R.; Morse, S. F. B.; Motley; Olmsted, F. L.; Otis, J.; Peary; Peirce, C. S.; Polk, J. K.; Raymond; Sargent, J. S.; Schurz; Sherman, J.; Sherman, W. T.; Sparks; Stanford; Stanton, E. M.; Stevens, T.; Story, J.; *Stowe*; Stuart, G.; Taney; Taylor, Z.; Tilden; Trumbull, J. (1756); VanBuren; White, A. D.; Wilson, J.; Winthrop (1588). 3 pp., Alexander, J. W.; Ames, F.; Arthur, C. A.; Austin; Bainbridge; Baldwin, S. E.; Banks; Barlow, J.; Barnard, H.; Barney; Bartlett, P. W.; *Barton*; Billings; Boker; Booth; Bowdoin; Brown, C. B.; Dewey; Dwight; Fish; Gildersleeve; Harriman; Harrison, W. H.; Huntington, C. P.; Johnson, W.; Kent; Langley; Lee, R. H.; Livingston, E.; McKim; Pierce; Porter, D. D.; Prescott; Pulitzer; Randolph, J.; Smith, W. (1727); Suzzallo; Vanderbilt, C.; Westinghouse; 2½ pp., Alcott; Aldrich, T. B.; Baird; Barnard, F. A. P.; Benton; Birney; Bitter; Black, J. S.; Breckinridge; Buckner; Burnside; Butler; Campbell, J. A.; Cass; Cassatt; Channing; Chase, S.; Choate, J. H.; Clark; G. R.; Clark, W.; Crawford, T.; Crittenden; Custer; Dana, C. A.; Davies; Decatur; Dunlap; Dupont; Durand, A. B.; Duveneck; Edmunds; Ellsworth; England; Everett; Fessenden; Field, C. W.; Field, S. J.; Fiske; Fitch, W. C.; Forrest; Fulton; Garrison; Gibbs; Gilder; Godkin; Goethals; Gompers; Goodhue; Goodyear; Gray; Hall, G. S.; Hanna; Harland, J. M.; Harte; Hayne, R. Y.; Hearn; Henry, J.; Johnson, W. S.; Jordan; Lanier; Laurens; Lea; Lewis; Lieber; Livingston, W.; Lodge; London; *Lowell*, A.; McIntire; MacKean; Mann, H.; Mansfield; Marcy; Mason; Mather, C.; Mather, I.; Matthews, J. B.; Maury; Miller, S. F.; Mitchell, S. W.; Moody, D. L.; Moore; Morgan, L. H.; Morris, G.; Morton, O. P.; Morton, W. T. G.; Muir; Newcomb; Nichols; Norton; Page, W. H.; Parker, H. W.; Parker, T.; Parkman; Peale, C. W.; Peirce, B.; Pennell; Pepper; Perry, M. C.; Pickering; Pike; Pinckney, C.; Pinkney;

Pyle; Quincy (1772); Reed, T. B.; Reid; Remsen; Rhett; Richards; Richardson; Roebling, J. A.; Rush, B.; Rush, R.; Ryan; Schuyler; Semmes; Seymour; Sherman, R.; Silliman; Simms; Smibert; Smith, N.; Stevens, J.; Stiles; Stuart, J. E. B.; Sullivan, L. H.; Sully; Sumner, W. G.; Tennent; Thomas, G. H.; Thompson; Thornton; Thurston; Ticknor; Toombs; Tyler, J.; Vance; Veblen; Waite; Walker, F. A.; Walker, R. J.; Ward, J. Q. A.; Waterhouse; Watterson; Webster, N.; Welch; Welles; West; Wheaton; White, S.; Whitney, E.; Whitney, W. D.; Whittier; Willis; Wirt; Wither-spoon; Wood; Woodberry; Wright, W.; Wythe; Yancey; Young, 2 pp., Adeë; Allison; Allston; Andrew; *Anthony*; Armour; Averell; Bacon; Baldwin, A.; Ballou, H.; Barbour, J.; Barbour, P. P.; Barker; Barnard, J. G.; Barnum; Barrett; Bartram; Bates; Bayard, J. A.; Bayard, T. F.; Beach; Becker; Reckwith; Biddle; Binney; Bird; Blair (1821); Blum; Borglum; Bowditch, H. P.; Bowditch, N.; Bradley; Breese; Brown, B. G.; Brown, H. K.; Brown, J. E.; Burlingame; Butterfield; Cameron; Campbell, A.; Carey; Carrère; Carroll; Chivers; Clifford; Clinton, G.; Cobb; Cooper, T.; Corrigan; Cox; Cummins; Curtis, B. R.; Custis, G. W.; Cushing, W. B.; Dahlgren; Daly, J. A.; Dana, F.; Davenport; Davis, H. W.; Debs; Depew; *Dix*, D. L.; Dix, J. A.; Eads; Eakins; Eggleston; Field, D. D.; Fillmore; Finney; Foraker; Forsyth; Freneau; Fuller, G.; Fuller, M. W.; *Fuller*, S. M.; Gallatin; Girard; Gorgas; Green; Greenough; Gregg; Gresham; Hale, J. G.; Halleck; Hampton; Herne; Herrick; Higginson, T. W.; Hooker; Hopkinson; Humphreys; Hunter; Jarves; Johnson, R.; Johnston; Kendall; King, R.; Knox, H.; Knox, P. C.; Lane, J. H.; Lawrence; Lee, A.; Lee, J.; Longstreet; McCormick; Mahan; Malbone; Marshall, L.; Martin, L.; Martiny; Mifflin; Miles, N. A.; Morse, C. W.; Morse, J.; Mühlenberg, H. M.; Münsterberg; Murray; Nicholson; Otis, H. G.; Paine, J. K.; *Palmer*, A. E. F.; Palmer, G. H.; Parsons, T.; Patten; Patton; Peale, R.; Pendleton; Perry, O. H.; Pinckney, C. C.; Pinckney, T.; Platt; Poinsett; Porter, D.; Porter, W. S.; Powell; Powers; Pratt; Purcell; Randolph, E.; Read; Reed, W.; Renwick; Rhodes; Rinehart; Ripley; Rittenhouse; Rosecrans; Rutledge; St. Clair; Sampson; Sevier; Shelby; Sheridan; Sims; Smith, John; Soulé; Sperry; Sternberg; Stockton, F. R.; Taylor, B.; Taylor, J. (1753); Tazewell; Thayer, A. H.; Thomas, C. F. T.; Tillman; Timrod; Trumbull, Jonathan; Tucker; Turner; Tyler, R.; Underwood; Vail; Vollandigham; Vanderbilt, W. H.; VanDyke; VanHorne; Villard; Wade; *Ward*, E. S. P.; Washington, B. T.; Wayne; Weed; Weld; White, E. D.; White, H.; Whitney, J. D.; Williamson; Wilson, A.; Wilson, H.; Wilson, J. H.; Winthrop (1606); Wise; Wolcott; Wright, S.; *Wylie*.

## PART II

## A STUDY OF WORLD-WIDE GENIUS

A list was made of practically all the names in the *Encyclopedia Britannica* to which half a page or more was devoted. There were 1,460 such names. A selection was then made so as to reduce the total to 1,000; omitting many of those who achieved fame by the accident of birth, and also some of the names with the smallest amount of space. The choice was most rigorous in the case of titular leaders such as kings, princes, dukes and popes, but more liberal as to poets, authors and philosophers. Thus a poet to whom half a page was devoted might be included in preference to a hereditary monarch dealt with in two pages, particularly if (as was often the case) the latter's contribution to society was almost entirely destructive and sadistic. The names finally chosen appear in Appendix H with their dates of birth and death.

It is impossible to prepare a list of eminent people which will be entirely satisfactory to all the experts and critics. There will always be a few names included which do not seem to belong and at least a few excluded which appear to have been omitted in error. The reader is almost certain to have some favorite such as Stephen Foster, Jules Verne or Bronson Alcott, who has been omitted. But we have relied largely upon the seasoned opinion of the editors of the *Encyclopedia Britannica*, to whom the reader must in such cases be referred. With all the defects which can be alleged against it, the list remains of considerable interest. It represents in large measure our intellectual and spiritual inheritance from all the pages of human history. In this respect it is more truly representative than any previous list that has been published.

As medicine has been largely preoccupied by pathology, so has history, which deals so largely with wars, murders, plagues, famines, riots, poverty and licentiousness. Perhaps this fact is what led Shakspeare to observe "the evil that men do lives after them." The present list of eminent people has been selected with a view to the constructive side, omitting to a large extent the lives who lacked that impulse. The influence of Christianity is by far the most notable factor which may be traced in the list of eminent people. This may be seen especially in painting, the clergy and the lives of statesmen. Christianity was indeed a terrific upheaval in the intellectual and moral life of mankind. This fact has appropriately been recognized in the calendar which divides time into two parts—B.C. and A.D.

Dr. J. McKeen Cattell's list of the one thousand most eminent

people of all time was published in February 1903 in Popular Science Monthly. He used six biographical dictionaries—English, French, German and American—and, having selected a common standard as to space covered, selected the 1,000 names with the greatest average space. No lives were included unless they appeared in at least three of the six dictionaries. Naturally this procedure made inevitable the inclusion of many lives of relatively little intellectual capacity. Thus a number were included who inherited their position of eminence as in the case of kings and nobles. Others were unmitigated rascals who appeared through notoriety rather than fame. Many others, however, have been omitted by me simply because in the opinion of the editors of the Encyclopedia Britannica they did not measure up to the mark. For lives born prior to the Renaissance the omission may have been due to paucity of information, such as that arising from destruction of manuscripts, as when the great library at Alexandria was burned or when Rome was sacked by the barbarians from the north.

The 450 lives on Dr. Cattell's list (21 women; 429 men) which have been omitted from my list are now recorded in chronological order; the names of women are in italics.

Aesop, Cyrus the Great, Simonides, Darius the Great, Heraclitus, Themistocles, Anaxagoras, Phidias, Alcibiades, Epanimondas, Phocion, Agathocles, Demetrius I, Philopoemen, Scipio Africanus (the elder), Cato (the elder), Scipio Africanus (the younger), T. S. Gracchus, G. Marius, Jugurtha, G. S. Gracchus, Hipparchus, Mithradates the Great, Sertorius, Lucullus, Atticus, Sallust, Brutus, Mark Anthony, Herod the Great, Agrippa, Strabo, *Cleopatra*, Maecenas, Germanicus Caesar, Claudius, Vespasian, Caligula, Persius, Flaccus, Josephus, Domitian, Titus, Trajan, Hadrian, Antonius Pius, Apuleius, Irenaeus, Celsus, Cyprian, Alexander Severus, Aurelian, Diocletian, Lactantius, Iamblichus, Gregory of Nazianzus, Gregory of Nyssa, Theodosius the Great, Stilicho, Attila, Odoacer, Zeno (438-491), Theodoric, Clovis, Procopius, Belisarius, Gregory the Great, Ali Ben Abu, Alcuin, Louis I, Photius, Otto the Great, Mahmud of Ghazni, Avicenna, Berengarius, Harold II, Gregory VII, William I, Henry I (England), Averroes, Henry II (England), Mamonides, Saladin, Richard I, Innocent III, Philip Augustus, John of England, Frederick II, Albertus Magnus, Henry III (England), Louis IX, Rudolph I, Charles I (Naples), Lully, Boniface VIII, John XXII, Alphonso X, Philip IV, William Wallace, Philip VI, Philip V, Edward III, Rienzi, Du. Guesclin, Timur (Tamerlane), Charles V, Henry IV (England), Richard II,

Charles VI, Jerome of Prague, Henry V (England), Cosinio de Medici, Orleans, Gutenberg, Charles VII, Pius II, Henry VI (England), Louis XI, Warwick, *Margaret of Anjou*, Alexander VI, Charles the Bold, Edward IV, Lorenzo de Medici, Manutius, *Isabella*, Amerigo Vespucci, Richard III, Ferdinand V, Alphonso d'Albuquerque, Maximilian I, Vesco da Gama, Louis XII, Pizarro, Doria, Balboa, Cesare Borgia, Sebastiano, Agrippa, Farel, *Marguerite d'Angoulême*, Beaton, Soliman I, Francis I, Gustavus I, Philip of Hesse, L'Hôpital, *Anne Boleyn*, Dolet, Ramus, Mary I, Coligny, Beza, *Catharine de Medici*, Henry II (France), Sixtus V, Murray, William the Silent, Mariana, *Jane Grey*, Akbar, Bellarmino, John of Austria, Brahé, Bruno, Mornay, Charles IX, Henry III (France), Thou, Sully, James I, *Marie de Medici*, Boehme, Oxenstjerna, Jansen, Salmasius, Gustavus II, Claude of Lorraine, Fermat, Louis XIII, Mazarin, Montecucculi, Rotrou, Teniers (the younger), Arnauld, Ménage, Retz, Rosa, Fouquet, John Owen, Colbert, Algernon Sidney, La Chaise, Cassini, Nicole, *Christina*, Luxembourg, John Ray, Barrow, Huet, Charles II (England) Mabillon, James II, Vauban, Louis XIV, Malebranche, Lulli, Leopold I, Louvois, *Guyon*, William III, Villars, Regnard, Halley, Fontenelle, Frederick I, George I, Atterbury, Eugène, Francke, Massillon, Alberoni, Prior, *Anne*, Arbuthnot, Agnesseau, Vico, J. B. Rousseau, John Law, S. Clarke, L. R. St. Simon, Stanislaus, Charles XII, George II, Rameau, Hénault, Fréret, Marivaux, Saxe, Maupertuis, Warburton, Zuizendorf, Buffon, Linnaeus, Haller, Louis XV, Whitefield, Helvétius, Alembert, *Maria Theresa*, Michaelis, Pius VI, Bonnet, Malesherbes, Akenside, *Pompadour*, Marmontel, Casanova, Paoli, *Catherine II*, Heyne, Suvórov, Struensee, Arkwright, Beaumarchais, Lalande, Barthez, Rohan, Lagrange, St. Pierre, Delille, Dumoriez, Pius VII, Chamfort, Joseph II, Lavater, Barry, Hauey, Joseph Banks, Cagliostro, F. H. Jacobi, Marat, Paley, Frederick William II, Volta, *Genlis*, William Jones, Gustavus III, R. R. Livingston, J. S. Maury, Monge, Pestalozzi, David, Sieyès, Berthollet, Delambre, Garat, Laplace, Erskine, Grégoire, Dolomieu, Voss, J. Mueller, Klébar, Tippoo, Verginaud, Maistre, Paul I, Louis XVI, *Roland*, Barras, Hahneann, *Marie Antoinette*, Louis XVIII, Lacépède, Massena, Cabanis, Canove, Charles X, Romilly, Augereau, Volney, Gall, Andrieux, Wilberforce, Wolf, Babeuf, Wellesley, Kotzebue, Pichegru, Chénier, George IV, Jourdan, Royer-Collard, *Josephine*, Moreau, *Krüdener*, Robert Hale, Baggesen, Fulton, Mackintosh, William IV, Grouchy, Lacretelle, A. S. Richelieu, Constant, Humboldt, A. W. Schlegel, Godoy, Laffitte, Murat, Oudinot, St. Just,



Tallien, Joseph Bonaparte, Verygoux, Francis II, Hoche, Arndt, Lannes, Mohammed Ali, Soult, Huskisson, Suchet, Frederick William III, Thorwaldsen, Bichot, Fauriel, F. Schlegel, Courier, Louis Philippe I, Sismondi, Jeffrey, Tieck, Marmont, C. Belle, Hammer-Purgstall, Spontini, Ampère, Dundonald, Lucien Bonaparte, Capo D'Istria, Niebuhr, Alexander I, Gauss, Louis Bonaparte, Gustavus IV, Thomas Brown, Candolle, C. G. Etienne, Berzelius, Oken, Béranger, Chalmers, Decazes, Nodier, Beauharnais, Auber, Mai, Cornelius, Dupin, *Hortense*, Jerome Bonaparte, Bugeaud, Ferdinand VII, Audubon, Mahmud II, Martinez, W. Hamilton, Hook, Vernet, Champollion, Urville, Scribe, Meyerbeer, Bopp, Bunsen, Espartero, Pius IX, Thierry, Enfantin, Jouffroy, W. Miller, Nicholas I, William I (Germany), Donizetti, G. W. Clarendon, Cavaignac, Lacordaire, *Martineau*, Quinet, Sue, Andersen, Kaulbach, Mazzini, Toqueville, Ledru-Rollin, Strauss, Armstrong, Ferdinand II, Gaskell, Montalembert, Hauser, E. Herbert, T. Andrews, Alexander II, Albert, Victor Emmanuel II, T. W. Robertson, P. H. Sheridan, R. Adamson.

Further reference will be made to these names in a subsequent chapter.

## HEREDITY

The lives under review extend over thirty centuries, although 55 per cent originated in the 18th and 19th centuries and 76 per cent from the last four centuries. Yet a tabulation shows a fair proportion of close relationships among the people on the list. There were twenty men and women for whom a parent, grandfather or great-grandfather was recorded as one of the thousand lives. In four cases there were brothers and sister; in seven nephew and uncle and in three cases husband and wife. The last is recorded as a matter of collateral interest and has nothing to do with heredity. The tabulation is now given.

TABLE 63

## Family Relationships

The Descendant	Father	Grandfather	Great-Grandfather
J. Q. Adams	J. Adams		
Gentile Bellini	Jacopo Bellini		
Giovanni Bellini	Jacopo Bellini		
Buckingham, 1628	Buckingham, 1592		
A. Burr		J. Edwards (m)	
R. H. Churchill		R. S. Londonderry (m)	
Cumberland, 1732		R. Bentley (m)	Cumberland (1631) (p)
Staël	Necker		
A. Dumas, 1824	A. Dumas, 1802		
Edward VII	<i>Victoria (Mother)</i>		
<i>Elizabeth</i>	Henry VIII		
B. Harrison		W. H. Harrison (p)	
J. Herschel	F. W. Herschel		
E. R. Lytton, 1831	B. Lytton, 1803		
J. Mendelssohn		M. Mendelssohn (p)	
J. S. Mill	J. Mill		
William Pitt	Chatham (Pitt, elder)		
Shaftesbury, 1671		Shaftesbury, 1621 (p)	
<i>Victoria</i>		George III (m)	
H. Walpole	R. W. Orford		
	Brother	Brother	
	H. James	W. James	
	Giovanni Bellini	Gentile Bellini	
	Brother	Sister	
	D. G. Rossetti		
	H. W. Beecher		
Nephew	Uncle	Great-Uncle	
Augustus	Caesar (m)		
A. J. Balfour	R. G. Salisbury (m)		
F. C. Julian	Constantine I (p)		
<sup>1</sup> Lucan	Seneca (p) (½)		
Napoleon III	Napoleon I (p)		
Pericles		Cleisthenes (m)	
Pliny (younger)	Pliny (elder) (m)		
	Husband	Wife	
	R. Browning	E. B. Browning	
	W. Godwin	M. Godwin	
	P. Scarron	F. Maintenon (later married Louis XIV)	

<sup>1</sup> Seneca's father was Lucan's grandfather.

Although the numbers are small, it is of interest that in seven cases the grandparent or uncle was related on the paternal side and in eight cases on the maternal side. This is practical equality, and confirms the results found for British and American geniuses, respectively, from similar groups of about 1,000 lives each. The inference from such data is that genius is inherited with equal frequency from the mother's and from the father's side of the family.

In the above tabulation there is only one person who had more than one relative of highest eminence from whom he was descended. That is Richard Cumberland (1732); and he had a grandfather Bentley on his mother's side and also great-grandfather Cumberland on his father's side. This relationship on each side of the family is the same sort of distinction as was held by Charles Darwin in the British study and Fitzhugh Lee in the American study.

A few other relationships are recorded as a matter of interest. They are cases of relationship by marriage or liaison and cousinships.

TABLE 64  
Other Relationships

1. Augustus was stepfather of Tiberius (by marrying Livia) and made him his heir.
2. Cowper's mother was of the Donne family (Donne died 100 years earlier).
3. Farragut was adopted by David Porter, the father of D. D. Porter.
4. J. C. Frémont married a daughter of T. H. Benton.
5. J. Hampden was cousin (m) of O. Cromwell.
6. R. E. Lee married a great-granddaughter of Martha Washington, (Mary Custis) although no relation to George Washington.
7. J. G. Lockhart married a daughter of W. Scott.
8. A. Mantegna married a sister of Giovanni and Gentile Bellini; i.e. the daughter of J. Bellini.
9. Pompey married a daughter of Caesar.
10. B. T. Rumford married the widow of A. L. Lavoisier.
11. George Sand had liaisons with Chopin and de Musset.
12. Sainte Beuve had a liaison with the wife of Hugo.
13. P. Shelley married the daughter of W. and M. Godwin.
14. H. F. K. Stein married a second cousin of King George III.
15. C. Weber was cousin of W. Mozart (composers).
16. J. Marshall was dictantly related to R. E. Lee and to T. Jefferson.
17. Jefferson Davis married a daughter of Z. Taylor.

On previous pages a record has been made of the 450 lives on Dr. Cattell's list which do not also appear among the 1,000 selected for the present investigation. One of the chief reasons for my exclusion of many of these 450 people was that they received their positions in society due to hereditary titles having been passed to them. As a matter of interest a record is now shown of the chief relationships among these 450 lives, including in a few instances associations with members of my group of 1,000 lives.

TABLE 65  
Relationships  
Among Cattell's Lives (450)

The Descendant	Father	Grandfather	Great-Grandfather
Germanicus Caesar		Mark Anthony (m)	
Nero		Germanicus Caesar (m)	
Caligula	Germanicus Caesar		Mark Anthony (m)
Titus	Vespasian		
Domitian	Vespasian		
Louis I	Charlemagne		
Henry I (Eng.)	William I		
Henry II (Eng.)		Henry I (Eng.) (m)	William I
Richard I	Henry II		Henry I (Eng.)
John of England	Henry II		
Henry III	John of England	Henry II	
Philip IV	Philip III	Louis IX (p)	
Philip VI		Philip III (p)	Louis IX (p)
Philip V	Philip IV	Philip III (p)	Louis IX (p)
			Great-Great-Grandfather
Timur (Tamerlane)			Jenghis Khan
Henry IV		Edward III (p)	
Richard II		Edward III (p)	
Charles VI	Charles V		
Henry V	Henry IV		Edward III (p)
Charles VII	Charles VI	Charles V (p)	
Henry VI	Henry V	Charles VI (Fr.) (m)	
		(Henry IV (p))	
Louis XI	Charles VII		
Cesare Borgia	Alexander VI		
Lorenzo Medici		Cosimo Medici (p)	
Elizabeth	Anne Boleyn (mother)		
Mary I	Henry VIII		
Charles IX	Catherine de Medici (mother)		
Henry III (Fr.)	Catherine de Medici (mother)		
Henry II (Fr.)	Francis I		
James I	Mary of Scots (mother)		
Louis XIII	Marie de Medici (mother)		
	Henry IV		
Christina	Gustavus II		
Louis XIV	Louis XIII		

TABLE 65 (Continued)

## Relationships

## Among Cattell's Lives (450)

The Descendant	Father	Grandfather	Great-Grandfather
George I			James I (Eng.) (m)
George II	George I		
Frederick the Great			George I (m)
Anne	James II	E. H. Clarendon (m)	Louis XIV
Louis XV			
Marie Antoinette	Maria Theresa (mother)		
Joseph II	Maria Theresa (mother)		
Paul I	Catherine (mother)		
Louis XVI		Louis XV	
Louis XVIII		Louis XV	
Charles X		Louis XV	
George IV	George III		
William IV	George III		
Frederick	Frederick		
William III	William II		
Gustavus IV	Gustavus III		
Beauharnais	Josephine (mother)		
Hortense	Josephine (mother)		
Napoleon III	Hortense (mother)		
Nicholas I	Paul I	Catherine (grand- mother)	
William I	Frederick		
	William III		
Alexander II	Nicholas I	Paul I	Catherine (Great- grandmother)
Sand			Saxe (m)
	Brother	Brother	
	T. S. Gracchus	G. S. Gracchus	
	Charles I	Louis IX	
	Richard III	Edward IV	
	James II	Charles II	
	R. R. Livingston	E. L. Livingston	
	Charles X	Louis XVIII	
	A. W. Schlegel	F. Schlegel	
	Joseph Bonaparte	Napoleon I	
	Lucien Bonaparte	Napoleon I	
	Louis Bonaparte	Napoleon I	
	Jerome Bonaparte	Napoleon I	

TABLE 65 (Continued)

Relationships		
Among Cattell's Lives (450)		
Brother	Sister	
Francis I	Marguerite d'Angoulême	
Nephew	Nephew	Great-Uncle
Germanicus Caesar	Tiberius (p)	
Claudius	Tiberius (p)	
Nero		Claudius (m)
Philip VI	Philip IV	
Fontenelle	Corneille (m)	
Eugène		Mazarin (m)
Gustavus III	Frederick the Great (m)	
Wellesley	Wellington (p)	
Francis II	Joseph II	
Husband	Wife	
Henry VI (Eng.)	Margaret of Anjou	
Henry VIII	Anne Boleyn	
Henry II (Fr.)	Catherine de Medici	
Henry IV (Fr.)	Marie de Medici	
Louis XIV	Maintenon	
Louis XVI	Marie Antoniette	
Napoleon I	Josephine	
Louis Bonaparte	Hortense	
Prince Albert	Victoria	
Ferdinand V	Isabella of Castile	

TABLE 66

## Other Relationships

## Among Cattell's Lives (450)

1. Alcibiades was "closely related" to Pericles.
2. Scipio Africanus (the younger) married a sister of the Gracchi.
3. Marius married the aunt of J. Caesar.
4. Mark Anthony's mother was related to J. Caesar.
5. Mark Anthony married a sister of Augustus.
6. Mark Anthony had a liaison with Cleopatra.
7. Agrippa married a niece of Augustus and later a daughter of Augustus.
8. Cleopatra had a liaison with J. Caesar.
9. Germanicus Caesar married a granddaughter of Augustus.
10. Claudius's father's mother was wife of Augustus.
11. Hadrian married a great niece of Trajan.
12. Antoninus Pius had a daughter who married Marcus Aurelius.
13. Ali's father was uncle of Mohammed.
14. Ali married a daughter of Mohammed.

TABLE 66 (Continued)

## Other Relationships

## Among Cattell's Lives (450)

15. Frederick II married a daughter of John of England.
16. Charles Orleans married the widow of Richard II.
17. Charles the Bold married a daughter of Charles VII.
18. Charles the Bold married a sister of Edward IV.
19. Maximilian I married a daughter of Charles the Bold.
20. Louis XII married a sister of Henry VIII.
21. Francis I married a daughter of Louis XII.
22. William II of Orange married a daughter of James II.
23. Frederick I married a sister of George I.
24. Prince Eugène was related to Leopold I.
25. Louis XV had a liaison with Pompadour.
26. Constant had a liaison with Staël.
27. Murat Married a sister of Napoleon. Their son married a great niece of Washington.
28. Napoleon I married a daughter of Francis II.
29. F. Schlegel married a daughter of Moses Mendelssohn, who was (p) aunt of J. L. F. Mendelssohn.
30. F. Jeffrey married a great niece of J. Wilkes.
31. Nicholas I married a daughter of Frederick William III.

The first thing to observe from the foregoing tabulations is the vast preponderance of royal families. After making allowance for the numbers of lives involved, the number of relationships here is proportionately about five times as many as in the 1,000 lives selected by me. In my group of 1,000 there were 51 lives with relationships noted while in the 450 cases of Dr. Cattell which were discarded by me there were 117 lives related. Of these there were seven which arose from Napoleon I; chiefly his brothers who shared his patronage and favor but not his genius nor ability. Among a substantial proportion of the hereditary monarchs the established procedure was to kill off all rivals, sometimes including even one's own mother, brothers and children, and later succumb to the inevitable Nemesis of dying oneself by the assassin's hand. There is no exemplary genius in this brutal procedure nor anything of high intellectual ability.

## HEREDITY AND OCCUPATION

Probably the two most important choices that a person can make are a marriage partner and a job. Yet each of these seems often to be chosen very much at random, with propinquity as the chief influence. It is said that a man often tends to marry a woman much like his mother; and it is equally true that he frequently adopts his

father's occupation as his own. This may be done by sheer imitation or because his father makes opportunity for him within those ranks. On the other hand, the choice may be guided by an inherited talent or ability. It will be of interest to examine some of the examples from among the 1,000 members of our list.

Alexander was one of that small group of a dozen men who seem destined to forever dazzle the imaginations of men. From his father Alexander may have inherited his practical genius, while his mother has been described as wild, terrible and visionary. Presumably she was of the dynamic type. With such a background, we can well understand Alexander's possession of impulsive energy and fervid imagination, and how his every thought and act seemed to be guided by an imaginative splendor of the most transcendent quality. Napoleon I was son of a nobleman, diplomat and lawyer; his mother was a beauty of strong character. He, like Alexander, had an immense energy and an ardent imagination. Orator-statesman Daniel Webster was son of a judge and legislator. Statesman Benjamin Harrison was son of a Congressman and grandson of statesman W. H. Harrison, a member of the list. Statesman-jurist Taft was son of an attorney-general and grandson of a judge. His two sons are following similar employments. Many other statesmen, particularly in Great Britain, were sons of statesmen, partly because of the ruling-class tradition there.

Many novelists seem to have followed the traditions of a parent's occupation. Maria Edgeworth's father was an author of distinction. Jane Austen was daughter of a clergyman and her mother's uncle was Theophilus Leigh, a humorist. Charlotte Brontë was daughter of an eccentric clergyman and had two sisters who also wrote novels and poetry. Louisa Alcott was daughter of Bronson Alcott, the distinguished educator and mystic. By a curious twist he appears on the American list and not she, while in the world-wide listing the position is reversed.

Author Poe's mother was a famous actress and his father an actor of loose habits. The mother's father also was an actor, a profession frequently characterized by nervous instability. Poe was always isolated, absorbed, self-centered, visionary and impractical, with very little power of self-direction. Anthony Trollope's mother was author of fifty novels and his father too was an author. Trollope had a brother also who was a writer. Novelist-dramatist Dumas (1824) was son of novelist Dumas (1802). Henry James, novelist, was son of



an author of distinction and his philosopher brother, William, is on the list of 1,000. Novelist Conrad was son of a Russian author. Author Kipling's unique genius for painting unforgettable word-pictures may be related to the fact that his father was an artist.

Dramatist Gilbert was son of a novelist. Scaliger, historian, critic and scholar, was son of an author-scientist, who was also a soldier.

Poet Tasso was son of a poet, rather an unusual circumstance. For in studying American genius it was observed that no poet was son of a poet and lawyers were most frequently fathers of poets, as though the latter had been impelled to lyrical outbursts in protest against an excess of authority in the home. Byron's father was a libertine; Byron's mother was vain, self-indulgent, passionate. Her father became mentally deranged and ended in suicide. With such a background Byron's incontinent life of desires ever stronger than the will may be understood. Poet Shelley's mother was an author, cousin of his father, and his father's parents were also cousins. The marriage of cousins is not, however, regarded as a cause of instability or poor health, so long as each partner is healthy and robust. Longfellow's mother was a nervous invalid and he died of nervous prostration after many years of neuralgia. Robert Browning's mother also had nervous instability and his father wrote verses well. Poet-painter D. Rossetti and his poet sister, C. Rossetti, were children of a poet-professor. They also had a brother who was a distinguished author. Poet Lytton (1831) was son of novelist Lytton (1803).

Philosopher William James was son of an author of ability and brother of the novelist Henry James. It has been truly said that William wrote philosophy like a novelist and Henry wrote novels like a philosopher. Philosopher Schopenhauer's father was a suicide and the mother, an author, was twenty years younger than the father.

A number of famous clergymen were sons of clergymen; among these are St. Patrick, Bishop Bonner and John Fell. The paternal uncle of Sozzini was a minister. Thomas Fuller's father was a clergyman and his maternal uncle was a bishop. Cotton Mather, who wrote 450 works on history, science, biography, theology and religion, was son of a distinguished divine, Increase Mather. Theologian Jonathan Edwards (1703) was son of a clergyman and his mother's father also was a divine. His son, of the same name as himself, was also of the same profession. John Wesley's father and both grandfathers were ministers. Two brothers were poets, and one of these, Charles, wrote 6,500 hymns. Theologian Schleiermacher was son of an army chaplain. Henry Ward Beecher was son of a clergyman,

from whom he is said to have inherited emotional instability. His mother was shy, sensitive, musical. He had five brothers who were clergymen and two sisters were authors, of whom one was Harriet Beecher Stowe.

Jurist Gneist was the son of a judge and Lord Chancellor John Somers's father was a lawyer.

Among military and naval men there is often a strong family tradition in regard to occupation. Hannibal, incomparable military genius and cultured man who spoke and wrote many languages, was the son of a general of no mean ability. Generals Roberts and Gordon were sons of generals and Generals Hindenburg and Kitchener were sons of army officers.

Admiral Mahan was son of a professor of military engineering at West Point, and his own contribution was largely that of a teacher. Jellicoe's father was a sea captain. Admiral D. D. Porter was son of Admiral David Porter, and a member of one of the most famous naval families, into which Admiral Farragut had been adopted as a boy.

Economist Jevons, pioneer in the study of sunspots, was son of an author of legal and economic subjects. Astronomer John Herschel was son of an astronomer, one of our 1,000 lives, and also had a sister who achieved brilliantly in the same field. Johann Kepler, founder of a new astronomy, was the son of an adventurer. He pioneered in the physical and intellectual worlds, disciplining his mind to science and mathematics. Galileo, pioneering astronomer and experimental philosopher, was son of a mathematician who was also a musician. This combination of intellectual and emotional qualities has several times been found to lead to very high attainments. Archimedes, the inventor and mathematician of amazing ingenuity, was the son of an astronomer. Architect Robert Adam was son of an architect and also had a brother James in the same profession. Mathematician Euler was son of a mathematician who was also a clergyman.

Merchant Rosenwald was son of a German merchant. Cabinet-maker Chippendale was son of a carpenter. With the mechanical skill of the artisan he combined the aesthetic sense of an artist. Printer Henri Estienne was son of a distinguished printer and also grandson of printers on both sides of the family.

During the Renaissance period artists often trained their sons to their own profession. There were many in this group. Jacopo Bellini was son of a tinsmith. With his two sons, who also were painters, he formed the only family represented by three names on the list of 1,000.

Also his daughter married A. Mantegna, another painter on the list. Many artists were sons of artisans, and this has been found significant in the studies of both British and American genius. Raphael's father was a painter and so was the father of artist Crane. Hans Holbein was son of a painter of the same name. A. Dürer, painter and engraver, was son of a goldsmith and his mother's father also was a goldsmith. Benvenuto Cellini, splendidly gifted and barbarically untameable, was son of an artisan who was also a musician. Painter Etty's father's brother was an artist. Painter Paolo Veronese was son of a stone-carver and also had a brother, Benedetto, who was a painter of distinction. Andrea del Sarto was, as his name indicates, son of a tailor, i.e. an artisan who lived by the work of his hands. F. Cossa's father was a builder; and painter Murillo was son of an artisan; while George Romney was son of a cabinet-maker and builder.

Ability in music is a characteristic which seems often passed on to the next generation. Mozart was son of a composer-violinist. Cherubini, Schubert, Franz Liszt and Brahms were also sons of musicians. Beethoven's father was a bad-tempered singer and his father's father was court musician. He was articulate only in music, and his passionately affectionate nature could not understand a person whose impulses were not strenuous. Composer Carl Weber was a cousin of Mozart; his father, an army officer, was also a violinist and Weber's mother was a singer on the stage. Rossini's father was a musician and the mother an actress. Incidentally he also married an actress. Composer Sullivan, best known for his long association with Gilbert, was son of an Irish musician and an Italian mother, a background significant for a musician. Scriabin's mother was a pianist and his father a lawyer.

Dancer Duncan's father was a poet and her mother was a musician. She was the fourth child, and the three older children were all creatively interested in the dance and the drama. Actress Duse's father and also his father were actors. Actor Booth was son of an actor who was eccentric, a heavy drinker and half insane. Edmund Kean's mother was an actress and his father's brother, an actor. As often happens among members of this profession, both Kean and Booth married actresses.

The occupations of the 1,000 lives which are detailed in Appendix I are summarized in Table 67, men and women appearing separately.

TABLE 67

Synopsis of Appendix I  
Occupation of the Eminent Person

Occupation	Number of Lives		
	Men	Women	Total
Statesmen, politicians, diplomats	222	4	226
People of Letters (authors, editors, journalists, critics)	132	15	147
Dramatists	30		30
Historians	27		27
Poets	118	4	122
Philosophers	65		65
Clergymen, founders of churches, reformers	79	4	83
Jurists, lawyers	21		21
Military and naval officers, explorers	76		76
Architects	3		3
Physicians and surgeons	8		8
Inventors	3		3
Other scientists	68		68
Educators and orators	6		6
Merchants and publishers	4		4
Painters, engravers, etchers	72		72
Sculptors	5		5
Musical composers	28		28
Actors and actresses	4	2	6
	<hr/> 971	<hr/> 29	<hr/> 1000
	<hr/> <hr/>	<hr/> <hr/>	<hr/> <hr/>

It will be observed that statesmen, politicians and diplomats form by far the largest group (226 lives), followed by authors (147) and poets (122). Including with these also the small groups of dramatists and historians, we have wielders of the pen totalling 326, or nearly one-third of the entire list. While the statesmen included some lives who were also generals, the group of men who were primarily military and naval officers, including a few explorers, totalled only 76. It may be noted that many of the supreme and most resplendent figures of all time combined in their persons the functions of both statesman and general. Whether in peace or in war they have had an irresistible impulse toward leadership and a position at the top in human affairs. If philosophers are included with architects, physicians, inventors and other scientists, a group is obtained which may broadly be termed scientists, totalling 147. With the exception of the four merchants and publishers, practically every person on the entire list is a professional man or woman. Thus there were no farmers, no one engaged in mining or manufacturing and mechanical industries, transporta-

tion, domestic service or clerical occupations. The only ones in trade were the four merchants and publishers just referred to.

The arts are represented by painters, sculptors and composers, a total of 105 men and no women. A lack of aptitude in women for supremacy in the fine arts has been noted before. The group of clergymen was a large one (83 lives), while lawyers and jurists who did not also rank as statesmen, politicians or diplomats numbered only 21.

In 617 cases it was possible to ascertain with a considerable degree of accuracy the occupation of the father of the eminent man or woman. These are shown in Table 68, with a column making comparison with the occupation of the genius himself. The largest class of fathers was that of trade or commerce (19.3 per cent); a very marked contrast to the geniuses themselves. The next most numerous group was that of artisans, farmers and laborers (16.0 per cent). The third largest group of fathers was the "upper classes" (14.1 per cent). Many of these were hereditary lords or men of great wealth and public prestige. These three classes together accounted for nearly half (49.4 percent) of all the fathers.

TABLE 68  
Occupation of Father

Occupation	Number of Lives	%	Occupation of Genius
Upper classes	87	14.1	0
Statesmen	47	7.6	226
Commerce	119	19.3	4
Army and navy	43	7.0	76
Scientists	55	8.9	88
Clergymen	66	10.7	83
Lawyers and judges	63	10.2	21
Authors, poets, philosophers	17	2.7	391
Artists, musicians, actors	22	3.5	111
Artisans, farmers, laborers	98	16.0	0
	<u>617</u>	<u>100.0</u>	<u>1000</u>

#### OCCUPATIONAL DISTRIBUTION BY COUNTRIES

The 1,000 eminent men and women are shown by broad occupational classes in Appendix I. It will be of interest to see whether certain countries have given a pre-eminent proportion of some occupations as contrasted with others. At the outset it may be stated that

there are some fallacies lurking in any such analysis. For example, up until the 17th century a scientist, as we would call him, was designated a philosopher or a natural philosopher. He was not termed "one who knows", but rather "one who loves to learn about Nature". After the Reformation and the work of Francis Bacon such men showed forth a new ostentation and air of certainty. It may be added that during the 20th century and since the enunciation of Heisenberg's "doctrine of uncertainty", the greatest scientists have been characterized by a profound humility and a new sense of the limitations inherent in the scientific method. The men who are most positive are those who lack comprehensiveness of thought and acuteness of analysis. Thus we are tending to return to the attitude of the ancients in this matter. A new awareness of relativity and uncertainty tinges nearly every important research.

Another fallacy is inherent in the versatility of many of the most eminent people. Thus the most illustrious giants of the intellect were frequently both general and statesman, as were Napoleon, Caesar, Alexander and Washington, and many others. An arbitrary factor is intrinsic in any occupational classification of such men. Others, who followed the pen rather than the sword, have taken the whole range of human life and knowledge as their field. Among these are Aristotle, Leonardo, F. Bacon, Voltaire and B. Franklin, for example. But, after making what seems to be the most representative classification of such versatile people, let us see whether the prevailing genius of certain countries tends in definite directions as contrasted with that of other climates and traditions.

Including both men and women, there were 226 statesmen, politicians and diplomats. Those from the United States formed half of the entire contribution of that country. More than any other area this country has tended to magnify and glorify these men who have excelled in the science and art of government. One reason for this may be found in the fact that the United States has been the "melting pot" for many diverse peoples from Europe and elsewhere. Lacking homogeneity of customs or traditions, a premium has been placed upon men who could bring order out of chaos and preserve political stability. Another reason may be assigned to the fact that each of the forty-eight states has its own laws and a tendency toward independent sovereignty and jurisdiction. Next proportionately was Great Britain with one-fourth of its most famous people in this occupational group. This may be explained by the far-flung empire and the need of statesmen and diplomats for the administration of India, Ireland, South

Africa, and other colonies and dominions throughout the world. In France, Germany and Italy the corresponding proportions in this group were 18 per cent, 15 per cent and 13 per cent, respectively. In the other countries the numbers of lives were too small for ratios to have any significance.

Of the four women in this group, three came from Great Britain—Elizabeth, Mary of Scots and Victoria. These three rank high in any grouping of distinction. The other was Joan of Arc, who was only nineteen at her death, and whose contribution was necessarily of the spirit and inspirational, as a mystic symbol, rather than of a steady intellectual force.

There were 147 men and women of letters, 30 dramatists, 122 poets and 27 historians, a total of 326 literary people. As a general rule these excluded men who were eminent in statecraft or as military and naval heroes, although many of these were gifted with the pen as well as with the sword. Russia with 57 per cent contributed most largely to the literary group, although her total number was small. Of the more prolific countries, Great Britain, France, Italy and Greece, each had about 38 per cent of their eminent people in this class. In Germany and the United States the proportion was about 20 per cent. Nearly two-thirds of all the dramatists came from Great Britain, and her production of Shakspeare was thus no isolated accident. One-fifth of all the most famous Italians were poets. The historians were widely scattered. The literary people included 19 women, of whom two-thirds were from Great Britain and America. The Anglo-Saxons have long excelled in giving political and economic freedom to women.

There were 65 philosophers and 88 scientists, who are appropriately considered together, due to the change in terminology which occurred about three centuries ago. The small group of 21 jurists may conveniently be dealt with in association with these investigators. The former deal essentially with the laws of Nature including human relations, and the jurists more essentially with the fundamentals of political and social organization. Combining the three classes we obtain 174 lives. Greece stands supreme with 45 per cent of its famous men in this classification. These include some of the most illustrious names in human history. For most experts agree that the Golden Age, or as it is sometimes called, the Age of Pericles, was the most remarkable flowering of intellectual life in all history. One-third of the famous Germans were in this group and one-sixth of the British and French, while in Italy the proportion was one-eighth. In the above grouping

have been included educators, orators, inventors, architects and physicians and surgeons, each of which alone would have been too few numerically to warrant separate analysis by country of origin. None of this class were women.

There were 83 men and women who were clergymen, founders of churches and reformers. The British had the highest relative contribution to this group, with 9 per cent. Next came Italy (7 per cent), Germany (6 per cent) and the United States (5 per cent). As is well known, the founders of the great religious and ethical systems of the world all came from Asia. The Italian contribution included many of the Fathers of the early Christian Church, while Augustine came from Africa, Luther from Germany and Wycliffe from England.

The military and naval men and explorers totalled 76. More than half of these were generals, the rest being about equally divided between admirals and explorers. The United States had the highest proportion (14 per cent), followed by France (9 per cent) and Great Britain (8 per cent). However, France had the greatest number of generals and Great Britain by far the largest number of famous admirals and explorers. This is to be expected in view of her far-flung empire and long-standing control of the seas of the modern world. The Mediterranean powers, Greece, Italy and Spain, made only a small contribution to this group, but this is partly because there was less specialization in those ancient days and Alexander, Philip and Caesar, for example, were accordingly classed as statesmen.

As exponents of the aesthetic side of life we include together 72 painters, 5 sculptors, 28 composers of music and the small group of six actors, a total of 111 lives. Of these only two were women, the actresses Isadora Duncan and Eleanora Duse. Holland had the largest proportionate contribution (46 per cent), followed by Italy with 30 per cent. The latter included some of the very greatest names in the history of art—Leonardo, Michelangelo, Raphael and Titian. Germany stood next with 15 per cent, France with 11 per cent and Great Britain with 6 per cent. About one-third of all the great painters were Italian and to this the Renaissance contributed largely. While the musical composers were widely distributed, one-third of them were German. The next largest contribution was that of the closely allied Austria-Hungary. These together gave one-half of all the composers of eminence. Among these we find Bach, Beethoven, Brahms, Gluck, Handel, Mendelssohn, Schumann, Haydn, Liszt, Mozart, Schubert and Wagner. In the ancient days of Mediterranean supremacy music was a relatively undeveloped art.



An examination of Appendix J shows a remarkable distribution of the lives by country of origin. In the early centuries we find India, Persia and China, but Greece predominates until the second century B.C. The most flourishing century for Greece was the fifth—the age of Pericles. “There were giants in those days.”

From the second century B.C. to the fourth century A.D. the bulk of the lives came from Rome and other parts of Italy. It is interesting to note that Mohammed in the sixth century A.D. is balanced by Buddha and Confucius in the sixth century B.C. Thus the Christian era began in the center of the period which separates these great founders of religious and ethical systems. During the 5th to 11th centuries there were very few lives. But from the 12th century the tempo accelerates rapidly and is marked by the beginning of the Renaissance in the second half of the 15th century. Incidentally this new birth coincided with Gutenberg’s invention of printing from movable type. In the 15th, 16th and 18th centuries the second half yielded a marked excess of births of distinguished people, while the reverse was true in the 17th century. The Renaissance extended from Italy to Scotland, but from the 16th century onward the contributions to greatness were progressively more from the north of Europe—France, Great Britain and Germany—and in the 18th and 19th centuries also from America.

The distribution of lives by country and century of birth, which was noted from Appendix J, may be studied in more detail from Appendix K. Thus of the 44 lives from Greece, only two (5 per cent) were later than the fourth century A.D. And of the 102 lives from Italy, only 12 (12 per cent) came from the 18th or 19th centuries, as contrasted with 55 per cent for the entire 1,000 lives. And of the 18 Spaniards only three (17 per cent) were from the 17th century or later. On the other hand, the earliest life among the 15 distinguished Russians was from the 17th century. In France the earliest life, Gregory of Tours, was from the 6th century A.D., but only 15 lives (12 per cent) out of 128 came from an earlier period than the 16th century. In Germany the distribution was similar to that of France with 16 per cent coming from a period earlier than the 16th century. In England the corresponding proportion was 8 per cent. All but one of the 198 American lives were born in the 18th or 19th centuries.

These facts show that there has been a very marked tendency for the leadership of the civilized world to originate progressively more from the West and the North. The westward movement has been

largely due to colonization; while the northward movement has been associated with a profound change in the climate. At one time the Mediterranean was the center of intellectual life for the entire world. Persia was a rich and flourishing kingdom. Then at about 850 A.D., (according to some of the experts) or more accurately between 700 A.D. and 1000 A.D., there was a distinct shift in the climate. The invigorating cyclonic storms gradually moved to a zone about 1,000 miles further north. Now the best climate in the European area centers near London, Dublin, Paris and Berlin, instead of Athens, Rome, Carthage and Cairo. Half of Persia is now a desert and the Sahara desert is much more extensive than it used to be.

In passing, it may be noted that a similar change occurred in the Western hemisphere. In former days the Mayas of Yucatan, Mexico, had the climate and the civilization. Now the best climate north of the equator is in a belt defined by Boston, New York, Chicago and Portland, Oregon. This change represents a shift to the northward paralleling that of Europe.

Those who care to look further into the relationship between climate and leadership will enjoy reading Professor Ellsworth Huntington's book "Civilization and Climate".

## EDUCATION

In recent centuries we have come to associate education with attendance at a university. The root meaning of the word education is to draw out from within, and in every age there have been men of outstanding native ability who have succeeded without benefit of formal training. But we can well believe that even Jenghis Khan had his novitiate of experience and acquisition of authority. And we know that Alexander learned many things under the tutelage of Aristotle.

Until the 13th century there is no evidence of any universities in the training of the eminent people under review. Thus out of our 1,000 distinguished persons there are 128 who hardly had any possibility of attending such an institution. Prior to 1200 A.D. the prevailing practice was to study under a tutor, usually a famous orator, philosopher or teacher. Some of these established small schools and gathered other teachers about them. And from such origins grew our modern universities with their thousands of professors and tens of thousands of students. In the case of monarchs and the sons of the very wealthy the system of private instruction has persisted even to this day.

For many years after 1200 A.D. the tutorial system prevailed for education of the majority of the men of distinction. However the record shows that as many as 418 (48 per cent) out of a possible 872 men and women of highest eminence attended university. More than half of these were in Great Britain, and the next highest proportion (15 per cent) were in the United States. Systems of organized instruction, both public and private, have been most widely developed in these English-speaking communities.

Among the British universities three-fourths of the eminent people attended either Oxford (95) or Cambridge (70). After these came Edinburgh (16), London (11) and Dublin (10). The earliest of our distinguished men who studied at Oxford were Duns Scotus and Wycliffe; and Swift was the first at Dublin.

The third most important university was that of Paris, France (20 students). Gerson and Villon were the earliest names recorded there from among our list. All together there were 14 centers of learning in France with a total of 38 students (9 per cent of the entire number).

In Germany there were 48 students (12 per cent) at a total of 17 universities. These were headed by Leipzig (8), Berlin (6), Gottingen (6). All the rest of Europe accounted for 37 students (9 per cent) at 22 universities. Of these students the Scandinavian countries had 7 and Russia and Switzerland had 5 each.

Although America did not enter the picture until close to the beginning of the 18th century, Harvard (16) tied with Edinburgh for fourth place among the 85 or more universities represented by world-famous students. Cotton Mather was the first on our list who studied at Harvard. In America West Point was second (7) and Yale third (5), followed by Bowdoin and Princeton with four each. All told, America contributed 60 students (15 per cent) from 22 colleges and universities. This (22) was a greater number of institutions of learning than was afforded by any other country.

**TABLE 69**  
**Most Eminent People of All Time**  
**University Attendance**  
 (No evidence of universities until 13th century.)

University		Number of Lives			Percentage of Total Specified
Oxford		95			
Cambridge		70			
Edinburgh		16			
London		11			
Dublin		10			
Glasgow		7			
St. Andrews		6			
Aberdeen		4	(8)	219 Great Britain	54%
Paris		20			
Other French	(13)	18	(14)	38 France	9
Leipzig		8			
Berlin		6			
Göttingen		6			
Leyden		4			
Bonn		4			
Heidelberg		3			
Munich		3			
Other German	(9)	14	(17)	48 Germany	12
Russia	(2)	5			
Poland	(3)	4	(5)	9 Russia & Poland	2
Madrid		4			
Italy	(4)	6			
Scandinavia	(4)	7			
Switzerland	(3)	5			
Other Europe	(5)	6	(17)	28 Other Europe	7
Hongkong		1			
McGill		1	(2)	2 Canada & China	1
Harvard		16			
West Point		7			
Yale		5			
Bowdoin		4			
Princeton		4			
Other U.S.	(17)	24	(22)	60	15
				<hr/> 404	<hr/> 100%
Other University (U.S.)				<hr/> 14	<hr/> <hr/>
			(85) + (?)	<hr/> 418	<hr/> <hr/>

## PRECOCITY

It is an old saying that there are three kinds of great men—some are born great, some achieve greatness and others have greatness thrust upon them. In the case of precocious people of high eminence, there is much to indicate that they are born great. In the entire list there were 62 people for whom there was distinct evidence of unusual achievement at an early age or signs of early attainment of maturity. In 12 of these there was evidence of marked versatility also.

There is another ancient observation to the effect that poets, mathematicians and musicians are often precocious. In the present data this is especially true of composers; for 8 out of the 28 composers were in this class, a ratio of 29%. Their genius tended to burn out itself, and them too, at an early age, for their average age at death was but 52 years, as against age 60 for all composers, 61.3 for all the precocious people and 65.3 for the entire group of 1,000 lives. Spohr and Liszt lived to be 75 and Rossini to 76, but the others all died in the thirties or forties. Franz Schubert, the most poetical of all musicians and the greatest song-writer of all time, who wrote over 600 songs, of which hundreds were set to fine poems, died of typhus at 31. Of all precocious musicians Mozart was perhaps the most remarkable. At the age of four he was composing small pieces; at six he made a concert tour before the kings of Europe; at seven he played the organ ably; at ten he had already composed a symphony and was playing his own oratorio on the largest organ; and when 14 he ably conducted the largest orchestra in the world. His clarity of thought is still supreme among all composers. Yet he succumbed to typhoid at 35. After these two Austrian geniuses the career of Jacob Mendelssohn may not seem imposing. But he was giving concerts when nine and at 13 had written two operas. He wore out his constitution in devotion to the spirit of service, and died at 38 from shock caused by the death of his sister. Composer Spohr was a violinist at 6; Weber had written an opera at 14; and Rossini at 18.

There was no evidence of early demise in the case of the mathematicians who were precocious nor in the instance of the 11 poets of this class. In fact the longevity of the precocious poets was  $3\frac{1}{2}$  years greater than that of all poets on the list. Although Wyatt died of a fever at 39 and Leopardi, who had always been deformed and sickly, died at the same age, these cases were more than balanced by Metastasio and Bryant at 84, Tennyson at 83, Pindar at 79 and Longfellow

at 75. The 11 precocious poets formed 9 per cent of all the poets on the list.

These were exceeded, however, by the proportions of scientists, philosophers and jurists, among whom the precocious people formed 10 per cent of the total. In each of these small groups there were one or two individuals of great longevity who kept the average high. Thus among scientists we have Wren the architect, who lived to 91; among philosophers Bentham who died at 84; and among jurists Brougham at 90.

The only other occupational group in which the precocious people were more than 5 per cent of the total was that of the clergy. They were 7 per cent of all clergymen on the list; and their average age at death (57) was four years less than that of all the precocious people and ten years less than that of all clergymen listed. This is remarkable because none of them was executed, although Pole was said to have died from grief at the papal edict of heresy. Jonathan Edwards died of smallpox. The death of E. Irving at 42 was offset by that of Bonner at 69 and Cotton Mather at 65. In many studies the clergy have been the longest-lived of any group.

Among precocious authors and historians the longest-lived were Bancroft (91), Voltaire (84), Ruskin (81) and Washington Irving (76). The two women died much younger than any of the other precocious authors, Margaret Fuller in a shipwreck at 40 and Charlotte Brontë of childbirth at 39.

The list of precocious geniuses extends from the Greek poet Pindar of the 6th century B.C. to the English physicist Maxwell of the 19th century A.D. The latter at the age of 15 was writing on abstruse mathematical subjects and at 25 was a professor of science. After Pindar the next precocious person listed was the painter Perugino who was fairly skilled in his art at the age of nine, and was a Renaissance Italian who lived nearly 2,000 years later than Pindar. The absence of names of precocity during this long interval may have been largely due to the destruction of records and the resulting paucity of information as to the lives under review.

Several of our precocious people made an early bid for fame by translating some of Homer's epic dramas. The Italian professor Politian was 16 when he translated the *Iliad* into Latin while Metastasio made his translation of the *Iliad* at 12. Alexander Pope was 17 when he began to translate Homer into English; a task which engaged him for 12 years.

A number became graduates of English universities, Oxford or

Cambridge, at early ages—for example, Cardinals Wolsey and Pole and poet Wyatt at 15. Bishop Bonner had at 19 secured the bachelor of laws degree. Tasso published his first book of poems at 17; and Donne his first satires at 20. Francis Bacon was a university graduate at 16 and author R. B. Cotton at 14. Jurist Grotius who had written some good verse at the age of nine, finished his college course when 16. At that same age Van Dyck was not only an able painter, but had his own pupils. The brilliant French philosopher and mathematician, Pascal, published his first book when only 24. It was he who beautifully typified the humble spirit of modern science, when toward the end of his short life (39 years) he said, "I have only been picking up a few shells along the shores of the great ocean of Truth."

Statesman Buckingham (1628) was only 14 when he attained the Master of Arts degree. Sir Christopher Wren, who became famous as the architect of London after the great fire of 1666, was at 25 a professor of astronomy. At the age of 12 mathematician Leibnitz was writing passable verse. Cotton Mather was a college graduate at 15 and mathematician Euler reached the same rank at 16. Voltaire was writing verse at an early age; and Jonathan Edwards at 10 wrote a tract on "The Nature of the Soul" (a reflection perhaps of the fact that his father was a clergyman), and at 12 a paper "On Spiders." Gainsborough was a capable painter before the age of 14.

At the age of 3 philosopher Bentham was well read in history and Latin; and at the same tender age economist J. S. Mill knew Greek as well as his native English. Actor Kean had his first lucrative employment at the age of 4 in a part on the stage as "Cupid." Schumann was a composer at the age of six; and Horace Greeley, American journalist, had read the entire Bible when he was 5 years old. Landseer was described at the age of 8 as a very good painter. At 8 Macaulay had written a "Universal History of Mankind"; and he was perhaps the closest rival of Mozart for sustained and brilliant precocity of an extremely high order. Both had very retentive memories—Macaulay's being based on visual and Mozart's on auditory impressions.

When 14, scientist Rumford, who had already studied chemistry, and turned out many mechanical experiments and also engravings, made a name for himself by calculating an eclipse of the sun. Alexander Hamilton was an author at 18 and passed all his law examinations in five months. William Pitt the younger wrote a tragedy at 13 and four years later had received his M.A. degree at Cambridge.

The American jurist Livingston was a Princeton graduate at 17

the German jurist Feuerbach had his Ph. D. at 20; and the Scotch jurist Brougham had a paper on light published by the Royal Society when he was 18 and was a Fellow of the Royal Society at 25.

Chemist Davy was at 20 the superintendent of a medical institute engaged in studying gases; Longfellow, the American poet, was a professor at 22; and Tennyson had written an epic at 12.

Margaret Fuller's father, a lawyer and Congressman, educated her by a forcing process which undermined her health. At 15 she was a prodigy and knew four languages. Charlotte Brontë at 15 had written 23 stories which she called "novels," although they were much shorter than the conventional novel is today.

Philosopher Lotze had by the age of 21 received degrees as doctor of medicine and also doctor of philosophy. John Ruskin had no childhood such as most other boys have known; he never had any toys to play with, and was early trained along aesthetic lines by music and drawing. He read the entire Bible every year and began to write at an early age.

In Table 70 the 62 precocious people are listed chronologically. In each case the date of birth is shown, the age at death and the occupation. There are 60 men and two women, the names of the latter being in *italics*.

TABLE 70  
Precocious People of High Eminence

\* = Also Very Versatile

Name	Date of Birth	Age at Death	Occupation
	<b>B.C.</b>		
Pindar	<b>522</b>	79	Poet
	<b>A.D.</b>		
Perugino	1450	74	Painter
Politian	1454	40	Educator
Wolsey	1475	55	Cardinal
Bonner	1500	69	Bishop
Pole	1500	58	Cardinal
Wyat	1503	39	Poet
Tasso	1544	51	Poet
F. Bacon	1561	65	Philosopher
R. B. Cotton	1571	60	Author
Donne*	1573	54	Poet
Grotius	1583	62	Jurist
Van Dyck	1599	42	Painter
Clarendon*	1609	65	Statesman



TABLE 70 (Continued)  
Precocious People of High Eminence

\* = Also Very Versatile

Name	Date of Birth	Age at Death	Occupation
Pascal	1623	39	Philosopher
Boyle*	1627	64	Scientist
Buckingham†	1628	59	Statesman
Wren	1632	91	Architect
Leibnitz	1646	70	Mathematician
C. Mather†	1663	65	Clergyman
Pope	1688	56	Poet
Voltaire*	1694	84	Author
Metastasio*	1698	84	Poet
J. Edwards	1703	55	Clergyman
Euler	1707	76	Mathematician
Gainsborough	1727	61	Painter
Bentham*	1748	84	Philosopher
Rumford*	1753	61	Scientist
Mozart	1756	35	Composer
A. Hamilton	1757	47	Statesman
W. Pitt (younger)	1759	47	Statesman
E. Livingston	1764	72	Jurist
Feuerbach	1775	58	Jurist
Brougham*	1778	90	Jurist
Davy	1778	51	Chemist
D. Webster	1782	70	Statesman
W. Irving	1783	76	Author
Spohr	1784	75	Composer
Weber	1786	40	Composer
Kean	1787	46	Actor
E. Irving	1792	42	Clergyman
Rossini	1792	76	Composer
Bryant	1794	84	Poet
Schubert	1797	31	Composer
Leopardi	1798	39	Poet
Garrett*	1799	55	Poet
Bancroft	1800	91	Historian
Macaulay	1800	59	Historian
Landseer	1802	71	Painter
J. S. Mill	1806	67	Economist
Longfellow	1807	75	Poet
J. Mendelssohn	1809	38	Composer
Tennyson	1809	83	Poet
S. M. Fuller	1810	40	Author
Schumann	1810	46	Composer
Greeley	1811	61	Author
F. Liszt	1811	75	Composer
C. Brontë	1816	39	Author
Lotze*	1817	64	Philosopher
Ruskin	1819	81	Author
Renan	1823	69	Philosopher
Maxwell	1831	48	Physicist

The causes of death were given for 32 of the 62 precocious people. They were widely scattered, and there was no evidence of any one cause being related to the fact of precocity. The precocious people died at an average age four years less than that of all the 1,000 lives on the list; and this is probably to be associated with a tendency for the flames of genius which burned brightly at an early age to lack the steady persistence which carries on into a serene and substantial old age. An extremely acute intelligence was in many instances lacking in robustness, and oversensitive to shocks to which sturdier constitutions would have been immune.

The twelve lives who were both precocious and versatile will be discussed under the heading of versatility.

### VERSATILITY

From the entire list of 1,000 lives there were 78 for whom a distinct intimation was given as to their versatility. Quite probably a closer view would reveal many more equally deserving of this distinction; but this group is representative. The mastery of more than one profession is probably more rare today than in earlier centuries. In fact, the present period has been called an age of specialization. It becomes of interest, therefore, to note the proportions of versatile people to the totals of geniuses for recent centuries.

TABLE 71  
Most Eminent People of All Time

Century	Number of Versatile People	Ratio to Total of All of High Distinction
1 B.C. to 15 incl.	11	4.7%
16	10	8.9
17	11	10.4
18	20	7.9
19	26	9.0
	<hr/> 78 <hr/>	<hr/> 7.8% <hr/>

The 17th and 19th centuries have apparently yielded a few more versatile lives than would be their normal proportion. But the numbers are small, and thus not much significance is to be attached to this fact.

A more illuminating distinction is as to the type of versatility. There

is, for example, one like Disraeli, who wrote novels to rest his mind and release his fancy from the burden of the affairs of state. These men—and incidentally there were no women in this group of 78 people—often seem like jugglers who keep several objects in the air at once, while also keeping one in hand. Or we may have in mind a three-ring circus, where something is going forward in each ring at the same time. The other type of versatility is best represented by Hardy, who divided his life into three tiers or sections. In the first period he wrote novels; then he turned from these to philosophy and finally, in the third stage, wrote lyrical poetry. Taking up poetry late in life is a very rare performance, and indicates a fine mind in a sturdy constitution. There were six individuals of this second or lateral type of versatility—Lucian, Vanbrugh, Fielding, Talleyrand, F. Harrison and Hardy. But Hardy was the only one who had three stages in his career, the others each having two.

Lucian turned at age 40 from rhetoric to satire. Vanbrugh at 38 gave up his life as a dramatist and became an architect. Fielding at 30 turned from the writing of plays to the practice of law and the writing of novels. Talleyrand was 37 when he gave up his functions as a bishop and entered upon the life of a statesman. Frederic Harrison was successful as a jurist and yet at about age 49 gave up that work and turned to authorship as a literary-historian.

Versatile people are distinctly longer-lived upon the average than are other people. The average age at death of the 78 people under review (68.3) was three years greater than that of the entire 1,000 lives, and seven years more than the longevity of the precocious individuals. It might be thought that versatility of employment is good for the health; but it is at least equally likely that only persons of a robust constitution have the energy to live such full lives. There were twelve people who were both precocious and versatile, and their average age at death was 69.1 years or eight years greater than that of the entire group of precocious persons. The six persons with the lateral type of versatility had an average longevity of 73 years, well above that of the other versatile people.

In regard to all the versatile people we may be reminded of Oscar Wilde's dictum that "He who more than one life shall live, more than one death must die." Those of the lateral type, when moving from one sphere of activity to another, do this rather consciously and deliberately. Their intellectual life goes through a process of "being born again"; like the Phoenix the new creature rises from the ashes of the old. But as against six of this variety there were 72 of the other

kind of versatility. Like "the wonderful one-hoss shay" they keep up their activity on all fronts until the moment of complete dissolution. O. W. Holmes, himself, the American poet who gave us this immortal description, was not only poet but professor, physician and many-sided author. One can picture him reorienting himself at the end of a busy day or week by writing some humorous verses based upon his experiences with his students or his patients. In his case a life of action was deepened and given a fresh intimacy by the effort of reflection and meditation, of which we have the fruits in his writings.

This gives another mode of approach to the 78 versatile people; namely, the contrast between thought and action. In half of the cases (39) there was, as with Holmes and Disraeli, an alternation between the two worlds of thought and action. In 32 the alternation was essentially, as in Voltaire and Gautier, from one form of thought and literary expression to another. Thus Voltaire was supreme as a novelist, dramatist, poet, historian and critic, all to be subsumed under the one head of authorship or humanism. Gautier was essentially a man of the study. In seven individuals, such as James Cook, naval officer, explorer and physician, all aspects were active, rather than meditative. The others of this small group were Jenner, Rumford, Talleyrand, Geoffroy, Watts and Nansen. Edward Jenner was physician, naturalist and judge. Count Rumford was army officer, scientist, politician and philanthropist. Talleyrand we have already noted as statesman and bishop. Geoffroy was naturalist, physician, lawyer and clergyman, and thus one of the few who embraced all three of the ancient learned professions, dealing respectively with the affairs of the body, mind and spirit. George Watts was painter and sculptor. Nansen was scientist, explorer and statesman.

The classification is not final nor exact, but rather suggestive of the relative degrees of introversion and extroversion in these men of high distinction.

From the point of view of the man in the street the supreme figures of history have usually been both statesman and general. Thus Napoleon I probably fills the imagination of the average man more completely than any other, omitting persons who are still living. In the same lineage as splendid historic figures we find Caesar, Alexander and Washington. But in the broader view such as is represented in the encyclopedias and the minds of the educated people, Napoleon's name is balanced by that of Shakspeare; Mohammed's by those of Voltaire, F. Bacon, Aristotle and Goethe; Caesar's by those of Luther and Plato; Napoleon III by Burke, Homer, Newton, Cicero and Milton;

Alexander and Washington by the names of Pitt, Raphael, Descartes and Confucius. Such is the verdict of history! For every man who has lived chiefly by his deeds in reshaping the destinies of nations, we find one or more who have been men of the study and have lived mostly by the pen. For every nomad, striding gloriously across the face of the earth, there is a group of agricultural workers quietly tilling the fields of the imagination and intellect.

Francis Bacon said of himself that he had taken the entire realm of knowledge as his for exploration and discovery. The same might be said of Aristotle, the tutor of Alexander, who came near to codifying and classifying all the existing knowledge of his day. Of all Americans perhaps Benjamin Franklin came nearest to this sort of comprehensiveness of thought and action. His mind was also very practical and inventive. He was statesman, philosopher, journalist, scientist and inventor. Then what shall be said of that supreme genius, Leonardo da Vinci, of whose clear vision and skilled hand we are only now receiving new evidence? He was supreme as painter, sculptor, architect, musician, engineer and scientist. There are many experts who believe that if Leonardo had had access to a fuel such as gasoline he would have created a successful heavier-than-air flying machine four hundred years before Wright and Langley.

The versatile people are listed in Table 72 with their dates of birth, ages at death and occupations. It is an extremely interesting record.

TABLE 72  
Versatile People of High Eminence  
\* = Also Precocious

Name	Date of Birth B.C.	Age at Death	Occupations
Seneca	4 A.D.	69	Statesman, philosopher, dramatist.
Plutarch	46	74	Essayist, biographer.
Ptolemy	73	78	Mathematician, astronomer, geographer.
Lucian	125	65	Rhetorician, satirist.
Lydgate	1373	77	Poet, clergyman.
Leonardo	1452	67	Painter, sculptor, architect, musician, engineer, scientist.
Vicente	1465	71	Dramatist, goldsmith, actor, stage manager, musician.
Erasmus	1466	70	Clergyman, humanist.
Copernicus	1473	70	Astronomer, physician, painter, theologian, mathematician.
Rabelais	1495	58	Clergyman, physician, author.
Giulio Romano	1499	47	Painter, architect, engineer.
Cardan	1501	75	Mathematician, physician, astrologist.
Sackville	1530	78	Statesman, poet, educator.
Raleigh	1552	66	Explorer, diplomat, poet, historian.
Sidney	1554	32	Poet, statesman, soldier.
T. Lodge	1558	67	Dramatist, poet, physician.
Galileo	1564	78	Astronomer, philosopher, inventor.
Donne*	1573	54	Poet, clergyman, lawyer.
Jonson	1573	64	Dramatist, poet, author.
Drummond	1585	64	Poet, historian, lawyer.
Shirley	1596	70	Dramatist, clergyman.
Clarendon*	1609	65	Statesman, historian.
Hale	1609	67	Jurist, clergyman, scientist.
Evelyn	1620	86	Diarist, politician, author.
Boyle*	1627	64	Scientist, theologian, author.
Buckingham*	1628	59	Statesman, poet, dramatist, scientist.
Defoe	1659	72	Author, merchant, manufacturer.
C. Mather*	1663	65	Clergyman, author, scientist.
Vanbrugh	1664	62	Dramatist, architect.
Holberg	1684	70	Poet, dramatist, historian, satirist.
Voltaire*	1694	84	Poet, dramatist, novelist, historian, critic.
Metastasio*	1698	84	Poet, musician.
B. Franklin	1706	84	Statesman, philosopher, journalist, scientist, inventor.
Fielding	1707	47	Novelist, dramatist, lawyer.
J. Cook	1728	51	Naval officer, explorer, physician.
Goya	1746	82	Painter, etcher, lithographer.
Bentham*	1748	84	Philosopher, jurist, scientist.
Goethe	1749	83	Poet, dramatist, lawyer, politician, scientist.

TABLE 72 (Continued)  
Versatile People of High Eminence

\* = Also Precocious

Name	Date of Birth	Age at Death	Occupations
Jenner	1749	74	Physician, naturalist, judge.
Rumford*	1753	61	Scientist, army officer, politician, philanthropist.
Crabbe	1754	78	Poet, clergyman, physician.
Talleyrand	1754	84	Statesman, bishop.
Blake	1757	70	Poet, artist, mystic.
Karamzin	1765	61	Historian, poet, novelist, critic.
Geoffroy	1772	72	Naturalist, physician, lawyer, clergyman.
Hoffmann	1776	46	Novelist, lawyer, musician, theatre manager.
Brougham*	1778	90	Jurist, scientist, physician, critic.
Hazlitt	1778	52	Critic, essayist, painter.
J. Herschel	1792	79	Astronomer, lawyer, poet, mathematician.
Shelley	1792	30	Poet.
Lyell	1797	78	Geologist, lawyer.
Garrett*	1799	55	Poet, novelist, dramatist, orator, journalist.
Beaconsfield	1804	77	Statesman, novelist.
Holmes	1809	85	Poet, professor, physician, author.
Musset	1810	47	Poet, novelist, dramatist.
Gautier	1811	61	Poet, author, humanist.
Lotze*	1817	64	Philosopher, professor.
Watts	1817	87	Painter, sculptor.
Helmholtz	1821	73	Philosopher, scientist.
Wallace	1823	90	Naturalist, architect.
D. Rossetti	1828	54	Poet, painter.
Taine	1828	65	Critic, historian, professor of art.
F. Harrison	1831	92	Jurist, author.
Lytton	1831	60	Poet, diplomat.
W. Morris	1834	62	Poet, artist.
S. Butler	1835	67	Author, musician, painter.
Jevons	1835	47	Economist, logician, professor, inventor.
Newcomb	1835	74	Astronomer, admiral, mathematician.
Gilbert	1836	75	Dramatist, humorist.
Bryce	1838	84	Statesman, jurist, author.
Hardy	1840	88	Novelist, philosopher, poet.
W. James	1842	68	Philosopher, psychologist, author.
W. R. Smith	1846	48	Philologist, critic, physicist.
Gauguin	1848	55	Painter, author.
Haldane	1856	72	Statesman, philosopher, jurist, educator.
Nansen	1861	69	Scientist, explorer, statesman.
Pirandello	1867	69	Dramatist, novelist.
Chesterton	1874	62	Journalist, novelist, critic, poet.

## PRISON, EXILE AND PENSIONS

Very few of the lives under consideration were kings or emperors. Yet the large number of statesmen who do appear were frequently the real rulers under the nominal leadership of the hereditary monarchs. The old saying "Uneasy lies the head that wears the crown" may equally be applied to many of these statesmen. For they were usually affected by the intrigues of court as well as the whims of the king and even of his mistresses. It is noteworthy that 78 of the 1,000 lives under review were recorded as having endured prison terms. The list is doubtless incomplete. There were 27 persons exiled from their native land and some of these were included among those who had prison sentences, either before or after exile. The vicissitudes of fortune are indicated by the fact that in many of these cases the exile or imprisonment was soon followed by elevation in office. The kaleidoscopic changes were often similar to those familiar in the cabinet of the French government; or as typified in the telegram of the laconic Irishman—"On again; off again; Finnegan."

In 39 cases a pension was granted by the state to the famous person. Many of these were literary people and a number of others were successful generals who were given lavish pensions by a grateful government. Not a few were at one time imprisoned and at another pensioned, as was Garibaldi.

A fact which even today is not widely appreciated is that a prison term is in part a form of pension, for meals and lodging are included gratis. It has been calculated that New York State pays upon the average \$1,000 a year for the maintenance of each convict in a state prison. In some of the economy-minded dictatorships this fact is recognized and so they execute their captives instead of incarcerating them. Thus the state saves considerable money, for a term of life imprisonment may last for fifty years or more, particularly as most criminals do their active work when relatively young, as in the first decade following adolescence.

Many clergymen and men of letters spent several years in prison and some of the world's greatest literature was produced during those periods of enforced inactivity. Bunyan's "Pilgrim's Progress" was perhaps the most famous of these writings. Among clergymen imprisoned were Origen, Eusebius, Wycliffe, Cranmer, Bonner, Knox, *Theresa*, Laud, G. Fox. Among authors were Villon, Cervantes, Donne, Calderon, Bunyan, Pepys, Defoe, Voltaire, Rousseau, Diderot, Paine. These are names of more than average distinction. Among



statesmen who did prison terms are to be found Burghley, Sackville, Essex, Pym, Strafford, Vane, Shaftesbury (1621), Buckingham (1628), R. H. Oxford, Orford, Kossuth, Garibaldi and Clemenceau. Truly these men have justified the saying by Richard Lovelace "Stone walls do not a prison make, nor iron bars a cage."

### DURATION OF LIFE

In Appendix L those lives for which the ages at death are known are tabulated by age at death. The two extremes of the table are naturally of most interest. The ages range from 18 for Chatterton and 19 for Joan of Arc to 107 for Sádi and 99 for Titian. It is an odd coincidence that the youngest and oldest were both poets.

There were 24 deaths at ages under 35; and of these 12 were poets and 4 dramatists, making together two-thirds for wielders of the pen. The others were 6 statesmen, a composer and a painter. The statement by Lord Byron that "Those whom the gods love die young" was probably based upon the well-known tendency of lyric poets to succumb to tuberculosis at an early age. At ages 35-39 there were 28 deaths which included ten poets as against the four which would be expected on the basis of a proportionate distribution by occupation.

There were 25 deaths at ages 90 and over and 33 at ages 86-89. Each of these groups was widely distributed as to occupation. In the two sets together there were ten statesmen, 8 authors, 8 clergymen, 6 scientists, 6 painters, 5 philosophers and lesser numbers from many other occupations.

The causes of death for those who died at ages under 35 have been noted in 17 of the 24 lives. These were 5 executed for political reasons, 3 suicides, 2 due to warfare, 2 fevers and one each from tuberculosis, typhus, drowning, plague and starvation. Quite possibly several of the 7 not specified cases may have been tuberculosis.

The tabulation of numbers by ages at death is now given. There is a tendency to a maximum every few years, as at 47, 51, 57, 60, 65, 72, 79 and 91. Some of these may be fortuitous. When the data are smoothed by a summation in threes there are four maxima:- at 47, 52, 64 and 71. The last of these represents the true summit of the curve. After that point the numbers of lives make a rather steady descent to the end of the table. In the British study of genius there was a maximum at 57 and it was regarded as significant and representative of lives which lacked constitutional stamina.

TABLE 73

## Most Eminent People of All Time

Age	Age at Death — (Unsmoothed)		Number of Lives
	Number of Lives	Age	
18	1	62	25
19	1	63	29
25	1	64	21
26	2	65	34
29	2	66	19
30	2	67	32
31	3	68	22
32	5	69	24
33	4	70	34
34	3	71	27
35	6	72	33
36	6	73	18
37	4	74	21
38	6	75	24
39	6	76	29
40	8	77	19
41	2	78	25
42	9	79	26
43	4	80	23
44	9	81	21
45	6	82	14
46	16	83	11
47	19	84	13
48	12	85	11
49	10	86	12
50	6	87	6
51	19	88	8
52	15	89	7
53	7	90	5
54	8	91	10
55	14	92	5
56	16	94	1
57	27	95	1
58	17	98	1
59	23	99	1
60	29	107	1
61	20		
			<hr/>
			962

TABLE 74

## Most Eminent People of All Time

## Age at Death and Occupation

Occupation	Number of Lives	Average Age	Excess Over 65.3
Scientists	81	71.5	+6.2
Historians	26	70.3	+5.0
Jurists	19	67.8	+2.5
Philosophers	59	67.0	+1.7
Clergymen	80	66.9	+1.6
Authors	141	65.7	+ .4
Statesmen	224	65.7	+ .4
Painters & sculptors	77	65.2	— .1
Generals, admirals and explorers	75	63.4	—1.9
Dramatists & actors	35	61.5	—3.8
Composers	28	60.0	—5.3
Poets	115	59.9	—5.4
Total	<u>960</u>	<u>65.3</u>	

When the data are arranged by occupation and age at death a wide disparity is to be observed. The tabulation appears in Table 74. The average age for all occupations combined was 65.3 years. This has no significance in relation to the general population since a large proportion of these distinguished people did not become famous until they were 40 or 50 years of age, thus excluding deaths at earlier ages, and correspondingly enhancing the average age of those included.

There is a range of  $11\frac{1}{2}$  years from scientists (71.5) to poets (59.9). The large groups of statesmen (65.7) and authors (65.7) are near the middle, while dramatists, actors and composers are allied close to the poets. Following scientists, those of greatest longevity are historians (70.3), jurists (67.8), philosophers (67.0) and clergymen (66.9). Upon the whole it may be concluded from this list that the more substantial men lived longer than those who took the risk of building their lives upon "such stuff as dreams are made of". In the case of scientists, historians, and jurists one thinks of a weight of objective matter with which they have preoccupied themselves. On the other hand, the dramatists, poets and composers have been more like spiders who have obtained their product by spinning out their own entrails, as Francis Bacon expressed it. The fact that clergymen stood fifth on the list may be accounted for by the large number of them who were imprisoned, tortured and executed during the theological

controversies which raged prior to the 18th century. The hazards of homicide and accident will have affected also the generals, admirals, and explorers.

It was thought that the average ages at death in the respective centuries would be instructive. Accordingly Table 13 has been prepared.

TABLE 75

## Synopsis

Age at Death and Century of Birth		
Centuries	Number of Lives	Average Age
<b>B.C.</b>		
12-5	23	74.6
4-1	29	60.4
<b>A.D.</b>		
1-4	32	61.8
5-13	36	65.4
14-15	85	62.1
16	114	60.6
17	104	64.9
18	256	66.2
19	283	67.7
Total	962	65.3

The age of Pericles showed the highest longevity, 74.6 years. The lowest average lifetime was experienced during the four hundred years preceding the advent of Christianity (60.4 years). The sixteenth century showed another low point (60.6 years), reflecting perhaps the results of religious persecution and intolerance. From the Elizabethan era to the present there has been a steady increase in longevity, the figure for those born in the 19th century (67.7) being the highest of any period since the Golden Age of ancient Greece. Although the numbers of lives involved are relatively small prior to the Renaissance, they are upon the whole of distinct interest.

## CAUSES OF DEATH

There were 444 lives for whom the cause of death was available. This includes 129 (29 per cent) who were classed as having died from senility since they lived beyond age 80 and had no other cause assigned. There were 63 who came to their end by homicide. This

included assassination by political enemies, as was the case with Caesar and Cicero, assassination by isolated individuals as in the case of Lincoln and Garfield, and also formal executions by guillotine, hanging, burning at the stake or other method. Among these were Robespierre and Danton in the French Revolution and also Mary Stuart and Raleigh in England. There were also the deaths in warfare such as Admiral Lord Nelson, and those killed by their own men such as Henry Hudson, the explorer. Marlowe was killed in a tavern brawl in which he took the initiative and Hamilton died in a duel with Aaron Burr, which his own vituperative and insulting remarks had made almost inevitable.

Of the fifteen deaths from suicide ten were Greeks and Romans who, according to the custom of their day, used this as an alternative to political execution. Socrates calmly drinking the hemlock poison in his prison cell was one of these. A similar tradition is common in Japan and also in Germany among military men today. These ten "suicides" were therefore practically homicides.

There were 53 deaths from plague, fevers and acute infections; they may be regarded as medical accidents. Fourteen of these were plague, cholera or typhus, — diseases which today would hardly be found among people of equivalent status in the community. Of the seventeen lives recorded as dying from fevers, ten were in the Mediterranean semi-tropical areas. The 22 lives who died from acute infections or other medical accidents included a varied list of causes — tonsils, malaria, smallpox, typhoid, influenza, bronchitis, colds, appendicitis.

Thirty-seven persons died of exposure (12), drowning (8) or other forms of violent accident (17). This proportion (8 per cent) of all specified causes of death is about normal. Diseases of the brain and nervous system caused 61 deaths (14 per cent). Among these 19 were paralysis, 16 apoplexy, 10 neurasthenia, and 7 insanity. Since paralysis and insanity usually last several years they would be recorded in most instances in which they occurred. The small number of those classed as insane is noteworthy, when it is remembered that genius and insanity have been regarded by several writers as identical. The seven recorded as having died when insane were Swift, Collins, George III, Gogol, Schumann, Greeley and Méryon.

Serious respiratory troubles accounted for 29 deaths including 15 from tuberculosis and 8 from pneumonia. Those who died of tuberculosis included dramatists Molière and Chekhov, poets Burns and Keats and musical composers Weber and Chopin.

There were 20 deaths recorded as heart disease, 12 due to kidney disorders, six from gout and 3 rheumatism. Doubtless the record as to heart disease and other impairments of the cardio-vascular-renal system is very incomplete. In addition to 7 deaths from cancer there were four from gall bladder disease and five from miscellaneous other disorders. Until fairly recently cancer was regarded as a familial stigma and thus there were doubtless a number of other deaths from this cause beyond the few noted above.

TABLE 76  
Most Eminent People of All Time

Causes of Death		
Senility	129	
Homicide	63	
Suicide	15	207
<hr/>		
Cholera	3	
Plague	9	
Fever	17	
Typhus	2	
Acute Infections	22	53
<hr/>		
Lightning	1	
Starved	1	
Exposure	12	
Sunstroke	2	
Drowned	8	
Other accidents	10	
Operations	3	37
<hr/>		
Apoplexy	16	
Brain disease	3	
"Excesses"	5	
Paralysis	19	
Convulsions	1	
Insanity	7	
Neurasthenia	10	61
<hr/>		
Rheumatism	3	
Gout	6	
Kidney disease	12	21
<hr/>		
Childbirth	2	
Asthma	1	
Pleurisy	3	
Tuberculosis	15	
Pneumonia	8	29
<hr/>		
Locomotor ataxia	1	
Spinal disease	2	
Sleeping sickness	1	
Stomach disorder	1	
Gall bladder	4	9
<hr/>		
Heart Disease	20	20
<hr/>		
Cancer	7	7
<hr/>		
		444
<hr/>		

## VARIOUS CHARACTERISTICS OF BIRTH AND DEATH

*The Calendar Year of Death*

As has been noted, the cause of death was stated for less than half of the lives. Perhaps if the individuals were arranged according to the year of death there would be some evidence of a number having died in a single year, as by plague, epidemic, war or revolution. Upon the whole there was not much evidence of this sort. However, some references to the results of the tabulation may be of interest. Until about the year 1600 the lives were so few that hardly any two of them died in the same year, although there were rare exceptions such as Aristotle and Demosthenes both dying in 322 B.C. In 1616 the world lost three great dramatists — Shakspeare, Cervantes and Beaumont, as well as the geographer Hakluyt. In 1794 five Frenchmen succumbed to the guillotine or died in prison — Condorcet, Danton, Desmoulins, Lavoisier and Robespierre. That year of terror also saw the death of the historian Gibbon. In American history it is well known that John Adams and Thomas Jefferson died on the same day, July 4, 1826. The year 1859, when Darwin's "Origin of Species" appeared and was to revolutionize religious and scientific doctrines, marked the death of nine famous men — Humboldt the naturalist, historians Macaulay and Prescott, authors Washington Irving, DeQuincey and Hunt, educator Mann, statesman Metternich and composer Spohr. The next year with a large number of deaths was 1873, a time of severe post Civil War depression, — Napoleon III, S. P. Chase, missionary Livingstone, scientists Agassiz and Liebig, economist J. S. Mill, author Lytton (1803) and painter Landseer, a total of eight. In 1882 there were nine deaths — Jevons, Darwin, philosopher Green, poets Longfellow, Emerson and Dante Rossetti, general Garibaldi, statesman Gambetta and novelist Trollope. The greatest number of deaths in any year occurred in 1891 — statesmen Crispi, Macdonald, Parnell, poets Lytton (1831) and Lowell, critic Morelli, historian Bancroft, admiral D. D. Porter and generals Moltke and Sherman ("war is Hell"!), a total of ten.

In 1893, a year of severe economic depression, there were nine deaths — statesman Blaine, historians Taine and Parkman, author Maupassant, composers Gounod and Tschaikevsky, actor Booth, clergyman Jowett and general MacMahon. The next year with an outstanding number of deaths was 1910 with eight — William James, novelists Clemens and Tolstoy, astronomer Huggins, King Edward VII, poet Björnson, nurse *Florence Nightingale* and *Mary Baker Eddy*,



the founder of Christian Science. There were no noteworthy deaths on the list which were caused by the first world war except Lord Kitchener and Henry James. But in 1925, at the height of the boom-years there were seven deaths, including six statesmen — Milner, Goldie, Bryan, Ebert, Curzon and Sun Yat Sen — and painter Sargent. The most recent death was that of Elihu Root who died in 1937.

### *Month of Birth*

In slightly more than two-thirds of the cases the month of birth was given. The tendency for distinguished people to be born in the winter months, and especially February or March has been shown in several recent investigations. The most complete of these is "Season of Birth" by Dr. Ellsworth Huntington. Although the material now presented does not agree in every respect, it does confirm the tendency just mentioned. The facts are presented in Table 77.

**TABLE 77**  
**Most Eminent People of All Time**  
**By Month of Birth**

Month	Number of Lives	Expected On An Average Daily Basis	Ratio of Actual to Expected
January	66	58.5	113%
February	68	52.9	129
March	57	58.5	97
April	67	56.6	118
May	61	58.5	104
June	40	56.7	71
July	49	58.5	84
August	49	58.5	84
September	62	56.6	110
October	49	58.5	84
November	60	56.7	106
December	61	58.5	104
	<hr/> 689	<hr/> 689.0	<hr/> 100%

From this table the totals for the respective quarters of the year are as follows:- 1st, 191; 2nd, 168; 3rd, 160; 4th, 170. The first quarter yielded 20 per cent more births than the third quarter. The month of February had the highest relative number of births,

129 per cent of its proportionate number. These children were conceived in May when the physical energy of the parents was high and born in the cooler February when the mental energy of the parents would be near the maximum. Then the children had a few months during which to acquire strength before the dysentery and fevers of the hot summer. If the first and fourth quarters are designated as Winter and the other quarters as Summer, the Winter-born (361) were 10 per cent more numerous than the Summer-born (328). In the similar study of the 1,000 most eminent Americans the corresponding ratio was 121 per cent, instead of 110 per cent. The first half of the year (359) yielded 9 per cent more births in the present data than the second half (330).

*Month of Death*

The month of death was given in 805 cases. These were divided into three groups according to the year of death. It was thought that prior to the advent of modern medicine and public hygiene there would be an excess of summer deaths while today the winter months of February and March take the heaviest toll and September and October the lightest. However, even as late as 1850 the summer deaths were greatly in the predominance in the general population of the United States. Hence it is not surprising that the tabulation did not confirm the hypothesis. The figures by quarters appear in Table 16, there being no additional significance in the data for the respective months.

TABLE 78  
Most Eminent People of All Time  
By Quarter in which Death Occurred

Quarter	Prior to 1600	1600 to 1799	1800 and later	Total
1	25	65	114	204
2	33	54	121	208
3	30	52	115	197
4	34	56	106	196
Winter (1,4)	59	121	220	400
Summer (2,3)	63	106	236	405
Total	122	227	456	805

During the 17th and 18th centuries Winter furnished an excess of 14 per cent in deaths, but for the earlier and later centuries the relationship was the reverse of this.

While considering some of the characteristics of birth and death, a note may be made of those births recorded as (a) posthumous, (b) illegitimate and (c) premature. There were nine eminent men who were born after the death of their fathers; in chronological order they were Mohammed, Jonson, Newton, Swift, Chatterton, Blackstone, Adam Smith, A. Jackson and Sainte Beuve. There were twelve, including two women, whose births were recorded in the Encyclopedia as illegitimate. There are Constantine I, Boccaccio, Beaufort, Leonardo, Erasmus, Bonner, Cardan, *Elizabeth*, Brackley, A. Hamilton, *George Sand*, and Frémont. There is a definite tendency for traditions of miraculous birth to gather about the memory of very brilliant, famous people. It seems to the common people that such transcendent personalities as dazzle the imagination cannot have been born of woman. But the above twelve cases are apparently authentic and not of this traditional variety. Of the latter character may be mentioned Lâo-Tse, who according to tradition was of supernatural conception and whose mother is said to have borne him for 62 years so that he was white-haired at birth.

In addition to the matter of extra-marital conception of the eminent person, mention may be made of the fact that many of them had illegitimate children. In fact until the Reformation and Puritanism the marriage tie was generally rather loosely regarded in Europe. For example, even toward the end of the sixteenth century we find Francis Bacon writing that "A man who marries gives hostages to fortune." Such a man as Benvenuto Cellini was married to his art and felt that any other marriage would be a hindrance rather than a help in fulfilling his deepest desires and ambitions. It may further be observed that not all the twelve births mentioned above did violence to the conjugal rights of a marriage partner. Some were more in the nature of companionate marriage, so that the birth became legalized by marriage after conception. Thus George Sand's parents had been married for a month when she was born; and Elizabeth's parents for a few months at her birth. Alexander Dumas (1802) the elder was one-fourth Negro, as his father was the illegitimate child of a Negress.

It must be remembered that prior to the advent of Puritanism there was little stigma attached to illegitimacy of birth. The term "bastard" had no more evil association than does the designation "bitch" today among fanciers and growers of dogs. In fact the artificial and hot-house mentality which Puritanism fostered, and from which we are rapidly becoming emancipated today, may be gauged by the woman

who was horrified at hearing a female dog referred to as a bitch. Upon a friend remonstrating with her, she explained, "Oh, I never before heard it applied to a dog". In many countries today there is a strong tendency to remove all disability and stigma from illegitimacy of birth. Doubtless the vastly greater number of such births during the war will accelerate this humanitarian movement.

Of premature births there were two recorded, namely Hobbes and Keats. This characteristic is thought to often lead to ill health and lack of constitutional vigor and thus it is of interest to note that although Keats died at 26, Hobbes lived to be 91. In fact some recent investigations of the life of John Keats have pointed out that he had a robust constitution but that his early death from tuberculosis was due largely to errors by his physician.

In about one-eighth of all the cases the person of genius was deprived of a parent, or both parents, when aged 14 or less. There were 16 cases involving both parents, 86 of father only and 25 of mother only. While the average age at death of the genius was a little lower than for all the lives the difference was not great. The average age at death of the 127 lives was 64.0 as against 65.3 for the entire 1,000 persons.

In concluding this brief survey of the world's most eminent people, we may express the thought — so sedative in a period of seismic change such as the present — "Thirty centuries look down upon you." This is the idea which Napoleon I conveyed to his soldiers in Egypt as they stood before the pyramids prior to the hour of battle. And as we regard the people who have most markedly changed the course of history, material and spiritual, it is appropriate to sense the weight of time which James Harvey Robinson referred to in his book, "The Mind in the Making". While space seems closing in about us in an ever smaller world of interdependent peoples, it is wholesome to regain a perspective of the centuries from which our traditions and our culture have been derived. The present review is necessarily in the nature of an airplane trip which can merely point to some of the mountain peaks. The reader may at leisure explore more closely some of the terrain thus rapidly traversed.

**APPENDICES TO PART II**

H. — List of Eminent People of Ability.

I. — List of Eminent People by Occupation.

J. — Eminent People by Century of Birth.

K. — Eminent People by Country of Origin, arranged chronologically.

L. — Eminent People by Ages at Death.

## APPENDIX H

### List of Eminent People of Ability (All Countries and Times)

(The names of women are in italics)

Abelard, Peter	1079-1142	Bancroft, George	1800-1891
Aberdeen, G. G.	1784-1860	Barbour, John	1316-1395
Acton, J. E.	1834-1902	Baur, F. C.	1792-1860
Adam, Robert	1728-1792	Baxter, Richard	1615-1691
Adams, John	1735-1826	Beaconsfield (Disraeli)	1804-1881
Adams, John Q.	1767-1848	Beaufort, Henry	1377-1447
Addison, Joseph	1672-1719	Beaumont, Francis	1584-1616
Aeschylus	525-546 B.C.	Bebel, August	1840-1913
Agassiz, Louis	1807-1873	Becket, Thomas	1118-1170
Alaric	370-410	Bede	672-735
<i>Alcott, Louisa M.</i>	1832-1888	Beecher, Henry W.	1813-1887
Aldrich, Thomas B.	1836-1907	Beethoven, Ludwin van	1770-1827
Alexander the Great	356-323 B. C.	Bellini, Jacopo	1400-1470
Alfieri, V.	1749-1803	Bellini, Gentile	1429-1507
Alfred the Great	848-900	Belini, Giovanni	1430-1516
Allenby, E. H.	1861-1936	Benedict, St.	480-544
Alva, F. A.	1508-1583	Bentham, Jeremy	1748-1832
Ambrose, St.	340-397	Bentley, Richard	1662-1742
Andrea del Sarto	1486-1530	Benton, Thomas H.	1782-1858
Angelico, Fra	1387-1455	Berkeley, George	1685-1753
Anselm	1033-1109	Berlioz, Hector	1803-1869
Aquinas, Thomas	1225-1274	Bernard, St.	1090-1153
Arago, D. F.	1786-1853	Bestuzhev-Rynmin, A. P.	1693-1768
Archimedes	287-212 B. C.	Bismarck, Otto	1815-1898
Ariosto, Lodovico	1474-1533	Bjornson, B.	1832-1910
Aristophanes	448-385 B. C.	Blackstone, William	1723-1780
Aristotle	384-322 B. C.	Blaine, James G.	1830-1893
Arius	fl. 311-335	Blake, Robert	1599-1657
Arminius, Jacobus	1560-1609	Blake, William	1757-1827
Arnold, Matthew	1822-1888	Blücher, G. L.	1742-1819
Arrhenius, S. A.	1859-1927	Boccaccio, Giovanni	1313-1375
Arthur, Chester A.	1830-1886	Boethius	480-524
Ascham, Roger	1515-1568	Boileau-Despréaux, N.	1636-1711
Athanasius	298-373	Bolingbroke, Henry St. J.	1678-1751
Augustine, St.	354-430	Bolivar, Simon	1783-1830
Augustus	63 B. C.-14 A. D.	Boniface, St.	680-754
<i>Austin, Jane</i>	1775-1817	Bonner, Edmund	1500-1569
Bacchylides	fl. 470 B. C.	Boole, George	1815-1864
Bach, Johann S.	1685-1750	Booth, Edwin T.	1838-1893
Bacon, Francis	1561-1626	Bossuet, Jacques B.	1627-1704
Bacon, Roger	1214-1292	Boswell, James	1740-1795
Bagehot, W.	1826-1877	Botha, L.	1862-1919
Balfour, Arthur J.	1848-1930	Botticelli, Sandro	1444-1510
Balzac, Honoré de	1799-1850	Boyle, Robert	1627-1691
		Brackley, Thomas E.	1540-1617
		Brahms, Johannes	1838-1897

# APPENDIX H (Continued)

## List of Eminent People of Ability (All Countries and Times)

(The Names of Women Are in Italics)

Briand, Aristide	1862-1932	Cavendish, Henry	1731-1810
Bright, John	1811-1889	Cavour, Camillo B.	1810-1861
<i>Brontë, Charlotte</i>	1816-1855	Caxton, William	1422-1491
Brougham, Henry P.	1778-1868	Cellini, Benvenuto	1500-1571
<i>Browning, Elizabeth</i>	1806-1861	Cervantes, Miguel de	1547-1616
Browning, Robert	1812-1889	Cézanne, Paul	1839-1906
Bryan, William J.	1860-1925	Chamberlain, Joseph	1836-1914
Bryant, William C.	1794-1878	Channing, William E.	1780-1842
Bryce, James	1838-1922	Chapman, George	1559-1634
Buchanan, George	1506-1582	Charles the Great	742-814
Buchanan, James	1791-1868	Charles V	1500-1558
Buckingham, G. V.	1592-1628	Charles I	1600-1649
Buckingham, G. V.	1628-1687	Charron, Pierre	1541-1603
Buddha, Gautama	563-483 B. C.	Chase, Salmon P.	1808-1873
Bülow, Bernard	1849-1929	Chateaubriand, F. R.	1768-1848
Bunyan, John	1628-1688	Chatham, W. Pitt	1708-1778
Burghley, William C.	1521-1598	Chatterton, Thomas	1752-1770
Burke, Edmund	1729-1797	Chaucer, Geoffrey	1340-1400
Burne-Jones, Edward	1833-1898	Chekhov, Anton P.	1860-1904
Burnet, Gilbert	1643-1715	Cherubini, M. L.	1760-1842
Burns, Robert	1759-1796	Chesterfield, Philip	1694-1773
Burr, Aaron	1756-1836	Chesterton, Gilbert K.	1874-1936
Burton, Richard F.	1821-1890	Chicheley, Henry	1364-1443
Bute, John S.	1713-1792	Chippendale, Thomas	1718-1779
Butler, Joseph	1692-1752	Chopin, Frédéric F.	1810-1849
Butler, Samuel	1612-1680	Chrysostom, John	345-407
Butler, Samuel	1835-1902	Churchill, Charles	1731-1764
Byrd, William	1542-1623	Churchill, Randolph H.	1849-1895
Byron, George G.	1788-1824	Cibber, Colley	1671-1757
		Cicero, Marcus T.	106-43 B. C.
		Clarendon, Edward H.	1609-1674
		Clark, G. R.	1752-1818
Cabot, John	1450-1498	Claudianus, C.	fl. 400 A. D.
Caedmon	?-680	Clay, Henry	1777-1852
Caesar, Gaius Julius	102-44 B. C.	Cleisthenes	fl. 500 B. C.
Calderon, Pedro	1600-1681	Clemenceau, Georges	1841-1929
Calhoun, John C.	1782-1850	Clement of Alexandria	150 A. D.-?
Calvin, John	1509-1564	Cleveland, Grover	1837-1908
Camden, William	1551-1623	Clinton, De Witt	1769-1828
Camoens, Luis de	1524-1580	Clive, Robert	1725-1774
Campanella, Tommaso	1568-1639	Cobbett, William	1763-1835
Campbell, John	1779-1861	Cobden, Richard	1804-1865
Campbell, Thomas	1777-1844	Cockburn, A. J. E.	1802-1880
Campbell, Bannerman, H.	1836-1908	Cohn, F. Julius	1828-1898
Canning, George	1770-1827	Coke, Edward	1552-1634
Capriotti, Georg Leo	1831-1899	Coleridge, Samuel T.	1772-1834
Cardan, Girolamo	1501-1576	Collingwood, C.	1750-1810
Carlyle, Thomas	1795-1881	Collins, William	1721-1759
Carnot, L.	1753-1823	Columbus, Christopher	1448-1506
Carpini, Joannes	?-1252	Comte, Auguste	1798-1857
Casaubon, Isaac	1559-1614	Condé, L. II	1621-1686
Catullus, Gaius V.	84-54 B. C.		

APPENDIX H (Continued)  
List of Eminent People of Ability (All Countries and Times)  
(The Names of Women Are in Italics)

Condillac, E. B.	1715-1780	Delcassé, Theophile	1852-1924
Condorcet, M. J. A.	1743-1794	Della Robbia, Luca	1399-1482
Confucius	550-478 B. C.	Democritus	465 B. C.-?
Congreve, William	1670-1729	DeMorgan, Augustus	1806-1871
Conrad, Joseph	1857-1924	Demosthenes	384-322 B. C.
Constable, John	1776-1837	DeQuincey, Thomas	1785-1859
Constantine I	288-337	Derby, E. G. S.	1799-1869
Cook, James	1728-1779	Descartes, René	1596-1650
Coolidge, Calvin	1872-1933	Desmoulins, L. S. C.	1760-1794
Cooper, James F.	1789-1851	Devonshire, S. C. C.	1833-1908
Copernicus, N.	1473-1543	Dewar, James	1842-1923
Corneille, Pierre	1606-1684	DeWitt, John	1625-1672
Correggio (Allegri)	1494-1534	Diaz, Bartholomeu	fl. 1490
Cortes, Hernando	1485-1547	Dickens, Charles	1812-1870
Cossa, Francesco	1435-1477	Diderot, Denis	1713-1784
Cotton, Robert B.	1571-1631	Diophantus	fl. 250 A. D.
Cousin, Victor	1792-1867	Dollinger, J. J. I.	1799-1890
Coverdale, M.	1488-1569	Dominic, St.	1170-1221
Cowley, Abraham	1618-1667	Donatello	1386-1466
Cowper, William	1731-1800	Donne, John	1573-1631
Crabbe, George	1754-1832	Dostoevski, T. M.	1821-1881
Cranach, Lucas	1472-1553	Douglas, Gavin	1474-1522
Crane, Walter	1845-1915	Douglas, Stephen A.	1813-1861
Cranmer, Thomas	1489-1556	Drake, Francis	1545-1596
Crispi, Francesco	1819-1901	Dreyfus, Alfred	1859-1935
Cromer, Evelyn B.	1841-1917	Drummond, William	1585-1649
Cromwell, Oliver	1599-1658	Dryden, John	1631-1700
Cromwell, Thomas	1485-1540	Du Bellay, Joachim	1522-1560
Cudworth, Ralph	1617-1688	Duccio	1255-1319
Cumberland, Richard	1631-1718	Dufferin, F. T.	1826-1902
Cumberland, Richard	1732-1811	Dumas, Alexander	1802-1870
Curzon, George N.	1859-1925	Dumas, Alexander	1824-1895
Cuvier, Georges L. C.	1769-1832	Dunbar, William	1460-1520
		<i>Duncan, Isadora</i>	1878-1927
		Duns Scotus	1265-1308
		Durer, Albrecht	1471-1528
Dalhousie, James A.	1812-1860	Durham, J. G. L.	1792-1840
Dallas, A. J.	1759-1817	<i>Duse, Eleanora</i>	1859-1924
Dalton, John	1766-1844	Dvorák, Anton	1841-1904
Dampier, William	1652-1715		
Daniel, Samuel	1562-1619	Ebert, Friedrich	1870-1925
Dante, Alighieri	1265-1321	Eck, J. M.	1486-1543
Danton, Georges J.	1759-1794	Eckhart, Johannes	1260-1327
<i>D'Arblay, Frances</i>	1752-1840	<i>Eddy, Mary Baker</i>	1821-1910
Darwin, Charles	1809-1882	<i>Edgeworth, Maria</i>	1767-1849
Daudet, Alphonse	1840-1897	Edward VII	1841-1910
Davis, Jefferson	1808-1889	Edwards, Jonathan	1703-1758
Davy, Humphry	1778-1829	Eliot, Charles W.	1834-1926
Deák, Francis	1803-1876	<i>Eliot, George</i>	1819-1880
Debussy, Claude A.	1862-1918	Eliot, John	1592-1632
Defoe, Daniel	1659-1731	<i>Elizabeth</i>	1533-1603
Delacroix, F. V. E.	1798-1863	Ellenborough, E. L.	1790-1871



# APPENDIX H (Continued)

## List of Eminent People of Ability (All Countries and Times)

(The Names of Women Are in *Italics*)

Emerson, Ralph W.	1803-1882	Frederick the Great	1712-1786
Emmet, R.	1778-1803	Frémont, John C.	1813-1890
Empedocles	490-430 B. C.	Froebel, F. W. A.	1782-1852
Ennius	239-170 B. C.	Froissart, Jean	1338-1410
Epictetus	60 A. D.-?	Frontenac, Louis	1620-1698
Epicurus	341-270 B. C.	Froude, James A.	1818-1894
Erasmus, D.	1466-1536	<i>Fuller, Margaret</i>	1810-1850
Erigena, J. S.	815-877	Fuller, Thomas	1608-1661
Erzberger, M.	1875-1921		
Essex, R. D.	1566-1601	Gainsborough, Thomas	1727-1788
Estienne, Henri	1531-1598	Galen	130-200
Etherege, George	1635-1691	Galileo	1564-1642
Etty, William	1787-1849	Gallatin, Albert	1761-1849
Euclid	fl. 300 B. C.	Gambetta, Léon	1838-1882
Euler, Leonhard	1707-1783	Gardiner, Stephen	1493-1555
Euripides	484-407 B. C.	Garfield, James A.	1831-1881
Eusebius	260-340	Garibaldi, Giuseppe	1807-1882
Evelyn, John	1620-1706	Garrett, J. B.	1799-1854
Everett, Edward	1794-1865	Garrick, David	1717-1779
Ewald, Johannes	1743-1781	Garrison, William L.	1805-1879
Eyck, John	1385-1441	Gascoigne, George	1535-1577
		Gassendi, Pierre	1592-1655
Fairfax, Thomas	1612-1671	Gauguin, Paul	1838-1903
Faraday, Michael	1791-1867	Gautier, Theophile	1811-1872
Farragut, David G.	1801-1870	Gay, John	1685-1732
Fell, John	1625-1686	Gay-Lussac, J. L.	1778-1850
Fénelon, François	1651-1715	Geddes, Patrick	1854-1932
Feuerbach, Paul J. A.	1775-1833	Gentili, Alberico	1552-1608
Fichte, Johann G.	1762-1814	Gentz, Friedrich	1764-1832
Fielding, Henry	1707-1754	Geoffroy, St. Hiaire, E.	1772-1844
Fillmore, Millard	1800-1874	George III	1738-1820
Firdousi	940-1020	Gerson, John	1363-1429
Fischer, Emil	1852-1919	Gibbon, Edward	1737-1794
Fisher, John A.	1841-1920	Gilbert, W. S.	1836-1911
Flaubert, Gustave	1821-1880	Gioberti, Vincenzo	1801-1852
Flaxman, John	1755-1826	Giorgione	1478-1510
Fletcher, John	1579-1625	Giotto di Bondone	1267-1337
Flood, Henry	1732-1791	Giulio Romano	1499-1546
Foch, Ferdinand	1851-1929	Gladstone, William E.	1809-1898
Ford, John	1586-1640	Gluck, C. W.	1714-1787
Fouché, Joseph	1763-1820	Gneist, H. R.	1816-1895
Fourier, François C. M.	1772-1837	<i>Godwin, Mary W.</i>	1759-1797
Fox, Charles James	1749-1806	Godwin, William	1756-1836
Fox, George	1624-1691	Goethe, Johann W.	1749-1832
Foxe, John	1516-1587	Gogh, Vincent	1853-1890
France, Anatole	1844-1924	Gogol, N. V.	1809-1852
Franceschi, Piero	1418-1492	Goldie, George D. T.	1846-1925
Francis, St.	1181-1226	Goldoni, Carlo	1707-1793
Franklin, Benjamin	1706-1790	Goldsmith, Oliver	1728-1774
Franklin, John	1786-1847	Gordon, Charles G.	1833-1885

# APPENDIX H (Continued)

## List of Eminent People of Ability (All Countries and Times)

(The Names of Women Are in Italics)

Gorres, Joseph	1776-1848	Hazlitt, William	1778-1830
Gounod, Charles F.	1818-1893	Healy, T. M.	1855-1931
Gower, John	?-1408	Hebbel, C. F.	1813-1863
Goya, Francisco	1746-1828	Hegel, Georg W. F.	1770-1831
Grant, U. S.	1822-1885	Heine, Heinrich	1797-1856
Grattan, Henry	1746-1820	Helmholtz, H. L. F.	1821-1894
Gray, Thomas	1716-1771	Henderson, Alexander	1583-1646
Greeley, Horace	1811-1872	Henry IV	1553-1610
Green, Thomas H.	1836-1882	Henry VIII	1491-1547
Greene, Nathaniel	1742-1786	Henry, Joseph	1797-1878
Greene, Robert	1558-1592	Henry, Patrick	1736-1799
Gregory of Tours, St.	538-594	Herbart, J. F.	1776-1841
Greuze, Jean B.	1725-1805	Herbert, George	1593-1633
Grey, Charles	1764-1845	Herculano, Alexandre	1810-1877
Grey, Edward	1862-1933	Herder, Johann G.	1744-1803
Griffith, Arthur	1872-1922	Herodotus	484-425 B. C.
Grillparzer, Franz	1791-1872	Herrick, Robert	1591-1674
Grimm, F. M.	1723-1807	Herschel, F. W.	1738-1822
Grimm, J. L. C.	1785-1863	Herschel, J. F. W.	1792-1871
Grote, George	1794-1871	Herschell, Farrer	1837-1899
Grotius, Hugo	1583-1645	Hertzberg, E. F.	1725-1795
Guicciardini, F.	1483-1540	Hesiod	fl. 750 B.C.
Guido, Reni	1575-1642	Heywood, Thomas	?-1641
Guizot, F. P. G.	1787-1874	Hindenburg, P.	1847-1934
		Hippocrates	fl. 400 B. C.
Haeckel, Ernst H.	1834-1919	Hobbes, Thomas	1588-1679
Haig, Douglas	1861-1928	Hoffmann, E. T. W.	1776-1822
Hakluyt, Richard	1553-1616	Hogarth, William	1697-1764
Haldane, Richard B.	1856-1928	Holbein, Hans	1497-1543
Hale, Matthew	1609-1676	Holberg, Ludvig	1684-1754
Halifax, George S.	1633-1695	Holles, Denzil	1599-1680
Hall, Joseph	1574-1656	Holmes, Oliver W.	1809-1894
Hals, Frans	1580-1666	Holstein, F.	1837-1909
Hamilton, Alexander	1757-1804	Homer	1102-1042 B. C.
Hampden, John	1595-1643	Hooker, Richard	1553-1600
Hancock, W. S.	1824-1886	Horace	65-8 B. C.
Handel, George F.	1685-1759	Howard, John	1726-1790
Hannibal	247-183 B. C.	Hsüan Tsang	605-664
Harcourt, W. G.	1827-1904	Hudson, Henry	fl. 1600
Hardenberg, Karl A.	1750-1822	Huggins, William	1824-1910
Harding, Warren G.	1865-1923	Hugo, Victor	1802-1885
Hardy, Thomas	1840-1928	Humboldt, A.	1769-1859
Harrison, Benjamin	1833-1901	Hume, David	1711-1776
Harrison, Frederic	1831-1923	Hunt, J. H. Leigh	1784-1859
Harrison, William H.	1773-1841	Hunter, John	1728-1793
Harte, F. B.	1839-1902	Hunyadi, John	1387-1456
Harvey, William	1573-1657	Huss, John	1373-1415
Hastings, Warren	1732-1818	Hutcheson, F.	1694-1746
Hawke, Edward	1705-1781	Hutten, Ulrich	1488-1523
Hawthorne, Nathaniel	1804-1864	Huxley, Thomas	1825-1895
Haydn, Franz J.	1732-1809	Huygens, C.	1629-1695

# APPENDIX H (Continued)

## List of Eminent People of Ability (All Countries and Times)

(The Names of Women Are in Italics)

Ibsen, H. J.	1828-1906	Kossuth, Lajos	1802-1894
Ingres, J. A. D.	1780-1867	Kruger, S. J. P.	1825-1904
Irving, Edward	1792-1834	Kyd, Thomas	1558-1594
Irving, Henry	1838-1905		
Irving, Washington	1783-1859	Lafayette, M. J. P.	1757-1834
Isaeus	420-350 B. C.	Lafontaine, Jean	1621-1695
Isocrates	436-338 B. C.	Lamarck, J. P. P.	1744-1829
		Lamartine, A.	1790-1869
Jackson, Andrew	1767-1845	Lamb, Charles	1775-1834
Jackson, T. J.	1824-1863	Lambert, John	1619-1683
James, Henry	1843-1916	Lamennais, H.	1782-1854
James, William	1824-1910	Landor, W. S.	1775-1864
Jaurès, A. M.	1859-1914	Landseer, E. H.	1802-1873
Jefferson, Thomas	1743-1826	Langland, William	1332-1400
Jeffreys, George	1648-1689	Langley, S. P.	1834-1906
Jellicoe, John R.	1859-1935	Lão-Tse	604-? B. C.
Jengkis, Khan	1162-1227	La Rochefoucauld, F.	1613-1680
Jenner, Edward	1749-1823	La Salle, René	1643-1687
Jerome, St.	340-420	Lasso, Orlando	1530-1594
Jevons, William S.	1835-1882	Laud, Willian	1573-1645
<i>Joan of Arc</i>	1412-1431	Laurier, Wilfrid	1841-1919
Joffre, J. J. C.	1852-1931	Lavoisier, A. L.	1743-1794
Johnson, Andrew	1808-1875	Law, A. B.	1858-1923
Johnson, Samuel	1709-1784	Lawrence, John L.	1811-1879
Johnston, Harry H.	1858-1927	Lawrence, T. E.	1888-1935
Joinville, Jean	1224-1319	Layard, Austen H.	1817-1894
Jones, John Paul	1747-1792	Lee, Robert E.	1807-1870
Jonson, Ben	1573-1637	Legendre, A. M.	1752-1833
Joos van Cleve	1480-1540	Leibnitz, G. W.	1646-1716
Jordanes	fl. 550	Leighton, Frederick	1830-1896
Jowett, Benjamin	1817-1893	Lenin, Vladimir	1870-1924
Juan Manuel, Don	1282-1349	Leo X	1475-1521
Julian, F. C.	331-363	Leonardo da Vinci	1452-1519
Justinian I	483-565	Leopardi, Giacomo	1798-1837
Juvenal	60-140	Le Sage, A. R.	1668-1747
		Lessing, G. E.	1729-1781
Kant, Immanuel	1724-1804	Lever, C. J.	1806-1872
Karamzin, N. M.	1765-1826	Liebig, Justus	1803-1873
Kean, Edmund	1787-1833	Lincoln, Abraham	1809-1865
Keats, John	1795-1821	Lippi, Lippo	1406-1469
Kelvin, William T.	1824-1907	List, Friedrich	1789-1846
Kepler, Johann	1571-1630	Lister, Joseph	1827-1912
Kingsley, Charles	1819-1875	Liszt, Franz	1811-1886
Kipling, Rudyard	1865-1936	Livingston, Edward	1764-1836
Kitchener, H. H.	1850-1916	Livingstone, David	1813-1873
Kloptock, G. F.	1724-1803	Livy	59 B.C.-17 A.D.
Knox, John	1505-1572	Locke, John	1632-1704
Kosciusko, T.	1746-1817	Lockhart, J.	1794-1854
		Lodge, Henry C.	1850-1924

# APPENDIX H (Continued)

## List of Eminent People of Ability (All Countries and Times)

(The Names of Women Are in Italics)

Lodge, Thomas	1558-1625	Massinger, Philip	1583-1640
Londonderry, R.	1769-1822	Mather, Cotton	1663-1728
Longfellow, Henry W.	1807-1885	Matsys, Quentin	1466-1530
Longinus, Cassius	213-273	Maupassant, Guy de	1850-1893
Lotze, R. H.	1817-1881	Maxwell, J. C.	1831-1879
Lowell, James R.	1819-1891	Melanchthon, P.	1497-1560
Loyola, Ignatius	1491-1556	Memlinc, Hans	1430-1494
Lucan, Marcus	39-65	Menander	343-291 B.C.
Lucian	125-190	Mencius	fl. 250 B.C.
Lucretius	98-55 B. C.	Mendelssohn, J. L. F.	1809-1847
Luther, Martin	1483-1546	Mendelssohn, Moses	1729-1786
Lycurgus	fl. 850 B.C.	Meredith, George	1828-1909
Lydgate, John	1373-1450	Mérimeé, Prosper	1803-1870
Lyell, Charles	1797-1875	Méryon, Charles	1821-1868
Lyly, John	1553-1606	Metastasio	1698-1782
Lyndsay, David	1490-1555	Metternich, C. W. L.	1773-1859
Lysias	459-380 B.C.	<i>Meynell, Alice</i>	1849-1922
Lytton, Bulwer	1803-1873	Michelangelo	1475-1564
Lytton, E. R.	1831-1891	Michelet, Jules	1798-1874
		Michelsen, A. A.	1852-1931
Mabuse, Jan	1472-1534	Mickiewicz, A.	1798-1855
Macaulay, T. B.	1800-1859	Middleton, Thomas	1570-1627
McClellan, G. B.	1826-1885	Mill, James	1773-1836
Macdonald, J. A.	1815-1891	Mill, John S.	1806-1873
Machiavelli, N.	1469-1527	Millet, Jean F.	1814-1875
McKinley, William	1843-1901	Milner, Alfred	1854-1925
Mac Mahon, M.	1808-1893	Milton, John	1608-1674
Macpherson, James	1736-1796	Mirabeau, H. G.	1749-1791
Madison, James	1751-1836	Mistral, Frederic	1830-1914
Magellan, Ferdinand	1480-1521	Mohammed	568-632
Mahan, A. T.	1840-1914	Molière	1622-1673
Maine, H. J. S.	1822-1888	Moltke, H. C. B.	1800-1891
<i>Maintenon, F.</i>	1635-1719	Monk, George	1608-1669
Malherbe, F.	1555-1628	Monmouth, J. S.	1649-1685
Malthus, T. R.	1766-1834	Monroe, James	1758-1831
Mandeville, Jehan	?-1372	<i>Montagu, Mary</i>	1689-1762
Manet, Edouard	1832-1883	Montaigne, Michel	1533-1592
Mann, Horace	1796-1859	Montcalm, L. J.	1712-1759
Mannyng, Robert	1264-1340	Montesquieu, C. L.	1689-1755
Mantegna, Andrea	1431-1506	Montfort, Simon	1200-1265
Marcantonio	1480-1530	Moore, George	1852-1933
Marcus Aurelius	121-180	Moore, John	1761-1809
Marcy, W. L.	1786-1857	Moore, Thomas	1779-1852
Marlborough, J. C.	1650-1722	<i>More, Hannah</i>	1745-1833
Marlowe, Christopher	1564-1593	More, Thomas	1478-1535
Marot, Clément	1496-1544	Morelli, Giovanni	1816-1891
Marshall, John	1755-1835	Morley, John	1838-1923
Marsilius	1270-1342	Morris, William	1834-1896
Martial, Marcus	39-102	Mozart, W. A.	1756-1791
Marvell, Andrew	1621-1678	Müller, Max	1823-1900
Marx, Karl	1818-1883	Murchison, R. I.	1792-1871
<i>Mary of Scots</i>	1542-1587		

# APPENDIX H (Continued)

## List of Eminent People of Ability (All Countries and Times)

(The Names of Women Are in *Italics*)

Murillo, B. E.	1617-1682	Parnell, C. S.	1846-1891
Musset, Alfred	1810-1857	Pascal, Blaise	1623-1662
		Pasteur, Louis	1822-1895
		Patrick, St.	389-461
Nansen, F.	1861-1930	Pausanias	fl. 150 A.D.
Napier, Charles J.	1782-1853	Peary, Robert E.	1856-1920
Napier, John	1550-1617	Peel, Robert	1788-1850
Napoleon I	1769-1821	Pelagius	360-420
Napoleon III	1808-1873	Penn, William	1644-1718
Nashe, Thomas	1567-1601	Pepys, Samuel	1633-1703
Necker, Jacques	1732-1804	Pericles	490-429 B.C.
Nelson, Horatio	1758-1805	Perugino, R.	1450-1524
Nero	37-68	Peter the Great	1672-1725
Nestorius	?-451	Petrarch, F.	1304-1374
Newcomb, Simon	1835-1909	Petronius	fl. 50 A.D.
Newman, J. H.	1801-1890	Philip II	1165-1223
Newton, Isaac	1642-1727	Philo	15 B.C.-45 A.D.
Ney, Michel	1769-1815	Pierce, Franklin	1804-1869
Nietzsche, F. W.	1844-1900	Pilsudski, J.	1867-1935
<i>Nightingale, Florence</i>	1820-1910	Pindar	522-443 B.C.
Nikon	1605-1681	Pinturicchio	1454-1513
Northcliffe, A. C.	1865-1922	Pirandello, L.	1867-1936
		Pitt, William	1759-1806
		Plato	428-348 B.C.
Ochs, Adolph S.	1858-1935	Plautus, T. M.	?-184 B.C.
O'Connell, Daniel	1775-1847	Pliny (elder)	23-79
Orford, R. W.	1676-1745	Pliny (younger)	61-113
Origen	185-254	Plotinus	204-270
Ormonde, J. B.	1610-1688	Plutarch	46-120
Otis, James	1725-1783	Poe, Edgar Allan	1809-1849
Otway, Thomas	1652-1685	Poggio	1380-1459
Ovid	43 B.C.-17 A.D.	Poincaré, R.	1860-1934
Owen, Richard	1804-1892	Pole, Reginald	1500-1558
Owen, Robert	1771-1858	Politian	1454-1494
Oxford, H. H.	1852-1928	Polk, James K.	1795-1849
Oxford, R. H.	1661-1724	Polo, Marco	1254-1324
		Polybius	201-120 B. C.
		Polycarp	69-155
Page, W. H.	1855-1918	Pompey, Gnaeus	106-48 B.C.
Paine, Thomas	1737-1809	Pope, Alexander	1688-1744
Palestrina, G. P.	1526-1594	Porphyry	233-304
Palissy, Bernard	1510-1589	Porter, David D.	1813-1891
Palmerston, H. J. T.	1784-1865	Poussin, N.	1594-1665
<i>Pankhurst, Emmeline</i>	1858-1928	Prescott, W. H.	1796-1859
Paolo Veronese	1528-1588	Priestley, Joseph	1733-1804
Paracelsus, T. B.	1490-1541	Proclus	410-485
Park, Mungo	1717-1806	Propertius, S.	fl. 30 B.C.
Parkman, Francis	1823-1893	Proudhon, P. J.	1809-1865
Parmenides of Elea	fl. 500 B.C.	Proust, Marcel	1871-1922
		Ptolemy, C.	73-151
		Pufendorf, S.	1632-1694

# APPENDIX H (Continued)

## List of Eminent People of Ability (All Countries and Times)

(The Names of Women Are in Italics)

Pulitzer, Joseph	1847-1911	Sackville, Thomas	1530-1608
Purcell, Henry	1659-1695	Sádi	1184-1291
Pushkin, A.	1799-1837	Sainte Beuve, C. A.	1804-1869
Puvís, P. C.	1824-1898	St. Gaudens, A.	1848-1907
Pym, John	1584-1643	St. Simon, C.	1760-1825
Pythagoras	fl. 550 B.C.	St. Vincent, J. J.	1735-1823
		Salisbury, R. C.	1565-1612
		Salisbury, R. G.	1830-1903
Quintilian	35-95	<i>Sand, George</i>	1804-1876
		<i>Sappho</i>	600 B.C.-?
		Sargent, John S.	1856-1925
Rabelais, François	1495-1553	Sarpi, Paolo	1552-1623
Racine, Jean	1639-1699	Savonarola, G.	1452-1498
Raeburn, Henry	1756-1823	Sazonov, S. D.	1866-1927
Raleigh, Walter	1552-1618	Scaliger, J. J.	1540-1609
Ramsay, William	1852-1916	Scarron, Paul	1610-1660
Randolph, John	1773-1833	Schelling, F. W. J.	1775-1854
Ranke, Leopold	1795-1886	Schiller, J. C. F.	1759-1805
Raphael, Sanzio	1483-1520	Schleiermacher, F.	1768-1834
Rathenau, W.	1867-1922	Schopenhauer, A.	1788-1860
Reade, Charles	1814-1884	Schubert, Franz	1797-1828
Reading, Rufus	1860-1935	Schumann, R. A.	1810-1856
Reid, Thomas	1710-1796	Scott, Walter	1771-1832
Rembrandt	1606-1669	Scriabin, A. N.	1871-1915
Renan, Ernest	1823-1892	Selden, John	1584-1654
Reuchlin, Johann	1455-1522	Seneca, L. A.	4B.C.-65 A.D.
Reynolds, Joshua	1723-1792	Senussi, Mahdi	1845-1902
Rhodes, C. J.	1853-1902	Servetus, M.	1511-1553
Ricardo, David	1772-1823	<i>Sévigñé, Marie</i>	1626-1696
Richardson, S.	1689-1761	Seward, W. H.	1801-1872
Richelieu, A. J.	1585-1642	Shaftesbury, A. A.	1621-1683
Richter, J. P. F.	1763-1825	Shaftesbury, A. A.	1671-1713
Roberts, F. S.	1832-1914	Shakspeare, William	1564-1616
Robespierre, M.	1758-1794	Shelley, Percy	1792-1822
Rodin, Auguste	1840-1917	Sheridan, R. B.	1751-1816
Rogers, Samuel	1763-1855	Sherman, W. T.	1820-1891
Romney, George	1734-1802	Shirley, James	1596-1666
Ronsard, Pierre	1524-1585	Sidney, Philip	1554-1586
Roosevelt, Theodore	1858-1919	Siemens, William	1823-1883
Root, Elihu	1845-1937	Signorelli, L.	1450-1523
Rosebery, A. P. P.	1847-1929	Silius, T. C.	25-101
Rosenwald, Julius	1862-1932	Skelton, John	1460-1529
<i>Rossetti, C. G.</i>	1830-1894	Smith, Adam	1723-1790
Rossetti, D. G.	1828-1882	Smith, John	1579-1631
Rossini, G. A.	1792-1868	Smith, Sydney	1771-1845
Rousseau, Jean J.	1712-1778	Smith, W. R.	1846-1894
Rubens, P. P.	1577-1640	Smollett, T. G.	1721-1771
Rumford, B. T.	1753-1814	Socrates	470-399 B.C.
Ruskin, John	1819-1900	Solon	fl. 590 B.C.
Russell, Charles	1832-1900	Somers, John	1651-1716
Russell, John	1792-1878	Somerset, E. S.	1506-1552
Russell, William	1639-1683		

# APPENDIX H (Continued)

## List of Eminent People of Ability (All Countries and Times)

(The Names of Women Are in Italics)

Sophocles	495-406 B. C.	Tirso	1571-1648
Southey, Robert	1774-1843	Tisza, István	1861-1918
Sozzini, F. P.	1539-1604	Titian	1477-1576
Spencer, Herbert	1820-1903	Tolstoy, Leo	1828-1910
Spenser, Edmund	1552-1599	Torquemada, T.	1420-1498
Spinoza, B.	1632-1677	Trollope, Anthony	1815-1882
Spohr, Ludwig	1784-1859	Tschaikovsky, P. I.	1840-1893
<i>Stael, Anne de</i>	1766-1817	Tulsi Das	1532-1623
Stanley, H. M.	1841-1904	Turenne, Henri	1611-1675
Steele, Richard	1672-1729	Turgot, A. R.	1727-1781
Stein, H. F. K.	1757-1831	Turner, J. M. W.	1775-1851
Stendhal	1783-1842	Twain, Mark (Clemens)	1835-1910
Sterne, Laurence	1713-1768	Tyler, John	1790-1862
Stevenson, R. L.	1850-1894		
Stokes, George G.	1819-1903	Udal, Nicholas	1504-1556
<i>Stowe, Harriet E.</i>	1811-1896		
Strafford, T. W.	1593-1641	Valentinus	fl. 140 A.D.
Sulla, L. C.	138-78 B.C.	Vanbrugh, John	1664-1726
Sullivan, A. S.	1842-1900	Van Buren, Martin	1782-1862
Sumner, C.	1811-1874	Van Dyck, Anthony	1599-1641
Sun Yat-Sen	1867-1925	Vane, Henry	1613-1622
Surrey, H. H.	1518-1547	Varro, M. T.	116-27 B.C.
Swedenborg, E.	1688-1772	Vega Carpio, L.	1562-1635
Swift, Jonathan	1667-1745	Velasques, Diego	1599-1660
Swinburne, A. C.	1837-1909	Venizelos, E.	1864-1936
		Vicente, Gil	1465-1536
Tacitus, C.	55-120	<i>Victoria</i>	1819-1901
Taft, William H.	1857-1930	Villehardouin, G.	1160-1213
Taine, H. A.	1828-1893	Villon, François	1431-1463
Talleyrand, C. M.	1754-1838	Virchow, Rudolph	1821-1902
Tasso, Torquato	1544-1595	Virgil	70-19 B.C.
Taylor, Jeremy	1613-1667	Voltaire, François	1694-1778
Taylor, Zachary	1784-1850		
Temple, William	1628-1699	Wagner, W. R.	1813-1883
Tennyson, Alfred	1809-1892	Wallace, A. R.	1823-1913
Terence	190-159 B.C.	Wallenstein, A. W.	1583-1634
Tertullian	155-222	Waller, Edmund	1606-1687
Thackeray, W. M.	1811-1863	Walpole, Horace	1717-1797
Thales	640-546 B.C.	Walsingham, F.	1530-1590
Theocritus	fl. 250 B.C.	Walther	1170-1230
Theotocopuli	1542-1614	Walton, Isaac	1593-1683
<i>Theresa, St.</i>	1515-1582	Warriston, A. J.	1611-1663
Thiers, L. A.	1797-1877	Washington, George	1732-1799
Thomas à Kempis	1380-1471	Waterhouse, A.	1830-1905
Thomson, James	1700-1748	Watt, James	1736-1819
Thoreau, H. D.	1817-1862	Watteau, Antoine	1684-1721
Thucydides	460-? B.C.	Watts, G. F.	1817-1904
Tiberius	42 B.C.-37 A.D.	Waynflete, W.	1395-1486
Tibullus, A.	54-19 B.C.	Weber, C. M.	1786-1826
Tintoretto, J. R.	1518-1594	Webster, Daniel	1782-1852
Tirpitz, A.	1849-1930	Webster, John	fl. 1602
		Wellington, A. W.	1769-1852

# APPENDIX H (Continued)

## List of Eminent People of Ability (All Countries and Times)

(The Names of Women Are in *Italics*)

Wesley, John	1703-1791	Wyat, Thomas	1503-1542
Westcott, B. F.	1825-1901	Wycherley, William	1640-1716
Whistler, James A.	1834-1903	Wycliffe, John	1320-1384
Whitman, Walt	1819-1892		
Whittier, John G.	1807-1892	Xavier, Francisco	1506-1552
Wieland, C. M.	1733-1813	Xenophanes	fl. 500 B.C.
Wilkes, John	1727-1797	Xenophon	430 B.C.-?
Williams, Roger	1604-1684		
Wilson, Woodrow	1856-1924	Yuan Shih-K'ai	1859-1916
Wolsey, Thomas	1475-1530		
Wordsworth, William	1770-1850	Zeno	fl. 500 B.C.
Wren, Christopher	1632-1723	Zoroaster	fl. 1000 B.C.
Wright, Wilbur	1867-1912	Zwingli, H.	1484-1431



## APPENDIX I

### List of Eminent People (All Countries and Times) by Occupations

#### Men (971)

**Statesmen, Politicians, Diplomats:**—G. G. Aberdeen, John Adams, John Q. Adams, Alexander the Great, Alfred the Great, C. A. Arthur, Augustus, A. J. Balfour, B. D. Beaconsfield, A. Bebel, T. H. Benton, A. P. Bestuzhev-Rynmin, Otto Bismarck, J. G. Blaine, H. St. J. Bolingbroke, Bolivar, T. E. Brackley, A. Briand, John Bright, H. P. Brougham, W. J. Bryan, J. Bryce, J. Buchanan, G. V. Buckingham (1592), G. V. Buckingham (1628), B. Bülow, W. C. Burghley, E. Burke, A. Burr, J. S. Bute, Julius Caesar, J. C. Calhoun, H. Campbell-Bannerman, George Canning, G. L. Caprivi, C. B. Cavour, J. Chamberlain, Charles the Great, Charles I, Charles V., S. P. Chase, W. Pitt Chatham, R. H. Churchill, M. T. Cicero, Clarendon, Henry Clay, Cleisthenes, G. Clemenceau, G. Cleveland, De Witt Clinton, R. Clive, Cobden, Constantine I, Calvin Coolidge, F. Crispi, E. B. Cromer, Oliver Cromwell, T. Cromwell, G. N. Curzon, Dalhousie, A. J. Dallas, Danton, Jefferson Davis, Deák, T. Delcassé, Demosthenes, Derby, Desmoulins, S. C. C. Devonshire, De Witt, S. A. Douglas, Dufferin, Durham, Ebert, Edward VII, J. Eliot, E. L. E. Ellenborough, R. Emmet, M. Erzberger, R. D. Essex, Edward Everett, Millard Fillmore, Flood, Fouché, C. J. Fox, Frederick the Great, Frontenac, Gallatin, Gambetta, Garfield, Garibaldi, Garrison, Gentz, George III, Gladstone, Goldie, H. Grattan, Greeley, C. Grey, E. Grey, A. Griffith, Grotius, Guicciardini, Guizot, Haldane, Halifax, A. Hamilton, Hampden, Harcourt, Hardenberg, Harding, B. Harrison, W. H. Harrison, Hastings, T. M. Healy, Henry IV, Henry VIII, Patrick Henry, Hertzberg, Holles, Holstein, Hunyadi, A. Jackson, A. M. Jaurès, Thomas Jefferson, Jenghis Khan, Andrew Johnson, F. C. Julian, Justinian I, L. Kossuth, Kruger, Laurier, Law, J. Lawrence, Lenin, Abraham Lincoln, H. C. Lodge, R. S. Londonderry, Macdonald, N. Machiavelli, McKinley, J. Madison, Marcus Aurelius, Marcy, Metternich, Milner, H. G. Mirabeau, Monroe, Montfort, T. More, Morley, Napoleon I, Napoleon III, Jacques Necker, Nero, Nikon, O'Connell, R. W. Orford, Ormonde, James Otis, H. H. Oxford, R. H. Oxford, Page, Palmerston, Parnell, R. Peel, William Penn, Pericles, Peter the Great, Philip II, F. Pierce, William Pitt, Poincaré, Polk, G. Pompey, Pym, J. Randolph, Rathenau, Reading, Rhodes, A. Richelieu, Robespierre, T. Roosevelt, Rosebery, J. R. Russell, W. Russell, Sackville, C. St. Simon, R. C. Salisbury, R. G. Salisbury, Sazonov, L. A. Seneca, Senussi, Seward, A. A. Shaftesbury (1621), John Smith, Solon, Somerset, Stein, T. W. Strafford, Sumner, Sun Yat-Sen, Taft, Talleyrand, Zachary Taylor, W. Temple, L. A. Thiers, Tiberius, Tisza, Torquemada, Turgot, Tyler, Vane, Van Buren, Venizelos, H. Walpole, Walsingham, George Washington, Daniel Webster, Roger Williams, Woodrow Wilson, Yuan Shih-K'ai. (222).

**Men of Letters, (Authors, editors, journalists, critics):**—J. Addison, T. B. Aldrich, M. Arnold, R. Ascham, Balzac, R. Bentley, G. Boccaccio, J. Boswell, G. Buchanan, Bunyan, S. Butler (1835), T. Carlyle, Casaubon, Cervantes, Chateaubriand, A. P. Chekhov, Chesterfield, G. K. Chesterton,

## APPENDIX I (Continued)

### List of Eminent People (All Countries and Times) by Occupations

#### Men (971)

Clement, Cobbett, J. Conrad, J. F. Cooper, R. B. Cotton, A. Daudet, Defoe, T. De Quincey, C. Dickens, D. Diderot, Dostoevski, A. Dumas (1802), A. Dumas (1824), R. W. Emerson, H. Estienne, Evelyn, Fielding, Flaubert, F. C. M. Fourier, Foxe, A. France, W. Godwin, Goethe, Gogol, Gorres, F. M. Grimm, J. L. Grimm, Hardy, Harte, Hawthorne, Hazlitt, Heywood, E. T. W. Hoffman, Holberg, Hooker, Hsuan Tsang, V. Hugo, Hunt, Hutten, W. Irving, H. James, S. Johnson, Juan Manuel, Kingsley, Kipling, A. Lamartine, Lamb, Lamennais, Landor, La Rochefoucauld, Layard, Le Sage, G. E. Lessing, C. J. Lever, Lockhart, Longinus, Lucian, Lyly, Bulwer Lytton, T. B. Macaulay, Macpherson, Mandeville, Marsilius, Martial, Maupassant, Meredith, Mérimée, M. Montaigne, G. Moore, Morelli, Müller, Paine, Pepys, Petronius, Pirandello, Pliny (elder), Pliny (younger), Plutarch, Poe, Poggio, Politian, Proudhon, Proust, Pulitzer, Quintilian, F. Rabelais, Reade, Reuchlin, Richardson, Richter, Ruskin, Sainte Beuve, J. J. Scaliger, W. Scott, R. B. B. Sheridan, W. R. Smith, Smollett, Steele, Stendhal, Sterne, Stevenson, J. Swift, Taine, Thackeray, Thoreau, Tolstoy, Trollope, M. Twain (Clemens), Udal, Varro, Voltaire, Walton, J. Webster, Wieland. (132).

**Dramatists:**—V. Alfieri, Beaumont, Calderon, C. Cibber, W. Congreve, P. Corneille, R. Cumberland (1732), Etherege, Euripides, J. Fletcher, Ford, Gilbert, Goldoni, R. Greene, Ibsen, Ben Jonson, T. Lodge, Marlowe, Massinger, Middleton, Molière, Otway, Plautus, J. Racine, W. Shakspeare, Shirley, Tirso, Vanbrugh, L. Vega Carpio, Wycherley. (30).

**Historians:**—J. E. Acton, G. Bancroft, Bede, Camden, J. Froissart, Froude, E. Gibbon, Gregory of Tours, Grote, Herculano, Herodotus, Joinville, Jordanes, Karamzin, T. Livy, Michelet, James Mill, Montesquieu, Parkman, Polybius, Porphyry, Prescott, Ranke, Tacitus, Thucydides, Villehardouin, Xenophon. (27).

**Poets:**—Aeschylus, Ariosto, Aristophanes, Bacchylides, J. Barbour, B. Björnson, W. Blake, Boileau-Despréaux, R. Browning, W. C. Bryant, R. Burns, S. Butler (1612), G. G. Byron, Caedmon, L. Camoëns, T. Campbell, Catullus, G. Chapman, Chatterton, G. Chaucer, C. Churchill, Claudianus, Coleridge, W. Collins, Cowley, Cowper, G. Crabbe, S. Daniel, Dante, Donne, G. Douglas, Drummond, J. Dryden, Du-Bellay, Dunbar, Ennius, Ewald, Firdousi, Garrett, Gascoigne, Gautier, Gay, O. Goldsmith, Gower, T. Gray, Grillparzer, Hebbel, Heine, G. Herbert, Herder, Herrick, Hesiod, Holmes, Homer, Horace, Juvenal, Keats, Klopstock, Kyd, J. La Fontaine, Langland, Leopardi, Longfellow, Lowell, Lucan, Lucretius, Lydgate, Lyndsay, E. Lytton, Malherbe, Mannynge, Marot, Marvell, Menander, Metastasio, Mickiewicz, J. Milton, Mistral, T. Moore, Morris, Musset, Nashe, Ovid, F. Petrarch, Pindar, A. Pope, Propertius, Pushkin, Rogers, Ronsard, Sádi, Scarron, J. Schiller, Shelley, P. Sidney, Silius, Skelton, Sophocles, Southey, Spenser, Surrey, Swinburne, T. Tasso, A. Tennyson, Terence, Theocritus, Thomson, Tibullus, Tulsi Das, Vincente, Villon, P. Virgil, Waller, Walther, W. Whittman, Whittier, W. Wordsworth, Wyat. (118).

## APPENDIX I (Continued)

### List of Eminent People (All Countries and Times) by Occupations

#### Men (971)

**Philosophers:**—P. Abelard, Aquinas, F. Bacon, R. Bacon, Bentham, Berkeley, Boethius, Boyle, Campanella, P. Charron, A. Comte, E. B. Condillac, V. Cousin, Cudworth, R. Cumberland (1631), Democritus, Duns Scotus, Eckhart, Empedocles, Epictetus, Epicurus, Erigena, J. G. Fichte, B. Franklin, P. Gassendi, Gioberti, Green, G. W. F. Hegel, Helmholtz, Herbart, T. Hobbes, D. Hume, Hutcheson, W. James, I. Kant, Láo Tsze, J. Locke, Lotze, Marx, Mencius, M. Mendelssohn, J. S. Mill, I. Newton, Nietzsche, Parmenides, B. Pascal, Philo, Plato, Plotinus, Proclus, Pythagoras, Reid, Renan, J. J. Rousseau, F. W. J. Schelling, Schleiermacher, Schopenhauer, A. A. Shaftesbury (1671), Socrates, H. Spencer, Spinoza, Thales, Valentinus, Xenophanes, Zeno. (65).

**Clergymen, Founders of Churches, Reformers:**—Ambrose, Anselm, Arius, Arminius, Athanasius, Augustine, F. C. Baur, Baxter, H. Beaufort, T. Becket, H. W. Beecher, Benedict, Bernard, Boniface, E. Bonner, J. B. Bossuet, Buddha, Burnet, J. Butler, J. Calvin, W. E. Channing, H. Chicheley, Chrysostom, Confucius, M. Coverdale, Cranmer, J. J. I. Döllinger, Dominic, Eck, J. Edwards, D. Erasmus, Eusebius, Fell, Fénelon, George Fox, St. Francis, T. Fuller, Gardiner, John Gerson, Hall, A. Henderson, Howard, John Huss, E. Irving, Jerome, B. Jowett, J. Knox, W. Laud, Leo X, Loyola, M. Luther, C. Mather, P. Melancthon, Mohammed, Nestorius, Newman, Origen, Robert Owen, Patrick, Pelagius, Pole, Polycarp, Priestley, Sarpi, G. Savonarola, S. Smith, Sozzini, J. Taylor, Tertullian, Thomas à Kempis, Waynflete, Wesley, Westcott, Wilkes, Wolsey, John Wycliffe, Xavier, Zoroaster, H. Swingli. (79).

**Jurists: lawyers:**—W. Blackstone, J. Campbell, A. J. E. Cockburn, E. Coke, Feuerbach, Gentili, Gneist, Hale, F. Harrison, Herschell, Jeffreys, Livingston, Lycurgus, Maine, J. Marshall, Pufendorf, Root, C. Russell, Selden, Somers, Warriston. (21).

**Military and naval officers, explorers:**—Alaric, E. H. Allenby, F. A. Alva, R. Blake, G. L. Blucher, L. Botha, R. F. Burton, J. Cabot, L. Carnot, J. Carpini, G. R. Clark, C. Collingwood, C. Columbus, L. Condé II, J. Cook, H. Cortes, Dampier, B. Diaz, Drake, Dreyfus, T. Fairfax, Farragut, Fisher, Foch, J. Franklin, Frémont, Gordon, U. S. Grant, N. Greene, Haig, W. Hancock, Hannibal, Hawke, Hindenburg, H. Hudson, T. J. Jackson, Jellicoe, Joffre, H. Johnston, J. P. Jones, Kitchener, Kosciusko, Lafayette, Lambert, La Salle, T. Lawrence, R. E. Lee, Livingstone, McClellan, Mac Mahon, Magellan, Mahan, J. C. Marlborough, Moltke, G. Monk, Monmouth, Montcalm, J. Moore, C. Napier, H. Nelson, Ney, Park, Peary, Pilsudski, Marco

Polo, D. D. Porter, W. Raleigh, Roberts, St. Vincent, Sherman, Stanley, Sulla, Tirpitz, Turenne, Wallenstein, A. Wellington. (76).

**Architects:**—Robert Adam, Waterhouse, Wren. (3).

**Physicians and Surgeons:**—Galen, W. Harvey, Hippocrates, J. Hunter, Jenner, Lister, Paracelsus, Servetus. (8).

**Inventors:**—Siemens, J. Watt, Wright. (3)

## APPENDIX F (Continued)

### Men (971)

#### List of Eminent People (All Countries and Times) by Occupations

**Other Scientists, (Astronomers, Physicists, Chemists, Geologists, Mathematicians, Naturalists, Economists, etc.):**—Agassiz, D. F. Arago, Archimedes, Aristotle, S. A. Arrhenius, W. Bagehot, G. Boole, Cardan, H. Cavendish, F. J. Cohn, Condorcet, Copernicus, Cuvier, J. Dalton, C. R. Darwin, Humphry Davy, A. De Morgan, R. Descartes, J. Dewar, Diophantus, Euclid, Euler, Faraday, Fischer, Galileo, Gay Lussac, Geddes, Geoffroy, Haeckel, Hakluyt, J. Henry, J. Herschel, F. W. Herschel, Huggins, A. Humboldt, T. Huxley, Huygens, Jevons, Kelvin, J. Kepler, Lamarck, Langley, Lavoisier, Legendre, Leibnitz, Liebig, List, Lyell, Malthus, Maxwell, Mickelson, Murchison, Nansen, J. Napier, S. Newcomb, Richard Owen, Palissy, Pasteur, Pausanias, C. Ptolemy, Ramsay, Ricardo, Rumford, Adam Smith, Stokes, E. Swedenborg, Virchow, Wallace. (68).

**Educators and orators:**—C. W. Eliot, Froebel, Isaeus, Isocrates, Lysias, H. Mann. (6).

**Merchants and Publishers:**—T. Chippendale, Northcliffe, Ochs, Rosenwald. (4).

**Painters, engravers, etchers:**—Andrea del Sarto, Fra Angelico, J. Bellini, Gentile Bellini, Giovanni Bellini, S. Botticelli, E. Burne-Jones, W. Caxton, B. Cellini, P. Cézanne, J. Constable, Corregio, F. Cossa, L. Cranach, W. Crane, Delacroix, Duccio, A. Dürer, Etty, Eyck, Franceschi, Gainsborough, Gauguin, Giorgione, Giotto, Giulio Romano, Gogh, Goya, Grenze, Guido, Hals, Hogarth, Holbein, Ingres, Joos van Cleve, Landseer, Leighton, Leonardo da Vinci, Lippi, Mabuse, Manet, Mantegna, Marcantonio, Matsys, Memlinc, Méryon, Michelangelo, Millet, Murillo, Paolo, Perugino, Pinturicchio, Poussin, Puvis, Raeburn, Raphael, Rembrandt, Reynolds, Romney, D. G. Rossetti, P. P. Rubens, Sargent, Signorelli, Theotocopuli, Tintoretto, Titian, Turner, A. Van Dyck, Velasquez, Watteau, Watts, Whistler. (72).

**Sculptors:**—L. Della Robbia, Donatello, J. Flaxman, Rodin, St. Gaudens. (5).

**Musical Composers:**—Bach, Beethoven, H. Berlioz, J. Brahms, W. Byrd, Cherubini, F. F. Chopin, C. A. Debussy, Dvorák, Gluck, Gounod, Handel, Haydn, Lasso, Liszt, J. Mendelssohn, W. A. Mozart, Palestrina, Purcell, Rossini, Schubert, Schumann, Scriabin, Spohr, Sullivan, Tschai-kovsky, Wagner, Weber. (28).

**Actors:**—E. T. Booth, Garrick, H. Irving, Kean. (4).

### Women (29).

**Statesmen:**—Elizabeth, Joan of Arc, Mary of Scots, Victoria. (4).

**Women of Letters:**—Louisa M. Alcott, Jane Austin, Charlotte Brontë, F. D'Arblay, M. Edgeworth, George Eliot, Margaret Fuller, Mary W. Godwin, Maintenon, Mary Montagu, Hannah More, George Sand, Marie Sévigné, Anne de Staël, Harriet Stowe. (15).

**Poets:**—Elizabeth Browning, Meynell, C. Rossetti, Sappho. (4).

**Founders of Churches, Reformers:**—Mary B. Eddy, Florence Nightingale, Emmeline Pankhurst, Theresa. (4).

**Actresses and dancers:**—Isadora Duncan, Duse. (2).

# SYNOPSIS OF APPENDIX J

## Number of Lives by Century of Birth

Century B.C.	Number
12th to 7th	7
6th	9
5th	17
4th	7
3rd	6
2nd	6
1st	13
	<hr/>
	65
A.D.	
1st	13
2nd	8
3rd	8
4th	10
5th	4
6th	3
7th	4
8th to 10th	4
11th	3
12th	9
13th	13
14th	22
15th	66
16th	113
17th	106
18th	258
19th	290
	<hr/>
	999
	<hr/>

**APPENDIX J**  
**Eminent People (All Countries and Times) by Century of Birth**  
 (Arranged Chronologically)

<b>B.C.</b>	
<b>Century</b>	
12th	Homer.
9th	Lycurgus, Zoroaster.
8th	Hesiod.
7th	Thales, Solon, Láo-Tse.
6th	<i>Sappho</i> , Buddha, Pythagoras, Confucius, Cleisthenes, Parmenides, Aeschylus, Pindar, Xenophanes.
5th	Sophocles, Empedocles, Pericles, Euripides, Herodotus, Bacchylides, Socrates, Democritus, Hippocrates, Thucydides, Lysias, Zeno, Aristophanes, Isocrates, Xenophon, Plato, Isaeus.
4th	Aristotle, Demosthenes, Mencius, Alexander III, Menander, Epicurus, Euclid.
3rd	Archimedes, Plautus, Theocritus, Hannibal, Ennius, Polybius.
2nd	Terence, Sulla, Varro, Cicero, Pompey, Caesar.
1st	Lucretius, Catullus, Virgil, Horace, Augustus, Livy, Tibullus, Propertius, Ovid, Tiberius, Philo, Petronius, Seneca.
<b>A.D.</b>	
<b>Century</b>	
1st	Pliny (elder), Silius, Quintilian, Nero, Lucan, Martial, Plutarch, Tacitus, Epictetus, Juvenal, Pliny (younger), Polycarp, Ptolemy.
2nd	Marcus Aurelius, Lucian, Galen, Valentinus, Clement, Pausanias, Tertullian, Origen.
3rd	Plotinus, Longinus, Porphyry, Diophantus, Eusebius, Constantine I, Arius, Athanasius.
4th	Julian, Ambrose, Jerome, Chrystosom, Augustine, Pelagius, Alaric, Claudianus, Patrick, Nestorius.
5th	Proclus, Benedict, Boethius, Justinian I.
6th	Gregory of Tours, Jordanes, Mohammed.
<b>A.D.</b>	
<b>Century</b>	
7th	Hsuan Tsang, Caedmon, Bede, Boniface.
8th	Charlemagne.
9th	Erigena, Alfred the Great.
10th	Firdousi.
11th	Anselm, Abelard, Bernard.
12th	Becket, Villehardouin, Jenghis Khan, Philip II, Dominic, Walther, Carpini, Francis of Assisi, Sadi.
13th	Montfort, R. Bacon, Joinville, Aquinas, Marco Polo, Duccio, Eckhart, Mannyng, Dante, Duns Scotus, Giotto di Bondone, Marsilius, Juan Manuel.

## APPENDIX J (Continued)

### (Arranged Chronologically)

- 14th Mandeville, Petrarch, Boccaccio, Barbour, Wycliffe, Gower, Langland, Froissart, Chaucer, Gerson, Chicheley, Huss, Lydgate, Beaufor, Poggio, Thomas á Kempis, Eyck, Donatello, Angelico, Hunyadi, Waynflete, Della Robbia.
- 15th (1st half) J. Bellini, Lippi, *Joan of Arc*, Franceschi, Torquemada, Caxton, Gentile Bellini, Giovanni Bellini, Memlinc, Mantegna, Villon, Cossa, Botticelli, Columbus. (2nd half) Cabot, Perugino, Signorelli, Leonardo, Savonarola, Pinturicchio, Politian, Reuchlin, Dunbar, Skelton, Vicente, Erasmus, Machiavelli, Matsys, Durer, Cranach, Mabuse, Copernicus, Ariosto, G. Douglas, Leo X, Michelangelo, Wolsey, Titian, Giorgione, More, Joos van Cleve, Magellan, Marcantonio, Guicciardini, Luther, Raphael, Zwingli, Cortes, T. Cromwell, Andrea del Sarto, Eck, Coverdale, Hutten, Cranmer, Diaz, Lyndsay, Paracelsus, Henry VIII, Loyola, Gardiner, Corregio, Rabelais, Marot, Holbein, Melancthon, Giulio Romano.
- 16th (1st half) Bonner, Cellini, Charles V, Pole, Gardan, Wyatt, Udal, Knox, G. Buchanan, Somerset, Xavier, Alva, Calvin, Palissy, Servetus, Ascham, *Theresa*, Foxe, Surrey, Tintoretto, Burghley, Du Bellay, Camoëns, Ronsard, Palestrina, Paolo Veronese, Lasso, Sackville, Walsingham, Estienne, Tuli Das, *Elizabeth*, Montaigne, Gascoigne, Sozzini, Brackley, Scaliger, Charron, Byrd, *Mary Stuart*, Theotocopuli Tasso, Drake, Cervantes. (2nd half) Napier, Camden, Coke, Gentile, Raleigh, Sarpi, Spenser, Hakluyt, Henry IV, Hooker, Lyly, Sidney, Malherbe, Greene, Kyd, Lodge, Casaubon, Chapman, Arminius, F. Bacon, Vega Carpio, Daniel, Galileo, Marlowe, Shakspeare, Essex, Nashe, Campanella, Heywood, Middleton, Cotton, Kepler, Tirso, Donne, Jonson, Laud, Hall, Guido Reni, Rubens, Harvey, John Smith, Hals, Grotius, Henderson, Massinger, Wallenstein, Beaumont, Pym, Selden, Drummond, Richelieu, John Ford, Hobbes, Herrick, Buckingham (1592), John Eliot, Gassendi, Herbert, Strafford, Walton, Poussin, Hampden, Descartes, Shirley, Blake, O. Cromwell, Holles, Van Dyck, Velasquez.

#### A.D. Century

- 17th ((1st half) Calderón, Charles I, Hudson, J. Webster, R. Williams, Nikon, Corneille, Rembrandt, Waller, Fuller, Milton, Monk, Clarendon, Hale, Ormonde, Scarron, Turenne, Warriston, S. Butler, Fairfax, La Rochefoucauld, J. Taylor, Vane (younger), Baxter, Cudworth, Murillo, Cowley, Lambert, Evelyn, Frontenac, Condé II, LaFontaine, Marcell, Shaftesbury, Bolière, Pascal, G. Fox De Witt, Fell, *Séigné* Bossuet, Boyle, Buckingham (1628), Bunyan, Temple, Huygens, Cumberland (1631), Dryden, Locke, Pufendorf, Spinoza, Wren, Halifax, Pepys, Etherege, *Maintenon*, Boileau-Despréaux, Racine, W. Russell, Wycherley, Newton, Burnet, LaSalle, Penn, Leibnitz, Jeffreys, Monmouth, (2nd half) Marlborough, Fénelon, Somers, Dampier, Otway, Defoe, Purcell, R. H. Oxford, Bentley, C. Mather, Vanbrugh,

# APPENDIX J (Continued)

## (Arranged Chronologically)

- Swift, La Sage, Congreve, Cibber, Shaftesbury (1671), Addison, Peter I, Steele, R. W. Orford, Bolingbroke, Holberg, Watteau, Bach, Berkeley, Gay, Handel, Pope, Swedenborg, *Montagu*, Montesquieu, Richardson, J. Butler, Bestuzhev-Rynmin, Chesterfield, Hutcheson, Voltaire, Hogarth, Metastasio.
- 18th (1st half) J. Thomson, J. Edwards (1703), Wesley, Hawke, B. Franklin, Euler, Fielding, Goldoni, Chatham (Pitt the Elder), Johnson, T. Reid, Hume, Frederick II, Montcalm, Rousseau, Bute, Diderot, Sterne, Gluck, Condillac, T. Gray, Garrick, H. Walpole, Chippendale, Collins, Smollett, Blackstone, F. M. Grimm, Reynolds, Adam Smith, Kant, Klopstock, Clive, Greuze, Hertzberg, J. Otis, Howard, Gainsborough, Turgot, Wilkes, R. Adam, J. Cook, Goldsmith, Hunter, Burke, Lessing, M. Mendelssohn, Cavendish, Churchill, Cowper, Cumberland (1732), Flood, Hastings, Haydn, Necker, Washington, Priestley, Wieland, Romney, John Adams, St. Vincent, P. Henry, Macpherson, Watt, Gibbon, Paine, George III, F. W. Herschel, Boswell, Blücher, N. Greene, Condorcet, Ewald, T. Jefferson, Lavoisier, Herder, Lamarck, *H. More*, Goya, Grattan, Kosciusko, J. P. Jones, Bentham, Alfieri, C. J. Fox, Goethe, Jenner, Mirabeau.
- (2nd half) Collingwood, Hardenberg, J. Madison, R. B. Sheridan, Chatterton, G. R. Clark, *D'Arblay*, Legendre, Carnot, Rumford, Crabbe, Talleyrand, Flaxman, J. Marshall, W. Godwin, A. Burr, Mozart, Raeburn, W. Blake, A. Hamilton, Lafayette, Stein, J. Monroe, Nelson, Robespierre, Burns, A. J. Dallas, Danton, *Mary Godwin*, Pitt (the younger), Schiller, Cherubini, Desmoulins, St. Simon, Gallatin, J. Moore, Fichte, Cobbett, Fouché, Richter, Rogers, Gentz, C. Grey, E. Livingston, Karamzin, Dalton, Malthus, *Stael*, J. Q. Adams, *Edgeworth*, A. Jackson, Chateaubriand, Schleiermacher, De W. Clinton, Cuvier, Humboldt, Londonderry, Napoleon I, Ney, Wellington, Beethoven, Canning, Hegel, Wordsworth, Robert Owen, Park, Scott, Sydney Smith, Coleridge, Fourier, Geoffroy, Ricardo, W. H. Harrison, Metternich, J. Mill, J. Randolph, Southey, *Austen*, Lamb, Landor, Feuerbach, O'Connell, Schelling, Turner, Constable, Görres, Herbart, Hoffmann, T. Campbell, Clay, Brougham, Davy, Emmet, Gay-Lussac, Hazlitt, J. Campbell, T. Moore, W. E. Channing, Ingres, T. H. Benton, J. C. Calhoun, Froebel, Lamennais, Napier, M. VanBuren, D. Webster, Bolivar. W. Irving, Stendhal, Aberdeen, Hunt, Palmerston, Spohr, Z. Taylor, De Quincey, J. L. C. Grimm, Arago, J. Franklin, W. L. Marcy, Weber, Etty, Guizot, Kean, Byron, Peel, Schopenhauer, J. F. Cooper, List, Ellenborough, Lamartine, J. Tyler, J. Buchanan, Faraday, Grillparzer, Baur, Cousin, Durham, J. F. W. Herschel, E. Irving, Murchison, G. A. Rossini, J. R. Russell, Shelley, W. C. Bryant, E. Everett, Grote, Lockhart, Carlyle, Keats, J. K. Polk, Ranke, H. Mann, Prescott, Heine, J. Henry, Lyell, Schubert, Thiers, Comte, Delacroix, Leopardi, Michelet, Mickiewicz, Balzac, Derby. Döllinger, Garret, Pushkin.
- 19th Bancroft, Fillmore, Macaulay, Moltke, Farragut, Gioberti, Newman, Seward, Cockburn, Dumas (1802), Hugo, Kossuth, Land-



# APPENDIX J (Continued)

## (Arranged Chronologically)

seer Berlioz, Déak, Emerson, Liebig, Lytton (1803), Mérimée, Disraeli, Cobden, Hawthorne, Richard Owen, F. Pierce, Sainte-Beuve, Sand, Garrison, *E. B. Browning*, DeMorgan, Lever, J. S. Mill, Agassiz, Garibaldi, Lee, Longfellow, Whittier, S. P. Chase, J. Davis, A. Johnson, MacMahon, Napoleon III, Darwin, Gladstone, Gogol, O. W. Holmes, Lincoln, J. L. F. Mendelssohn, Poe, Proudhon, Tennyson, Cavour, Chopin, *S. M. Fuller*, Herculano, Musset, Schumann, Bright, Gautier, Greeley, J. L. Lawrence, Liszt, Stowe, Summer, Thackeray, R. Browning, Dalhousie, Dickens, Beecher, S. A. Douglas, Frémont, Hebbel, Livingstone, D. D. Porter, R. Wagner, Millet, C. Reade, Bismarck, Boole, MacDonald, Trollope, *C. Brontë*, Gneist, Morelli, Jowett, Layard, Lotze, Thoreau, G. F. Watts, Froude, Gounod, Marx, Crispi, *G. Eliot*, Kingsley, J. R. Lowell, Ruskin, Stokes, *Victoria*, W. Whitman, *Nightingale*, Sherman, Spencer, Burton, Dostoevski, *Eddy*, Flaubert, Helmholtz, Méryon, Virchow, M. Arnold, U. S. Grant, Maine, Pasteur, M. Müller, Parkman, Renan, Siemens, Wallace, Dumas (1824), W. S. Hancock, W. Huggins, T. J. Jackson, Kelvin, Puvis, Huxley, Kruger, Wescott, Bagehot, Dufferin, McClellan, Harcourt, Lister, Cohn, Ibsen, Meredith, D. G. Rossetti, Taine, Tolstoy, Arthur, Blaine, Leighton, Mistral, *C. G. Rossetti*, Salisbury, Waterhouse, Caprivi, Garfield, F. Harrison, Lytton (1831), Maxwell, *Alcott*, Bjornson, Manet, Roberts, C. Russell, Booth, Brahms, Burne-Jones, Devonshire, Gordon, B. Barrison, Acton, C. W. Eliot, Haeckel, Langley, W. Morris, Whistler, S. Butler (1835), Jevons, Mark Twain, Newcomb, T. B. Aldrich, Campbell-Bannerman, Chamberlain, Gilbert, Harte, Green, Cleveland, Herschell, Holstein, Swinburne, Bryce, Gambetta, H. Irving, Morley, Cézanne, Babel, Daudet, Hardy, Mahan, Rodin, Tchaikovsky, Clemenceau, Cromer, Dvorák, Edward VII, J. A. Fisher, Laurier, Stanley, Dewar, W. James, Sullivan, H. James, McKinley, France, Nietzsche, W. Crane, Root, Senussi, Goldie, Parnell, W. R. Smith, Hindenburg, Pulitzer, Rosebery, Balfour, Gauguin, St. Gaudens, Bülow, R. H. S. Churchill, *Meynell*, Tirpitz, Kitchener, Lodge, Maupassant, Stevenson, Foch, Delcassé, E. Fischer, Joffre, Michelson, G. Moore, Asquith Oxford, Ramsay, Gogh, Rhodes, Milner, W. H. Page, Healy, Haldane, Peary, Sargent, Wilson, Conrad, Taft, H. H. Johnston, Law, Ochs, *Pankhurst*, T. Roosevelt, Arrhenius, Curzon, Dreyfus, *Duse*, Jaures, Jellicoe, Yuan Shih-K'ai, Bryan, Chekhov, R. Poincaré, Reading, Allanby, Haig, Nansen, Tisza, Botha, Briand, Debussy, E. Grey, Rosenwald, Venizelos, Harding, Kipling, Northcliffe, Sazonov, Pilsudski, Pirandello, Rathenau, Sun Yat-Sen, W. Wright, Ebert, Lenin, Proust, Scriabin, Coolidge, Griffith, G. K. Chesterton, Erzberger, *I. Duncan*, T. E. Lawrence.

**Synopsis by Country of Origin**  
(from Appendix K)

	Number of Lives	
China	7	
India	2	
Persia	3	
Asia Minor, Arabia and Turkey	12	
Africa (including Egypt and Carthage)	13	
	<hr/>	
Asia and Africa		37
Greece	44	44
	<hr/>	
Italy	102	
Spain	18	
Portugal	6	
France	128	
Belgium	5	
Latin Countries	<hr/>	259
Germany	86	
Austria — Hungary and Balkans	16	
Scandinavia	7	
Switzerland	7	
Holland	13	
	<hr/>	
Anglo-Saxon (other than English-speaking)		129
Russia	15	
Poland	5	20
	<hr/>	
England and Wales	323	
Scotland	45	
Ireland	29	
Great Britain	<hr/>	397
	<hr/>	
United States	108	
Canada and South America	4	112
	<hr/>	
		<hr/> 998 <hr/>

## APPENDIX K

### Eminent People by Country of Origin

#### (Arranged Chronologically)

China	Lão-Tse, Confucius, Mencius, Hsüan Tsang, Jenghis Khan, Yuan Shih-K'ai, Sun Yat-Sen.
India	Buddha, Tulsi Das.
Persia	Zoroaster, Firdousi, Sadi.
Asia Minor	Herodotus, Polycarp, Lucian, Galen, Longinus, Porphyry, Eusebius, Nestorius.
Arabia	Mohammed.
Turkey	Julian, Proclus, Justinian I.
Africa	Augustine, Kruger, Botha, Senussi.
Egypt	Philo, Valentinus, Origen, Plotinus, Athanasius, Claudianus.
Carthage	Hannibal, Terence, Tertullian.
Greece	Homer, Lycurgus, Hesiod, Thales, Solon, <i>Sappho</i> , Pythagoras, Cleisthenes, Parmenides, Aeschylus, Pindar, Xenophanes, Sophocles, Pericles, Euripides, Bacchylides, Socrates, Democritus, Hippocrates, Thucydides, Lysias, Zeno, Aristophanes, Isocrates, Xenophon, Plato, Isaeus, Aristotle, Demosthenes, Alexander III, Menander, Epicurus, Euclid, Polybius, Plutarch, Epictetus, Ptolemy, Clement, Pausanias, Diophantus, Arius, Chrysostom, Theotocopuli, Venizelos.
Italy	Empedocles, Archimedes, Plautus, Theocritus, Ennius, Sulla, Varro, Cicero, Pompey, Caesar, Lucretus, Catullus, Virgil, Horace, Augustus, Livy, Tibullus, Propertius, Ovid, Tiberius, Petronius, Seneca, Pliny (elder), Silius, Nero, Lucan, Tacitus, Juvenal, Pliny (younger), Marcus Aurelius, Ambrose, Benedict, Boethius, Anselm, Carpini, Francis of Assisi, Aquinas, Marco Polo, Duccio, Dante, Giotto di Bondone, Marsilius, Petrarch, Poggio, Donatello, Angelico, Della Robbia, J. Bellini, Lippi, Franceschi, Gentile Bellini, Giovanni Bellini, Mantegna, Cossa, Botticelli, Columbus, Cabot, Perugino, Signorelli, Leonardo, Savonarola, Pinturicchio, Politian, Machiavelli, Ariosto, Leo X, Michelangelo, Titian, Giorgione, Marcantonio, Guicciardini, Raphael, Andrea del

## APPENDIX K (Continued)

### Eminent People by Country of Origin

#### (Arranged Chronologically)

Sarto, Corregio, Giulio Romano, Cellini, Cardan, Tintoretto, Palestrina, Paolo Veronese, Sozzini, Scaliger, Tasso, Gentili, Sarpí, Galileo, Campanella, Guido Reni, Metastasio, Goldoni, Alfieri, Cherubini, Rossini, Leopardi, Gioberti, Cavour, Morelli, Crispi, Dufferin, Acton, *Duce*, Pirandello.

#### Spain

Quintilian, Martial, Dominic, Juan Manuel, Torquemada, Cortes, Loyola, Xavier, Alva, Servantes, *Theresa*, Cervantes, Vega Carpio, Tirso, Velasquez, Calderón, Murillo, Goya.

#### Portugal

Vicente, Magellan, Diaz, Camoëns, Garrett, Herculano.

#### France

Gregory of Tours, Charlemagne, Abelard, Bernard, Villehardouin, Philip II, Monfort, Joinville, Boccaccio, Froissart, Gerson, *Joan of Arc*, Villon, Rabelais, Marot, Calvin, Palissy, Du Bellay, Ronsard, Estienne, Montaigne, Charron, Henry IV, Malherbe, Richelieu, Gassendi, Poussin, Descartes, Corneille, Scarron, Turenne, La Rochefoucauld, Frontenac, Condé II, La Fontaine, Molière, Pascal, *Sébigné*, Bossuet, *Maintenon*, Boileau-Despréaux, Racine, LaSalle, Fenelon, Le Sage, Watteau, Montesquieu, Voltaire, Montcalm, Rousseau, Diderot, Condillac, F. M. Grimm, Greuze, Turgot, Condorcet, Lavoisier, Lamarck, Mirabeau, Legendre, Carnot, Talleyrand, Lafayette, Robespierre, Danton, Desmoulins, St. Simon, Fouché, *Staël*, Chateaubriand, Cuvier, Napoleon I, Ney, Geoffroy, Gay-Lussac, Ingres, Lamennais, Stendhal, Arago, Guizot, Lamartine, Cousin, Thiers, Comte, Delacroix, Michelet, Balzac, Dumas (1802), Hugo, Berlioz, Mérimée, Sainte-Beuve, *Sand*, Garibaldi, MacMahon, Napoleon III, Proudhon, Musset, Gautier, Millet, Layard, Gounod, Flaubert, Méryon, Pasteur, Renan, Dumas (1824), Puvis, Taine, Mistral, Manet, Gambetta, Cézanne, Daudet, Rodin, Clemenceau, France, Gauguin, Maupassant, Foch, Delcassé, Joffre, Dreyfus, Jaurès, R. Poincaré, Briand, Debussy, Proust.

#### Belgium

Memlinc, Matsys, Mabuse, Lasso, Van Dyck.

#### Germany

Jordanes, Walther, Eckhart, Thomas á Kempis, Reuchlin, Dürer, Cranach, Luther, Eck, Hutten, Paracelsus, Holbein, Melanchthon, Kepler, Rubens, Pufendorf, Leibnitz, Bach, Handel, Frederick II, Gluck, Kant, Klopstock, Hertzberg, Lessing, Mendelssohn, Wieland, W. Herschel, Blücher, Herder, Goethe, Hardenberg, Stein, Schiller, Fichte, Richter, Gentz, Schleiermacher, Hum-

## APPENDIX K (Continued)

### Eminent People by Country of Origin

#### (Arranged Chronologically)

boldt, Beethoven, Hegel, Metternich, Feuerbach, Schelling, Görres, Herbart, Hoffmann, Froebel, Spohr, J. L. C. Grimm, Weber, Schopenhauer, List, Baur, Ranke, Heine, Dollinger, Moltke, Liebig, Mendelssohn, Schumann, Hebbel, Wagner, Bismarck, Gneist, Lotze, Marx, Helmholtz, Virchow, M. Müller, Siemens, Cohn, Caprivi, Brahms, Haeckel, Holstein, Bebel, Nietzsche, Hindenburg, Bulow, Tirpitz, E. Fischer, Michelson, Rathenau, Ebert, Erzberger.

<b>Austria</b>	Haydn, Mozart, Grillparzer, Schubert.
<b>Hungary</b>	Hunyadi, Kossuth, Déak, Liszt, Pulitzer, Tisza.
<b>Yugo-Slavia</b>	Jerome.
<b>Bulgaria</b>	Alaric.
<b>Czecho-Slovakia</b>	Dvorak.
<b>Bohemia</b>	Huss, Wallenstein.
<b>Servia</b>	Constantine I.
<b>Norway</b>	Holberg, Ibsen, Björnson, Nansen.
<b>Sweden</b>	Swedenborg, Arrhenius.
<b>Denmark</b>	Ewald.
<b>Switzerland</b>	Zwingli, Casaubon, Euler, Necker, Gallatin, Agassiz, Milner.
<b>Holland</b>	Eyck, Erasmus, Joos van Cleve, Charles V, Arminius, Hals, Grotius, Rembrandt, De Witt, Huygens, Spinoza, Monmouth, Gogh.
<b>Russia</b>	Nikon, Peter I, Bestuzhev-Ryumin, Karamzin, Mickiewicz, Pushkin, Gogol, Dostoievski, Tolstoy, Tchaikovsky, Conrad, Chekhov, Sazonov, Lenin, Scriabin.
<b>Poland</b>	Copernicus, Kosciuszko, Chopin, Herschell, Pilsudski.
<b>England</b>	Caedmon, Bede, Boniface, Alfred, Becket, R. Bacon, Mannyng, Mandeville, Wycliffe, Gower, Langland, Chaucer, Chiceley, Lydgate, Beaufort, Waynflete, Caxton, Skelton, Wolsey, T. More, T. Cromwell, Coverdale, Cranmer, Lyndsay, Henry VIII, Gardiner, Bonner, Pole,

# APPENDIX K (Continued)

## Eminent People by Country of Origin

### (Arranged Chronologically)

Wyat, Udal, Somerset, Ascham, Foxe, Surrey, Burghley, Sackville, Walsingham, *Elizabeth*, Gasioigne, Brackley, Byrd, Drake, Camden, Coke, Raleigh, Spenser, Hakluyt, Hooker, Lyly, P. Sidney, R. Greene, Kyd, T. Lodge, G. Chapman, F. Bacon, Daniel, Marlowe, Shakspeare, Essex, Nashe, Heywood, Middleton, R. B. Cotton, Donne, Jonson, Laud, J. Hall, Harvey, J. Smith, Massinger, Beaumont, Pym, Selden, J. Ford, Hobbes, Herrick, Buckingham (1592), J. Eliot, Herbert, Strafford, Walton, Hampden, Shirley, Blake, O. Cromwell, Holles, Charles I, Hudson, J. Webster, R. Williams, Waller, T. Fuller, Milton, Monk, Clarendon, M. Hale, Ormonde, S. Butler, Fairfax, J. Taylor, Vane, R. Baxter, Cudworth, Cowley, Lambert, Evelyn, Marvell, Shaftesbury (1621), G. Fox, Fell, Buckingham (1628), Bunyan, Temple, Cumberland (1631), Dryden, Locke, Wren, Halifax, Pepys, Etherege, W. Russell, Wycherley, Newton, Penn, Jeffreys, Marlborough, Somers, Dampier, Otway, Defoe, Purcell, R. H. Oxford, Bentley, Vanbrugh, Congreve, Cibber, Shaftesbury (1671), Addison, R. W. Orford, Bolingbroke, J. Gay, Pope, *Montagu*, Richardson, J. Butler, Chesterfield, F. Hutcheson, Hogarth, Thomson, J. Wesley, Hawke, Fielding, Chatham (Pitt, elder), S. Johnson, Bute, T. Gray, Garrick, H. Walpole, Chippendale, Collins, Blackstone, Reynolds, Clive, J. Howard, Gainsborough, Wilkes, J. Cook, Goldsmith, J. Hunter, Cavendish, C. Churchill, Cowper, Cumberland (1732), Hastings, Priestley, Romney, St. Vincent, Gibbon, T. Paine, George III, *H. More*, Bentham, C. J. Fox, Jenner, Collingwood, Chatterton, *D'Arblay*, Crabbe, Flaxman, W. Godwin, W. Blake, Nelson, *M. Godwin*, Pitt (younger), Cobbett, S. Rogers, C. Grey, Dalton, Malthus, Canning, Wordsworth, Robert Owen, Sydney Smith, Coleridge, Fourier, Ricardo, J. Mill, Southey, *Austen*, Lamb, Landor, Turner, Constable. Davy, Hazlitt, J. Campbell, Napier, Hunt, Palmerston, De Quincey, J. Franklin, Etty, Kean, Byron, Peel, Ellenborough, Faraday, Durham, J. F. W. Herschel, J. Russell, Shelley, Grote, Keats, Derby, Macaulay, Newman, Cockburn, Landseer, Lytton (1803), Disraeli, Cobden, Richard Owen, *E. B. Browning*, De Morgan, J. S. Mill, C. Darwin, Gladstone, Tennyson, Bright, J. L. Lawrence, Thackeray, R. Browning, Dickens, Reade, Boole, Trollope, *C. Brontë*, Jowett, G. F. Watts, Froude, *G. Eliot*, Kingsley, Ruskin, *Victoria*, *Nightingale*, Spencer, Burton, M. Arnold, Maine, A. R. Wallace, Huggins, T. Huxley, Westcott, Bagehot, Harcourt, Lister, Meredith, D. Rossetti, Leighton. *C. Rossetti*, Salisbury, Waterhouse, F. Harrison, Lytton (1831), F.

# APPENDIX K (Continued)

## Eminent People by Country of Origin

(Arranged Chronologically)

	S. Roberts, Burne-Jones, Devonshire, Gordon, W. Morris, S. Butler (1835), Jevons, J. Chamberlain, Gilbert, T. H. Green, Swinburne, H. Irving, Morley, Hardy, Cromer, Edward VII, J. A. Fisher, Sullivan, Crane, Goldie, Roseberry, Balfour, R. Churchill, <i>Meynell</i> , Asquith Oxford, Rhodes, Haldane, H. Johnston, <i>Pankhurst</i> , Curzon, Jellicoe, Reading, Allenby, E. Grey, Kipling, Chesterton.
Wales	H. M. Stanley, T. E. Lawrence.
Scotland	Pelagius, Duns Scotus, Barbour, Dunbar, Douglas, Knox, G. Buchanan, <i>Mary Stuart</i> , Napier, A. Henderson, Drummond, Warriston, Burnet, T. Reid, Hume, Smollett, Adam Smith, R. Adam, Macpherson, Watt, Boswell, J. P. Jones, Raeburn, Burns, J. Moore, Park, Scott, T. Campbell, Brougham, Aberdeen, E. Irving, Murchison, Lockhart, Carlyle, Lyell, Dalhousie, D. Livingstone, MacDonald, Maxwell, Campbell-Bannerman, Dewar, W. R. Smith, Stevenson, Ramsay, Haig.
Ireland	Patrick, Erigena, Boyle, Swift, Steele, Berkeley, Sterne, Burke, Flood, Grattan, R. B. Sheridan, <i>Edgeworth</i> , Londonderry, Wellington, O'Connell, Emmet, T. Moore, Lever, Stokes, Kelvin, C. Russell, Bryce, Parnell, St. Gaudens, Kitchener, G. Moore, Healy, Northcliffe, Griffith.
United States	C. Mather, J. Edwards (1703), B. Franklin, J. Otis, G. Washington, J. Adams, P. Henry, N. Greene, T. Jefferson, Madison, G. R. Clark, Rumford, J. Marshall, A. Burr, A. Hamilton, J. Monroe, A. J. Dallas, E. Livingston, J. Q. Adams, A. Jackson, De W. Clinton, W. H. Harrison, J. Randolph, H. Clay, W. E. Channing, T. H. Benton, Calhoun, M. Van Buren, D. Webster, W. Irving, Z. Taylor, Marcy, J. F. Cooper, J. Tyler, J. Buchanan, Bryant, E. Everett, Polk, H. Mann, Prescott, J. Henry, Bancroft, Fillmore, Farragut, Seward, Emerson, Hawthorne, F. Pierce, Garrison, Lee, Longfellow, Whittier, S. P. Chase, J. Davis, A. Johnson, O. W. Holmes, A. Lincoln, Poe, <i>S. M. Fuller</i> , Greeley, <i>Stowe</i> , Sumner, Beecher, S. A. Douglas, Frémont, D. D. Porter, Thoreau, J. R. Lowell, W. Whitman, W. T. Sherman, <i>Eddy</i> , U. S. Grant, Parkman, W. S. Hancock, T. J. Jackson, McClellan, Arthur, Blaine, Garfield, <i>Alcott</i> , Booth, B. Harrison, C. W. Eliot, Langley, Whistler, Mark Twain, T. B. Aldrich, Harte, Cleveland, Mahan, W. James H. James, McKinley, Root, H. C. Lodge, W. H. Page, Peary, Sargent, Wilson, Taft, Ochs, T. Roosevelt, Bryan, Rosenwald, Harding, W. Wright, Coolidge, <i>Duncan</i> .
Canada	Newcomb, Laurier, Law.
Venezuela	Bolívar.

## APPENDIX L

### Eminent People by Ages at Death

- 18 Chatterton.
- 19 *Joan of Arc*
- 25 Emmet.
- 26 Keats, Lucan.
- 29 Marlowe, Surrey.
- 30 Catullus, Shelley.
- 31 Nero, Schubert, Terence.
- 32 Beaumont, Giorgione, Julian, P. Sidney, Villon.
- 33 Alexander, C. Churchill, Claudianus, Otway.
- 34 Desmoulins, R. Greene, Nashe.
- 35 Danton, R. D. Essex, Hutten, Mozart, Park, Tibullus.
- 36 Buckingham (1592), Byron, Kyd, Monmouth, Purcell, Robespierre.
- 37 Burns, Gogh, Raphael, Watteau.
- 38 W. Collins, Du Bellay, Ewald, *M. Godwin*, J. Mendelssohn, Pushkin.
- 39 *C. Brontë*, Chopin, T. J. Jackson, Leopardi, Pascal, Wyat.
- 40 Alaric, Corregio, J. Eliot, *M. Fuller*, G. Herbert, Poe, Politian, Weber.
- 41 Jeffreys, Magellan.
- 42 *Austen*, Cossa, Gascoigne, Huss, E. Irving, Mirabeau, Servetus, Shaftesbury (1671), Van Dyck.
- 43 Duns Scotus, Gogol, Lucretius, Maupassant.
- 44 Andrea del Sarto, Boethius, Chekhov, Gambetta, N. Greene, La Salle, W. Russell, Scriabin, Stevenson.
- 45 St. Francis, J. P. Jones, *Mary Stuart*, Parnell, Spinoza, Thoreau.
- 46 R. H. Churchill, Erzberger, J. Fletcher, Goldsmith, Green, Hoffmann, Holbein, Kean, Leo X, Ney, Savonarola, Schiller, Schumann, Somerset, Xavier.
- 47 Addison, Arius, Bolivar, DeWitt, Fielding, Gay, Giulio Romano, A. Hamilton, Hooker, Jevons, T. Lawrence, Méryon, Montcalm, Musset, H. Nelson, W. Pitt (1759), R. C. Salisbury, Spenser, Swingli.
- 48 J. Cabot, Dalhousie, G. Douglas, S. A. Douglas, Durham, Hampden, Marot, Maxwell, J. Moore, W. R. Smith, T. W. Strafford, Thomson.
- 49 Aquinas, Arminius, Boole, Charles I, Clive, Constantine I, Cowley, *I. Duncan*, Rhodes, Vane.
- 50 Garfield, Griffith, Hebbel, Marcantonio, Scarron, Smollett.
- 51 Bagehot, Balzac, Cavour, Condorcet, J. Cook, H. Davy, Dominic, Drake, Gioberti, Lavoisier, Manet, Molière, Paracelsus, Proust, Ricardo, *Stagl*, Tasso, Virgil, Wallenstein.



## APPENDIX L (Continued)

### Eminent People by Ages at Death

- 52 Alfred, Becket, Fichte, Gordon, Hazlitt, Hutcheson, Lessing, Menander, Napoleon I, Pliny (younger), Shakspere, J. Smith, Thackeray, Udal, Warriston.
- 53 Ascham, T. Fuller, Londonderry, Lyly, Peter I, Tschaikovsky, Villehardouin.
- 54 Alfieri, Descartes, Ford, Lenin, Polk, D. G. Rossetti, J. Taylor, Turgot.
- 55 Boswell, *E. Browning*, Calvin, Casaubon, T. Cromwell, Ebert, J. Edwards, Garrett, Gauguin, T. Gray, Jaurès, Rathenau, Sterne, Wolsey.
- 56 *Alcott*, Arthur, Camoëns, Dante, Debussy, Etherege, Eyck, Gentili, Gregory of Tours, Henry VIII, Kingsley, A. Lincoln, Nietzsche, Pliny (elder), A. Pope, Proudhon.
- 57 St. Ambrose, Beethoven, Blackstone, Botha, G. Canning, S. Daniel, Daudet, Dürer, Eck, Fouché, C. J. Fox, Gibbon, Guicciardini, Henry IV, Horace, List, Marvell, Massinger, M. Mendelssohn, Mickiewicz, Middleton, T. More, Richelieu, Senussi, Steele, Tisza, Yuan Shih-K'ai.
- 58 R. Blake, Caesar, Charles V, Columbus, A. J. Dallas, Dickens, Donne, Feuerbach, Harding, Machiavelli, McKinley, J. Otis, Philip II, Pole, Pompey, Rabelais, Sullivan, Sun Yat-Sen.
- 59 Ariosto, Buckingham (1628), Clinton, Comte, Congreve, O. Cromwell, T. Fairfax, Flaubert, Flood, Heine, Herder, Herodotus, Hsuan Tsang, Kepler, Lamb, Macaulay, McClellan, Marcus Aurelius, Montaigne, Pinturicchio, Pym, St. Gaudens, Stendhal.
- 60 Booth, Bunyan, J. Butler, Chaucer, Collingwood, R. B. Cotton, Dostoevski, Dunbar, Empedocles, Hawthorne, Homer, Joos van Cleve, Livingstone, Lockhart, Longinus, Lytton (1831), Macpherson, Ovid, Paolo, Pelagius, Philo, Pythagoras, Quintilian, Racine, J. Randolph, Sulla, Thucydides, Walsingham, Walther.
- 61 Cobden, Constable, Coolidge, *George Eliot*, Fell, J. Franklin, Gainsborough, Gautier, Greeley, Hegel, Karamzin, Millet, G. Monk, Pericles, Ronsard, T. Roosevelt, Rumford, Sazonov, W. Scott, Velasquez.
- 62 Aristotle, Boccaccio, W. E. Channing, P. Charron, Chesterton, Chrysostom, Coleridge, J. F. Cooper, Cortes, Demosthenes, Erigena, Etty, Gardiner, Garrick, Grotius, Halifax, W. Hancock, Herschell, Mabuse, Morris, Peel, Pufendorf, Richter, Shaftesbury (1621), Vanbrugh.
- 63 Abélard, Aristophanes, Bede, Bernard, Blaine, Cicero, Cuvier, Dampier, Dvřák, Gassendi, U. S. Grant, Hapluyt, Harte, A. Henderson, P. Henry, R. E. Lee, Lippi, Luther, Mann, Martial, Melanchthon, J. Mill, R. H. Oxford, W. H. Page, Prescott, Rembrandt, Rubens, Stanley, Sumner.
- 64 Adam, Benedict, Brahms, Boyle, Drummond, Duccio, Fénelon, Hannibal, Howard, B. Jonson, Lambert, Lasso, Lotze, Matsys, Memlinc, Mohammed, Peary, Ramsay, *C. Rossetti*, Turenne, Wycliffe.

## APPENDIX L (Continued)

### Eminent People by Ages at Death

- 65 Bach, F. Bacon, W. J. Bryan, Burne-Jones, S. P. Chase, Clarendon, L. Condé II, Condillac, Delacroix, De Morgan, *Duse*, Fourier, Herbart, Hume, J. Hunter, Jenghis Khan, Law, Loyola, Lucian, Lyndsay, Marx, C. Mather, Montfort, Murillo, Napoleon III, F. Pierce, Sainte Beuve, St. Simon, R. B. Sheridan, Somers, Sozzini, Tacitus, Taine.
- 66 Agassiz, M. Arnold, Berlioz, Botticelli, G. R. Clark, Curzon, Gerson, Huygens, Kitchenier, Leighton, Lever, Maine, Milton, Montesquieu, Plotinus, Raleigh, Rousseau, Schleiermacher, Z. Taylor.
- 67 Arago, S. Butler (1835), T. Campbell, Cézanne, Conrad, Cranmer, Eckhart, H. Estienne, Fischer, G. Fox, Guido, Haig, Hale, Herculano, Hogarth, H. Irving, A. Johnson, Juan Manuel, Knox, La Rochefoucauld, Leonardo, T. Lodge, Mérimée, J. S. Mill, Napier, Raeburn, Reuchlin, A. Smith, Tertullian, *Theresa*, Trollope, Washington.
- 68 Acton, Angelico, Arrhenius, Baur, Berkeley, Burke, S. Butler (1612), Calhoun, Caprivi, Dumas (1802), Gentz, B. Harrison, W. H. Harrison, W. James, Langland, J. Lawrence, Mathus, Palestrina, Pilsudski, Romney, C. Russell, W. Wilson.
- 69 Aeschylus, E. Bonner, R. F. Burton, W. Caxton, Cervantes, Cowper, Dryden, Edward VII, Ennius, Farragut, Hunyadi, H. Johnston, Nansen, Origen, Pirandello, Renan, Reynolds, J. S. Sargent, Scaliger, Seneca, Skelton, Southey, R. W. Orford, Whistler.
- 70 Beaufort, J. Bellini, W. Blake, Briand, Carnot, W. P. Chatham, F. J. Cohn, Copernicus, W. Crane, Derby, *Elizabeth*, Erasmus, Froebel, Galen, Giotto, Hertzberg, Holberg, T. Huxley, Isaeus, Leibnitz, Liebig, Lyton (1808), *Pankhurst*, Parkman, Pepys, Petrarch, Polo, Reade, Selden, *Sévigné*, Shirley, Wagner, D. Webster, Wilkes.
- 71 T. B. Aldrich, Campanella, Cellini, Cleveland, Cudworth, Diderot, Dumas (1824), Epicurus, Everett, Flaxman, Foxe, E. Grey, Kipling, Kosciusko, Landseer, Marcy, Milner, Napier, Porphyry, Poussin, Priestley, Sarpi, Seward, Sherman, Socrates, W. Temple, Vicente.
- 72 Burnet, Camden, Campbell-Bannerman, Charlemagne, Cobbett, Confucius, Defoe, Delcassé, Froissart, Gay Lussac, Geoffroy, Görres, Haldane, Hardenberg, Holstein, Lamennais, Laud, Livingston, Locke, Lowell, Marlborough, Marsilius, Necker, O'Connell, Paine, Patrick, Richardson, *Sand*, Schopenhauer, Swinburne, Theotocopuli, Tyler, Venizelos.
- 73 Bebel, Bolingbroke, Darwin, Déak, Gluck, Helmholtz, H. James, Malherbe, *Meynell*, Monroe, *Montagu*, T. Moore, Pasteur, R. G. Salisbury, Signorelli, Taft, Vega Carpio, W. Whitman.
- 74 Beecher, Boniface, De Quincey, Fillmore, Franceschi, Frederick the Great, Garrison, Grattan, Handel, Jenner, La Fontaine, H. C. Lodge, Mahan, Newcomb, Penn, Perugino, Plutarch, Poincaré, Puvlis, S. Smith, Stein.
- 75 Allenby, Alva, Archimedes, Athanasius, Bestuzhev-Rynmin, Boileau-Despréaux, Cardan, Chapman, Clay, V. Cousin, Devonshire, Gilbert, Gounod, Hunt, S. Johnson, Garibaldi, Liszt, Mantegna, Mark Twain, Morelli, Proclus, Reading, Spohr, Waterhouse.

## APPENDIX L (Continued)

### Eminent People by Ages at Death

- 76 Aberdeen, Anselm, Augustine, Baxter, T. H. Benton, G. Buchanan, E. B. Cromer, Dreyfus, Dufferin, Euler, Faraday, Froude, Hawke, Healy, W. Irving, Jellicoe, B. Jowett, Livy, Macdonald, Mannyng, Michelet, Nikon, H. H. Oxford, Rossini, Silius, Tintoretto, Turner, Westcott, Wycherley.
- 77 Augustus, Beaconsfield, Blücher, Bossuet, Brackley, R. Browning, J. Buchanan, W. C. Burghley, Euripides, Frémont, Grote, Harcourt, Haydn, La Fayette, Layard, Lydgate, Müller, Rodin, Tirso.
- 78 R. Bacon, Gentile Bellini, Björnson, Bright, J. Chamberlain, Cockburn, Corneille, Crabbe, Dalton, Foch, Frontenac, Galileo, Geddes, J. L. Grimm, Ibsen, A. Jackson, Laurier, Longfellow, Lyell, Ormonde, D. D. Porter, Ptolemy, Sackville, Swift, Torquemada.
- 79 J. Barbour, Bute, Cavendish, Chesterfield, Chicheley, Fisher, Cumberland (1732), Emerson, Firdousi, Gneist, Goldie, W. Harvey, J. Herschel, Joffre, Klopstock, Kruger, Lamartine, Le Sage, Lysias, Michelson, Murchinson, Palissy, Pindar, Poggio, Schelling, Tiberius.
- 80 R. Bentley, Buddha, Bülow, Burr, Chateaubriand, Donatello, Eusebius, France, W. Godwin, Greuze, Jerome, Juvenal, Kant, J. Marshall, Plato, Solon, Thiers, Van Buren, H. Walpole, Wieland, R. Williams, Wordsworth, Xenophon.
- 81 J. Q. Adams, W. Byrd, Calderón, Coverdale, Cranach, J. Davis, Dewar, Ellenborough, C. Grey, Grillparzer, J. Henry, Holles, Legendre, Meredith, G. Moore, Palmerston, Polybius, Ruskin, Tirpitz, Virchow, Waller.
- 82 A. J. Balbour, J. Campbell, Cherubini, E. Coke, Crispi, *Edgeworth*, George III, Goya, Hall, Justinian I, Roberts, Rosebery, Tolstoy, *Victoria*.
- 83 Bismarck, Della Robbia, Goethe, Herrick, Hugo, T. Jefferson, Kelvin, Mencius, Spencer, Tennyson, Wellington.
- 84 Bentham, Bryant, Bryce, B. Franklin, F. M. Grimm, W. Herschel, *Maintenon*, Matastasia, Mistral, Stokes, Swedenborg, Talleyrand, Voltaire.
- 85 Haeckel, Hippocrates, Holmes, Lamarck, Lister, MacMahon, Madison, Morley, Newton, *Stowe*, Whittier.
- 86 Giovanni Bellini, Carlyle, Cibber, Evelyn, Goldoni, Hals, Hastings, Huggins, Metternich, Polycarp, Reid, J. Russell.
- 87 Cumberland (1631), Guizot, Hindenburg, Ingres, Robert Owen, Watts.
- 88 Clemenceau, *D'Arblay*, Gallatin, Hardy, *H. More*, Richard Owen, St.

**APPENDIX L (Continued)**  
**Eminent People by Ages at Death**

Vincent, Wesley.

- 89 *Eddy*, Gladstone, Landor, Michelangelo, Newman, Sophocles, Varro.
- 90 H. P. Brougham, A. Humboldt, Láo Tsze, Wallace, Walton.
- 91 J. Adams, Bancroft, Dollinger, Hobbes, Moltke, Ranke, Thomas à Kempis, Tulsi, Das, Waynflete, Wren.
- 92 C. W. Eliot, F. Harrison, Kossuth, Rogers, Root.
- 94 Thales.
- 95 Joinville.
- 98 Isocrates.
- 99 Titian.
- 107 Sádi.

CHART A

Table 4 Shown Graphically - Ability Compared to { (A) Population in 1790; per 100,000 (B) Area in 1930; per 1000 sq. mi. }

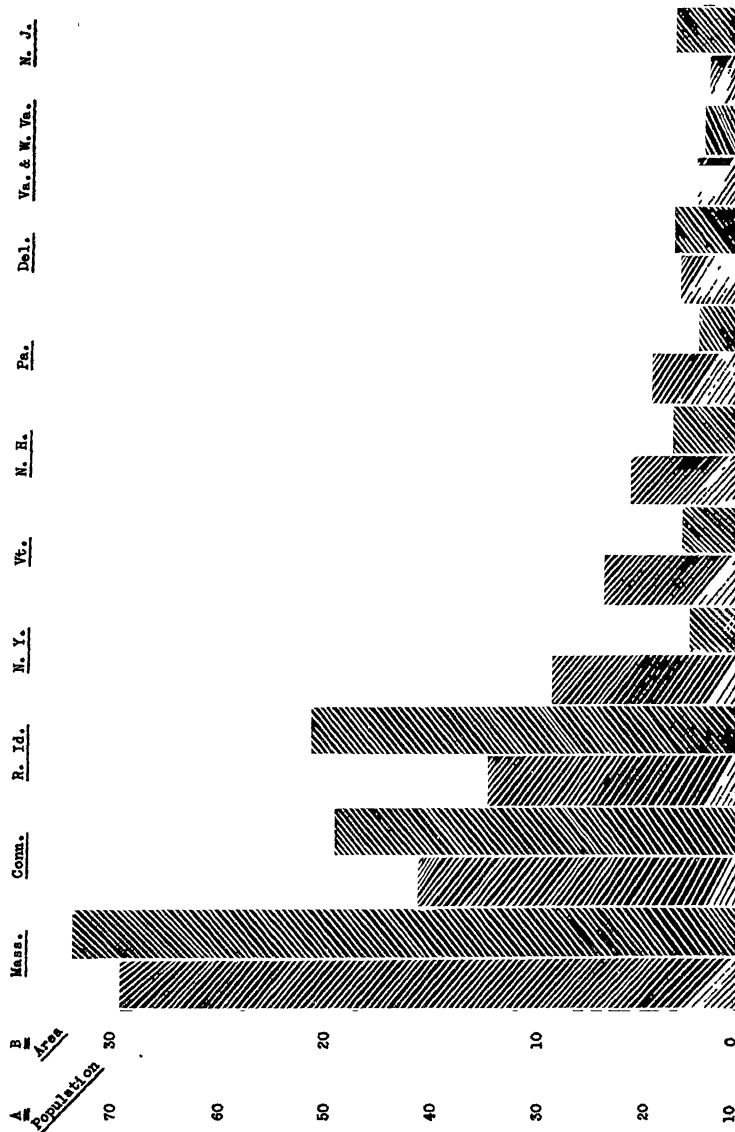


CHART B

Table 13 Shown Graphically { (A) Occupation of Genius. (%)  
(B) Occupation of the Father. (%)

Genius Father A %	Government		The Pen		The Pulpit		Bar & Bench		Military & Naval		Science		Wealth		The School		Art		Manual Labor	
	B	%																		
30																				
25																				
20																				
15																				
10																				
5																				
0																				

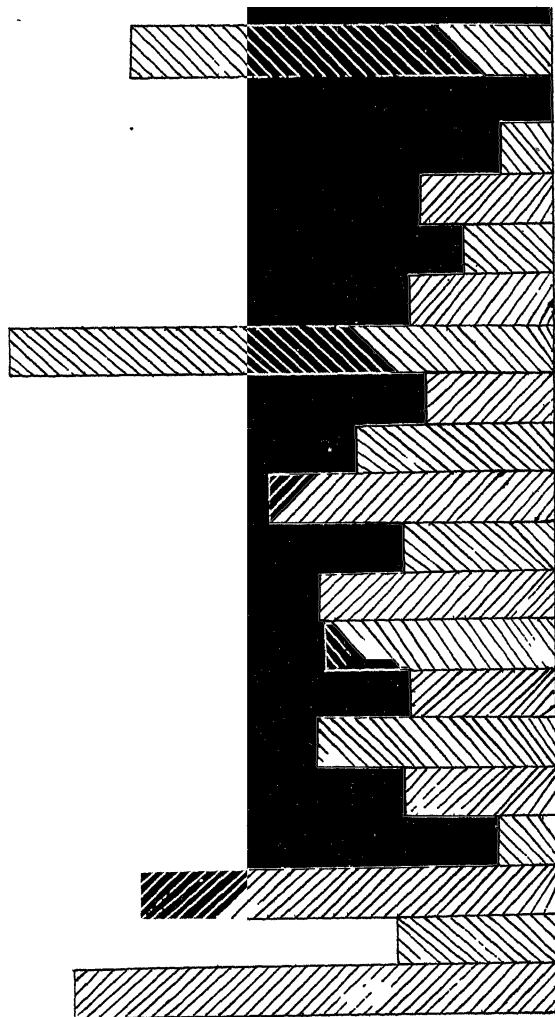
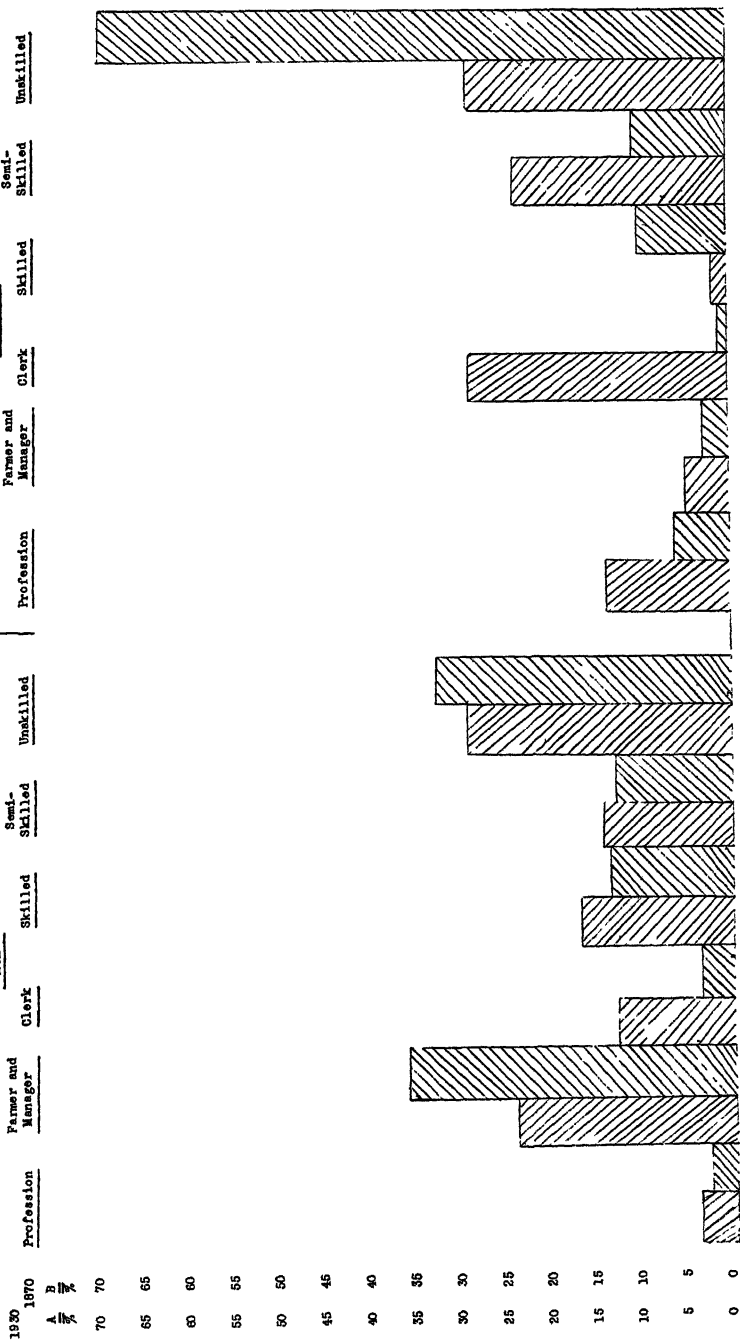


CHART C

Table 14 Shown Graphically - Occupations of U. S. Population

(A) 1930, (%)  
(B) 1970, (%)

Men  
Women



# CHART D

Table 33 Shown Graphically- Relative Size of Family. (A) Normal Upper Class  
(B) Genius Producing  
(C) The Genius's .

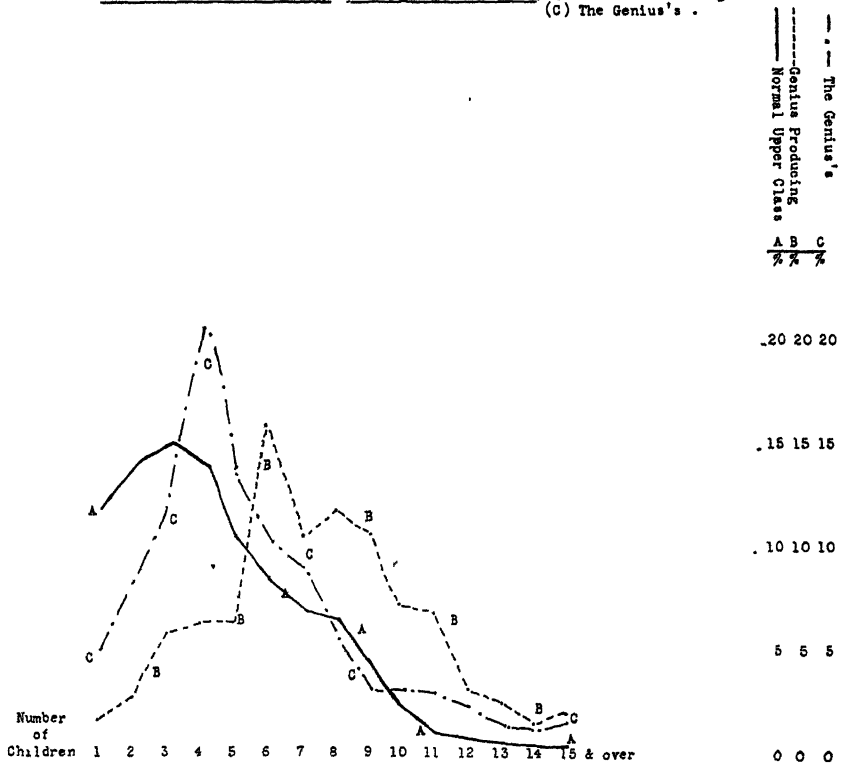
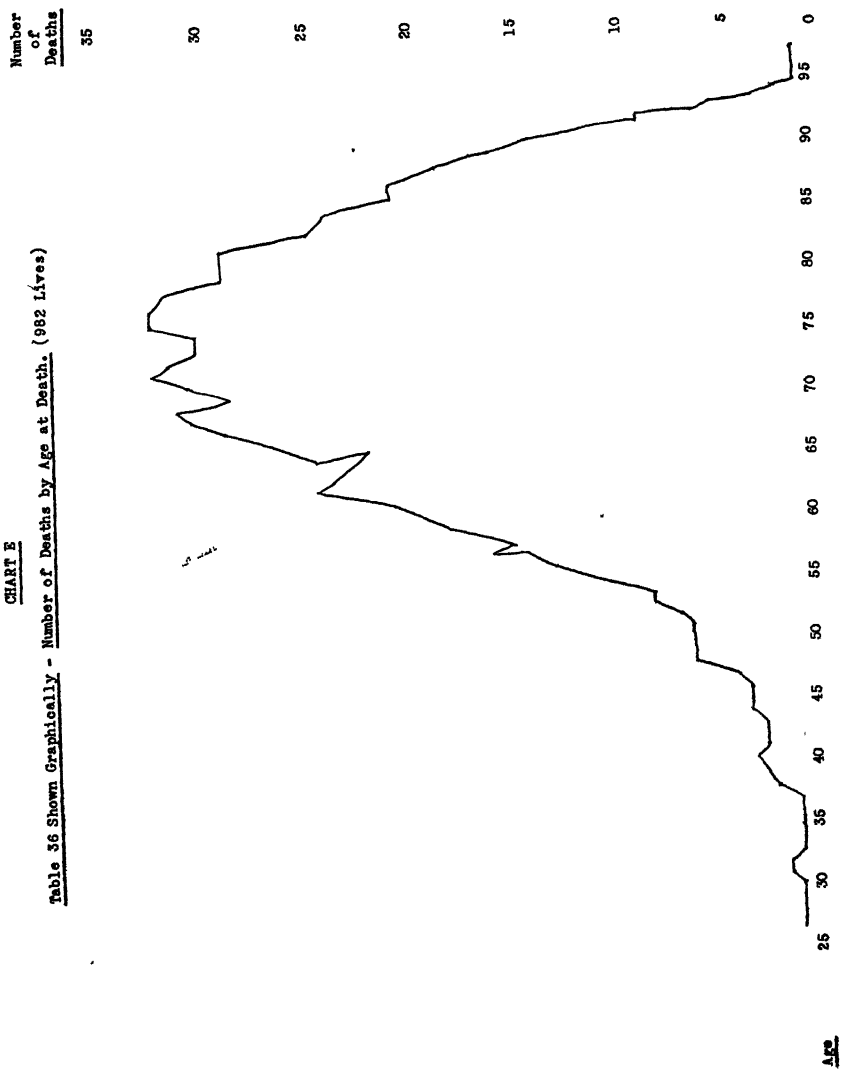




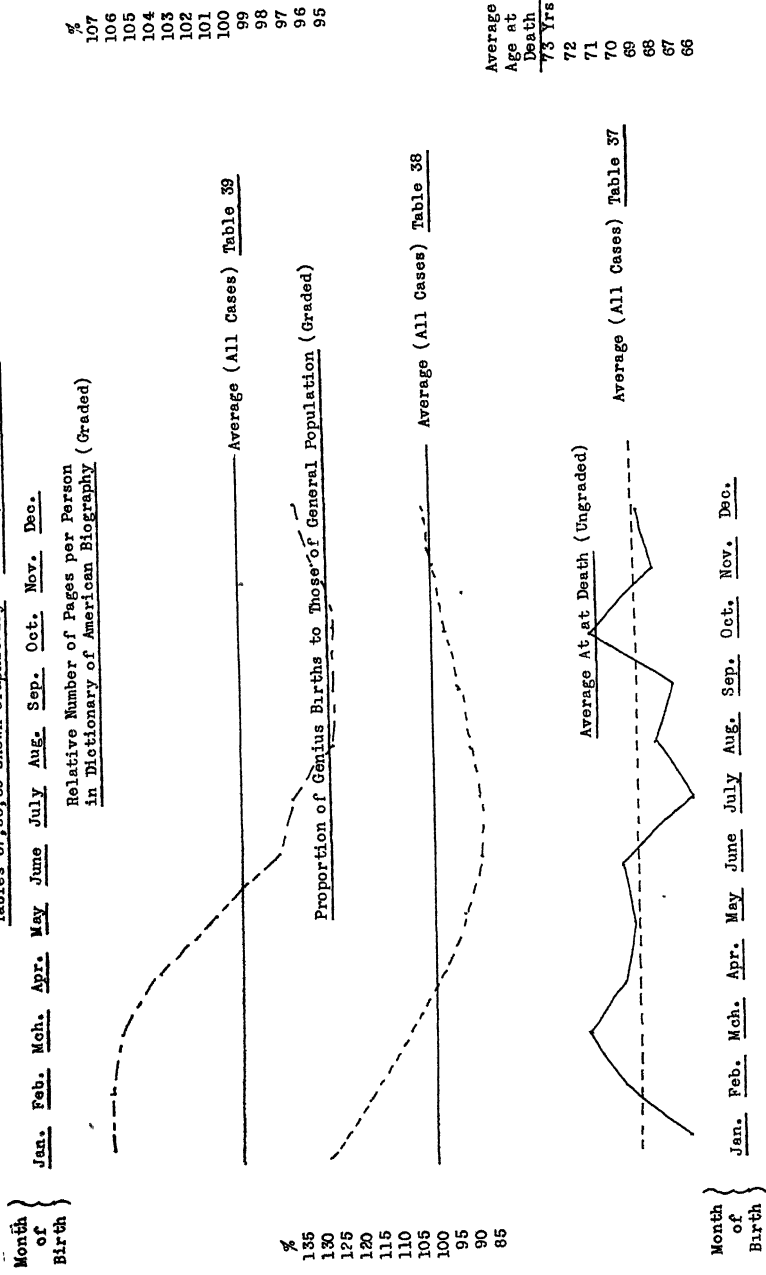
CHART E

Table 36 Shown Graphically - Number of Deaths by Age at Death. (982 Lives)



# CHART F

Tables 37, 38, 39 Shown Graphically - Data by Month of Birth



Number  
of (1951)  
U. S. Census  
Born in Year  
20\_

15\_

10\_

5\_

0\_

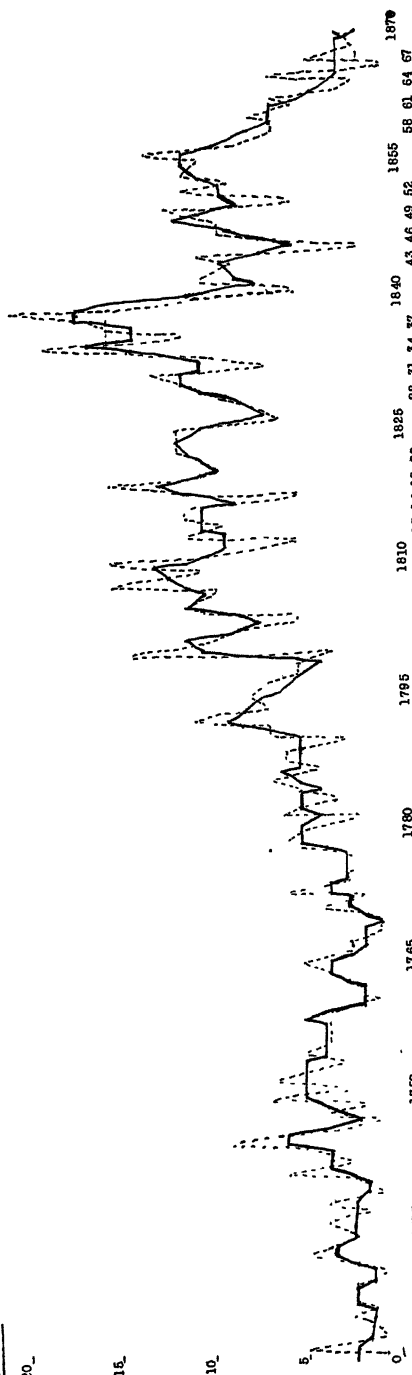
Year of Birth

Table 45 Shown Graphically

CHART H

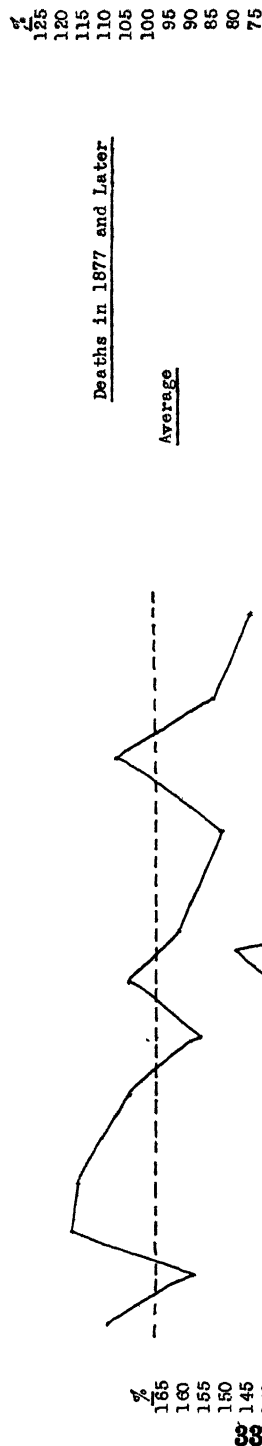
American Centuses and Year of Birth

Number Born in the Respective Years



# CHART G

Table 42 Shown Graphically - Deaths of Eminent Americans  
Actual Deaths in Proportion to Uniform Daily Distribution (Ungraded)



# INDEX

- Abbé, Cleveland, 155  
 Abbey, Edwin A., 51; 79; 80; 82;  
 148  
 Abbott, Lyman, 54  
 Achilles heel in disease, 130  
 Actors, great American, largely  
 from Britain, 37; tend to be  
 dark-hued, 175  
 Adam, Robert, 258  
 Adams, the family, 65; 107  
 Adams, Charles Francis (1807),  
 55, 66  
 Adams, Henry B., 15  
 Adams, John, 65; 66; 288  
 Adams, John Quincy, 14; 55  
 Adams, Samuel, 66  
 Addams, Jane, 13  
 Ade, A. A., 153  
 Agassiz, Louis, 12; 13; 288  
 Alcott, Amos Bronson, 155; 246;  
 256  
 Alcott, Louisa, 256  
 Aldrich, N. W., 15  
 Alexander The Great, 123; 256;  
 262; 264; 266; 276; 277  
 Allen Grace "Families Whence  
 High Intelligence Springs"  
 (1926), 103  
 Allen, Sarah Van Alstyne (poem)  
 "The Conversation," 181  
 Allston, Washington, 66; 79; 80;  
 82; 136; 146  
 American Council of Learned So-  
 cieties, 10  
 American Experience Table of  
 Mortality, 108  
 Ames, Oakes, 12  
 Anderson, R. H., 13  
 Andrea del Sarto, 259  
 Angell, James B., 52; 153  
 Anthony, Susan B., 14; 79; 84; 111  
 Anthropometry of genius, lists of  
 eminent men arranged by height  
 and weight, 159  
 Apoplexy, 154  
 Archimedes, 258  
 Aristotle, 43; 123; 136; 262; 266;  
 276; 277; 288  
 Armstrong, John, 13  
 Arnold, Matthew, 8  
 Artists, contribution of Europe to  
 America, 36-37  
 Atlantis, The Lost, 141  
 Audubon, John J., 15; 136  
 Augustine, 264  
 Austen, Jane, 256  
 Bacon, Francis, Lord Verulam, 43;  
 68; 262; 271; 276; 277; 283; 291  
 Bacon, Roger, 68  
 Baldwin, A., 66  
 Bancroft, George, 15; 54; 270; 288  
 Bank deposits, per capita, greatest  
 near ocean, 25  
 Barbour, J., 55  
 Barbour, P. P., 55  
 Barlow, F. C., 53  
 Barlow, Joel, 66  
 Barnard, F. A. P., 66; 153  
 Barnard, Henry, 149  
 Barnard, J. G., 66  
 Barrymore, family of actors, 50  
 Bartlett, Josiah, 53  
 Barton, Clara, 14; 111; 151  
 Bayard, T. F., 55  
 Beale, Joseph, 53  
 Beaufort, Henry, 291  
 Beaumont, Francis, 288  
 Beaumont, William, 15  
 Beauregard, Pierre G. T., 148  
 Beddoe, John, on pigmentation, 172  
 Beecher, Henry Ward, 15; 54; 92;  
 257  
 Beethoven, Ludwig van, 259  
 Bell, Alexander Graham, 10; 51  
 Bell, John, statesman, 83  
 Bellini, Jacopo, 258  
 Bentham, Jeremy, 270; 271  
 Benton, T. H., 10; 66; 143  
 Biddle, Nicholas, 79; 82  
 Billings, John S., 149  
 Binney, Horace, 108  
 Biological data, lack of, in Dic-  
 tionary of American Biography,  
 15-16  
 Bird, Robert M., 149  
 Birney, James G., 148  
 Birthplace, and genius, 17  
 Björnson, B., 288  
 Blackstone, William, 291  
 Blaine, James G., 14; 288  
 Blair, Francis P. (1791), 91  
 Boccaccio, Giovanni, 291  
 Boer War (1899-1902), 124  
 Bohannon, on Stature and intel-  
 ligence, 165  
 Bondone, 123  
 Bonner, Edmund, 257; 270; 271; 291  
 Boone, Daniel, 12; 13  
 Booth, Edwin T., 259; 288  
 Booth, Junius B., 12  
 Borah, William E., 13  
 Botticelli, 123

# INDEX (Continued)

- Bowditch, Nathaniel, 5  
 Bowerman, Walter G., "Centenarians," 109  
 Bowles, Gordon T., 158  
 Bowles, Samuel, 54; 149  
 Boyleston, Zahdiel, 53  
 Boys and Girls, relative numbers of, in genius-producing families, 72-73; and in families of persons of genius, 99-101  
 Brackley, Thomas E., 291  
 Bradford, William, 12  
 Brahms, Johannes, 259  
 Breese, Sidney, 54; 151  
 Bristow, B. H., 55  
 Britannica, Encyclopedia, 10; 11; 246; 247  
 British Association, Anthropometric Committee of, 159  
 British Dictionary of National Biography, 10; 13; 124  
 Brontë, Charlotte, 256; 270; 272  
 Brooks, Phillips, 54  
 Brougham, Henry P., 270; 272  
 Brown, Albert G., 83  
 Brown, John, 12  
 Brownell, William C., 84  
 Browning, Robert, 257  
 Bryan, William Jennings, 289  
 Bryant, William Cullen, 92; 269  
 Bryce, James, 54  
 Buchanan, James, 66  
 Bucher, Dr. Walter H., 141  
 Buckingham, G. V. (1628), 271  
 Buddha, 265  
 Bunyan, John, 280  
 Bunzel, Bessie, "To Be Or Not To Be," 92  
 Burbank, Luther, 15; 151; 167  
 Burke, Edmund, 276  
 Burns, Robert, 285  
 Burr, Aaron, 66; 285  
 Burroughs, John, 15  
 Byron, George Gordon, Lord, 13; 257; 281  
 Caesar, Julius, 262; 264; 276; 285  
 Calhoun, John C., 14; 55  
 Campbell, Alexander, 136; 149  
 Campbell, Dr. Harry, "Causation of Disease," 27  
 Campbell John A., 80; 84 ..  
 Cancer, 134-144; 286  
 Cantlie, "Degeneration Among Londoners," 27  
 Cardan, Girolamo, 291  
 Carey, Henry C., 84  
 Carnegie, Andrew, 8; 14; 15; 57  
 Carolina focus, eminent Americans in, 29; statesmen in, 33, in last century, famous Americans in, 39  
 Carson, Kit, 12  
 Caruso, Enrico, 12  
 Cassatt, Alexander J., 66  
 Cattell, J. McKeen, 120; 246; 247; 251; 255  
 Celibacy, comparative tendency to among men of genius, 93  
 Cellini, Benvenuto, 259; 291  
 Celtic elements in genius, 32  
 "Centenarians" by Walter G. Bowerman (1939), 109  
 Cervantes, Miguel de, 288  
 Chambers Encyclopedia, 10  
 Champlain, Samuel de, 12  
 Channing, William Ellery, 147  
 Chase, S. P., 14; 288  
 Chatterton, Thomas, 281; 291  
 Chekhov, Anton P., 285  
 Cherubini, M. L., 259  
 Cheverus, Jean de, 12  
 Children, first-born and last-born, statistics of, for men of genius, 73-75  
 Children of eminent persons, comparative numbers of, 95-99  
 Also see families.  
 Chippendale, Thomas, 258  
 Choate, Rufus, 79; 80; 82  
 Chopin, Frederic F., 285  
 Christianity, 246; 265; 284  
 Churchill, Winston, Prime Minister, 147  
 Cicero, Marcus T., 276; 285  
 "Civilization and Climate," 123; see also Huntington, Ellsworth  
 Cleckley, Dr. Hervey M., 146  
 Clemens, Samuel Langhorne (Mark Twain), 15; 90; 182; 288  
 Clergymen as fathers of geniuses, 49  
 Clinton, G., (1686), 12  
 Clough, H. W., 127  
 Cobb, H., 55  
 Colden, Cadwallader, 44  
 Collins, F. Howard, on size of families, 70  
 Collins, William, 285  
 Colonial period ended 1789, 20  
 Colonial Stock, Americans of, 18  
 Columbia University, 88  
 Columbus, Christopher, 20  
 Combe, on season of birth, 168  
 Comstock, Anthony, 12  
 Condorcet, M. J. A., 288  
 Confucius, 265; 277  
 Conkling, R., 55

## INDEX (Continued)

- "Conquest of Pestilence in New York City," 128  
 Conrad, Joseph, 256  
 Constantine I., 291  
 Constitutional delicacy in early life, frequent among eminent Americans, 91-92  
 Cook, James, 276  
 Coolidge, Calvin, 13  
 Cooper, James Fenimore, 15; 90  
 Copley, John S., 10; 12  
 Cossa, Francesco, 259  
 Cotton, John, 12; 54  
 Cotton, R. B., 271  
 Cousins, marriage of, 257  
 "Craftsmen," as fathers of men of genius, especially of artists, 51  
 Crane, Stephen, poet, 107  
 Crane, Walter, 259  
 Crawford, Francis M., 55; 90  
 Crawford, Thomas, 143  
 Crèvecoeur, 12  
 Crimean War (1854-56), 124  
 Criminals generally come from large families, 72  
 Crispi, Francesco, 288  
 Croker, Richard, 12  
 Cumberland, Richard, (1732), 251  
 Curtis, Dr. in Massachusetts registration report, 101; 113; 116  
 Curzon, George N., 289  
 Cushing, William, 54  
 Cushing, William B., 107; 136  
 Cushman, Charlotte S., 143  
 Cyclopedia of American Biography, 10; 11  
  
 Dallas, G. M., 55  
 Dana, Francis, 66  
 Danton, Georges J., 285, 288  
 Darwin, Charles, 251, 288  
 Davies, Arthur B., 151; 176  
 Davis, Jefferson, 77; 150  
 Davy, Humphry, 272  
 Death, average age of eminent people at death, 105; distribution by age at death, 106  
 Decatur, Stephen, 53  
 Delaisi, Francis, "Political Myths and Economic Realities," (1925), 123  
 Demosthenes, 123; 288  
 Depew, Chauncey M., 108  
 De Quincey, Thomas, 288  
 Descartes, René, 78; 277  
 Desmoulins, L. S. C., 288  
 Dickinson, Emily E., poet, 151  
 Dictionary of American Biography, basis of this study, 9; 10; 11; 13; 14; 17; 23; 41; 50; 54; 55; 58; 67; 76; 79; 89; 96; 99; 103; 104; 114; 118; 124; 125; 172  
 Dinwiddie, R., 12  
 Disraeli, Benjamin, Lord Beaconsfield, 147; 275; 276  
 Divorce, prevalence of, 103  
 Dix, Dorothea L., 14; 111; 146  
 Donatello, 123  
 "Don Juan," poem by Lord Byron, 13  
 Donne, John, 271  
 Douglas, Stephen A., 14  
 Douglass, Andrew E., Professor, of Arizona University, on tree-rings, 123  
 Dow, Neal, 108; 109  
 Downing, Andrew J., architect, 52; 92  
 Doyle, Conan, 6  
 Drake, Sir Francis, 58  
 Drakeford, Dr. James, 153  
 Drew, John, actor, 50  
 Dublin, Dr. Louis I. "To Be Or Not To Be," 92  
 Dudley, Joseph, 55; 76  
 Dumas, Alexander (1802), 256; 291  
 Dumas, Alexander (1824), 256  
 Duncan, Isadora, dancer, 51; 90; 259; 264  
 Dunn, Halbert L., 136  
 Duns Scotus, 267  
 Dürer, Albrecht, 259  
 Duse, Eleanora, 259; 264  
 Duveneck, Frank, 79; 83  
 Dwight, Timothy, 143  
  
 Eads, James B., 148  
 Ebert, Friedrich, 289  
 Eddy, Mary Baker, 14; 15; 111; 288  
 Edgeworth, Maria, 256  
 Edison, Thomas A., 7; 13  
 Edmunds, George F., 92  
 Educators, tend to be winter-born, 61  
 Edward VII, 288  
 Edwards, Jonathan (1703), 15; 65; 257; 270; 271  
 Egan, Patrick, 12  
 Einstein, Dr. Albert, 80  
 Eliot, Charles W., 14; 15; 52; 66; 108; 109; 167  
 Elizabeth, 263; 291  
 Ellis, Havelock, "The Study of British Genius," 10; 12; 13; 17; 27; 32; 48; 51; 52; 56; 62; 67; 68; 70; 71; 72; 73; 75; 77; 88; 89; 92; 93; 98-100; 106; 120; 124; 126; 135-137; 139; 146; 157; 158;

## INDEX (Continued)

- 161; 162; 165; 168; 170; 172;  
175; 182  
Emerson, Ralph Waldo, 15; 149,  
155; 167; 288  
Endecott, J., 12  
Endocrine system, 78-79; 138  
England, elements of ability from,  
20-22; two-fold basis of her civil-  
ization, 31-32  
Epictetus, 107  
Erasmus, D., 291  
Ericsson, J., 12  
Estienne, Henri, 258  
Etty, William, 259  
Euler, Leonard, 258; 271  
Europe, artists from, 36-37  
Everett, Edward, 66; 151  
Ewart, on season of birth, 168  
Ewing, Thomas, 66  
Eyes, brilliancy of, 176; color of,  
172-173
- Fair people, and dark people, in  
America, 172-176; in different  
occupations, 173-175  
Families of persons of genius, size  
of, above the average of normal  
families, 95-99  
Farragut, David G., 15; 53; 66; 258  
Fathers, of eminent children, aver-  
age age of, at their birth, 75-77  
Fell, John, 257  
Fessenden, William P., 79; 82  
Feuerbach, Paul J. A., 272  
Field, Eugene, 54  
Fielding, Henry, 275  
Financiers, tend to be winterborn,  
61  
Fiske, John, 79; 80; 85  
Fitch, John, inventor, 92  
Fitch, William C., playwright, 92  
Floyd, J. B., 55  
Foreign countries, benefit to emi-  
nent persons from early residence  
in, 89-91  
Foster, Stephen, 246  
Fra Angelico, 123  
France, elements of ability from,  
20-21; two-fold basis of her civil-  
ization, 31-32  
Franklin, Benjamin, 9; 14; 43; 66;  
122; 123; 262; 277  
Frémont, J. C., 66; 291  
French-Huguenot influence in the  
Carolinas, 26; 29  
Frick, Henry C., 92  
Fuller, George, 51  
Fuller, Margaret, 270; 272  
Fuller, Melville W., 54  
Fuller, Sarah M., 14; 80; 81; 111  
Fuller, Thomas, 257  
Fullerton, George S., 137  
Fulton, Robert, his type of versat-  
ility, 44; 59; 194
- Gage, T., 12  
Gainsborough, Thomas, 271  
Galileo, 258  
Galton, Francis, in his "Hereditary  
Genius," 62 quoted, 120  
Gambetta, Léon, 288  
Garfield, James A., 137; 285  
Garibaldi, Giuseppe, 280; 288  
Garrison, William Lloyd, 66  
Gautier, Theophile, 276  
Genet, E. C., 12  
Genius, defined, 7; "Hereditary  
Genius," 62; there is no average  
genius, 167  
Genius, intellectual, tendency of,  
to run in families, 62-68; in-  
stances of relationships between  
eminent persons, 62-65  
Genius and sunspots, 126-127  
"Genius and Tuberculosis," 107  
Genius-producing classes, compar-  
ison of with ordinary population,  
69-75  
Geoffroy, St. Hilaire E., 276  
George III, 285  
Germany, elements of ability from,  
20-21; two-fold basis of her  
civilization, 31-32; scientists  
from, 35  
Gerson, John, 267  
Gibbon, Edward, 288  
Gibbons, James, Cardinal, 147  
Gibbs, Josiah W., 154  
Gilbert, W. S., 257; 259  
Gilder, Richard W., poet, 149  
Gildersleeve, B. L., 85; 108; 109  
Girard College, 102  
Girard, Stephen, 102; 152  
Girls, see Boys and girls  
Gladstone, William E., his type of  
versatility, 43  
Gneist, H. R., 258  
Godkin, Edwin L., editor, 83  
Goethals, George W., 138; 143  
Goethe, Johann W., 276  
Gogol, N. V., 285  
Goldie, George D. T., 289  
Goodyear, Charles, 51  
Gordillo, Francisco, 20  
Gordon, Charles G., 258  
Gorgas, W. C., 53  
Gounod, Charles F., 288  
Gout and genius, 135-136



## INDEX (Continued)

- Grandparents of eminent persons, importance of origins of, 17  
 Grant, Ulysses Simpson, 15; 138; 143; 154  
 Grasset, 182  
 Great Britain, comparison with population, 22; large proportion of ability from, 22; actors from, 37  
 Greeley, Horace, 14; 80; 82; 92; 136; 153; 271; 285  
 Green, Thomas H., 288  
 Greenough, Horatio, 137  
 Gregory, Sir Richard, 127  
 Gregory of Tours, St., 265  
 Griswold, Rufus W., 136  
 Grotius, Hugo, 271  
 Gutenberg, 265  
  
 Hadley, Arthur T., 52  
 Hair-color, 172-176  
 Hakluyt, Richard, 288  
 Hale, Edward Everett, 54; 80; 84  
 Hall, G. Stanley, 165  
 Hall, James (1811), geologist, 149  
 Hall of Fame, New York University, 9; 13; 14  
 Hamilton, Alexander, versatile and precocious, brilliant example of, 44; son-in-law to P. J. Schuyler, 66; 79; 80; 81; 123; 271; 285; 291  
 Hammond, W. A., 53; 66  
 Hannibal, 258  
 Harper, William R., 80; 81; 143  
 Hardy, Thomas, 275  
 Harriman, E. H., 57  
 Harris, Joel Chandler, 153  
 Harris, William T., 148  
 Harrison, Benjamin, 55; 256  
 Harrison, Frederic, 275  
 Harrison, William H., 55; 256  
 Harte, Francis B., (Bret Harte), 90; 143  
 Harvard University, 88; 158  
 Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 148; 155  
 Hay, John, 136  
 Health of eminent persons, 131-156; ill-health, in various categories, 131-155  
 Hearn, L., 152  
 Heisenberg's "doctrine of uncertainty," 262  
 Henderson, Robert, "The Mechanico-Graphic Method," 113  
 Henry, Patrick, 66; 148  
 Herbert, Henry W., 137  
 "Hereditary Genius" by Francis Galton, 62; heredity and environment, 119  
 Heredity and occupation, 255  
 Herschel, John F. W., 258  
 "Hidden Christs," 90  
 Higginson, Thomas W., 80; 85  
 Hill, A. P., 53  
 Hill, J. J., 8; 57; 152  
 Hindenburg, P., 258  
 Historical periods, distribution of eminent men into, 119-128  
 History of early discovery and settlement of America, 20  
 Hobbes, Thomas, 292  
 Holbein, Hans, 259  
 Holden, W. W., 12  
 Holland, elements of ability from, 21  
 Holmes, Oliver Wendell (1809), 15; 44; 66; 126; 276  
 Holmes, Oliver Wendell (1841), 13  
 Holst, H. E., 12  
 Homer, 180; 270; 276  
 Hooker, Thomas, 12  
 Hoskins, R. G., "The Tides of Life," 78  
 Houston, Sam, 14  
 Howe, Julia Ward, 55; 66; 111  
 Howe, Samuel G., 66  
 Hudson, Henry, 12; 285  
 Huggins, William, 288  
 Hughes, J. J., 12  
 Huguenot element in American genius, 26; 29  
 Hull, Isaac, 53  
 Humboldt, A., 288  
 Huneker, J. G., 55; 155  
 Hunt, J. H. Leigh, 288  
 Huntington, C. P., 8  
 Huntington, Ellworth, Professor, on health near seashore, 25; "Civilization and Climate" as to enervation in the southern states, 26; as to occupation and "Season of Birth," 59; "Season of Birth" and longevity, 111; 112; civilization, sunspots and tree-rings, 123; 141; 143; 266; 289  
 Huxley, Thomas Henry, 175  
  
 Illegitimate births, 291-292  
 Imbecility, affinity of genius with, 182  
 Inheritance of ability, 62-68; about equal on the two sides of the family, 68  
 Inness, George, painter, 155  
 Insane persons, high fertility of families from which they come, 72

# INDEX (Continued)

- Insanity, as related to genius, 136-137; 179  
 Inventors tend to be winter-born, 61  
 Ireland, elements of ability from, 21  
 Irving, Edward, 270  
 Irving, Washington, 15; 80; 84; 151; 270; 288  
 Isherwood, B. F., 108  
  
 Jackson, Andrew, 14; 291  
 Jackson, Charles T., 136, 149  
 Jacobi, Mary P., 79; 80; 83  
 James, Henry, 14; 15; 54; 90; 155; 256; 257; 289  
 James, William, 14; 43; 54; 149; 256; 257; 288  
 Jefferson, Thomas, 14; 55; 122; 123; 288  
 Jellicoe, John R., 258  
 Jenghis Khan, 266  
 Jenner, Edward, 276  
 Jevons, William S., 258; 288  
 Jewish marriages of relatives, 103  
 Joan of Arc, 263; 281  
 Johnson, Reverdy, 55  
 Johnson, William S., 108  
 Johnston, Joseph E., 66  
 Jonson, Ben, 291  
 Jowett, Benjamin, 288  
 Judson, E. Z. C., 150  
 Juno, 180  
 Jupiter, 140  
 Jurists, tend to be winter-born, 61  
  
 Kant, Immanuel, 171  
 Kassal (1929) on occupation and season of birth, 59; 61  
 Kean, Edmund, 259; 271  
 Keats, John, typical of creative genius, 7; 8; 285; 292  
 Kemble, Francis A., 12  
 Kent, James, 54  
 Kepler, Johann, 258  
 Keyserling, Count Herman, on the culture of Virginia, 40  
 Kidd, William, 12  
 Kipling, Rudyard, 257  
 Kitchener, H. H., 258; 289  
 Knox, Henry, 53  
 Kraepelin, E., on psychopathic personality, 139  
  
 La Farge, John, painter, 14; 15; 51; 155  
 Lafayette, Marquis de, 12  
 La Follette, Robert M., 14  
 Laing, Dilys Bennet (poem), 156  
 Landseer, E. H., 271; 288  
  
 Lane, J. H., 55; 137  
 Langdell, Christopher C., 152  
 Langley, Samuel P., 151; 277  
 Lanier, Sidney, 54  
 L ao-Tse, 291  
 Laplace, 5  
 La Salle, 12  
 Latrobe, B. H., 14; 15  
 Lavoisier, A. L., 288  
 Lawyers, eminent, longevity of, 115  
 Lea, Henry C., 148  
 Lee, Fitzhugh, 65; 251  
 Lee, Jesse, 76  
 Lee, Robert E., 15  
 Left-handedness, 139-140  
 Leibnitz, G. W., 271  
 Leigh, Theophilus, 256  
 L'Enfant, P. C., 52  
 Leonardo da Vinci, 123; 262; 264; 277; 291  
 Leopardi, Giacomo, 269  
 Lewis, John N., and Charles L., "Variations in Masculinity," 101  
 Liebig, Justus, 288  
 "Limitations of Science, The," by A. N. Whitehead, 44  
 Lincoln, Abraham, 14; 119; 122; 126; 137; 154; 155; 167; 285  
 Lippard, George, novelist, 107  
 List, G. F., 12  
 Liszt, Franz, 259; 269  
 Livingston, Edward, 54; 271  
 Livingstone, David, 288  
 Lombroso, Cesare, 77  
 London, and enervating effect of a great metropolis, 27  
 Longevity of men of genius, 105-115  
 Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth, 54; 150; 257; 269; 272; 288  
 Longstreet, James, general, 153  
 Lotze, R. H., 272  
 Lovelace, Francis, 12  
 Lovelace, Richard, 281  
 Lowell, Amy, poet, 14; 54  
 Lowell, James Russell, 54; 92; 288  
 Lowell, Percival, 54  
 Lucian, 275  
 Luther, Martin, 264; 276  
 Lytton, Bulwer, 257; 288  
 Lytton, E. R., 257; 288  
  
 McCormick, Cyrus H., 51; 126  
 McCosh, James, 42  
 MacDowell, Edward A., 137; 149; 155  
 McDuffie, George, 136; 149  
 McIntire, Samuel, 52  
 McKinley, William, 137

# INDEX (Continued)

- Macaulay, Thomas B., 271; 288  
 Macdonald, J. A., 288  
 MacLaurin, R. C., 12  
 Maclure, William, 148  
 Mac Mahon, M., 288  
 Madison, James, 14; 136  
 Mahan, A. T., 258  
 Maine, origin of able Americans, 23; 27  
 Mann, Horace, 148; 288  
 Mansfield, Richard, 162  
 Mantegna, Andrea, 259  
 Mark Twain (See Clemens, S. L.)  
 Marlowe, Christopher, 285  
 Marquette, Jacques, 12  
 Marriage of eminent persons, conditions of, 93-104; their age at marriage, 93-95  
 Married men, live longer than unmarried, 110  
 Mars, 140  
 Marshall, John, 14  
 Martha, 154  
 "Mask of Sanity, The" by Dr. Hervey M. Cleckley, 147  
 Martin, H. D., 143  
 Mary, 154  
 Mary of Scots, 263; 285  
 Masolino, 123  
 "Mathematician, To A." (poem), 156  
 Mather, Cotton, 80; 82; 257; 267; 270; 271  
 Mather, Increase, 257  
 Mather, R., 12  
 Matthews, Stanley, jurist, 83  
 Maupassant, Guy de, 288  
 Maximum limit of life, 108-109  
 Maxwell, J. C., 270  
 Medico-Actuarial Mortality Investigation (1912), 158; 167  
 Mellon, Andrew W., 13  
 Melville, Herman, 90; 148  
 Mendelssohn, Jacob, 269  
 Menken, Adah I., 95; 111  
 Mercury, 140  
 Merrill, S. F., 54; 155  
 Méryon, Charles, 285  
 Metastasio, 269; 270  
 Metternich, C. W. L., 288  
 Michaelangelo, 123; 264  
 Mill, John Stuart, 271; 288  
 Miller, C. H., poet, 92  
 Miller, Samuel F., 43  
 Mills, Dr. Clarence, "Medical Climatology" (1939), 141  
 Milner, Alfred, 289  
 Milton, John, 276  
 "Mind in the Making, The," 6  
 Minerva, 180  
 Minit, Peter, 12  
 Mitchell, S. Weir, 44; 53  
 Mixed ancestry, a source of strength and ability, 31-32  
 Mohammed, 265; 276; 291  
 Molière, 285  
 Moltke, H. C. B., 288  
 Moody, William V., 137  
 Moreau de Tours (1859), 134; 182  
 Morelli, Giovanni, 288  
 Morgan, J. P. (1837), 8; 57; 151; 182  
 Morris, Gouverneur, 85  
 Morris, Robert, 66  
 Morse, Samuel F. B., his type of versatility, 44; 59; 194  
 Mothers of eminent children, age of, at their birth, 77; as second or subsequent wife, 77  
 Mozart, W. A., 259; 269; 271  
 Muhlenberg, John P. G., clergyman and general, 53  
 Muir, John, 91; 153  
 Murillo, B. E., 259  
 Nansen, F., 276  
 Napoleon I, 256; 262; 276; 292  
 Napoleon III, 276; 288  
 Natality in families of eminent persons and in genius-producing families, 95-99  
 Nation, Carry, 12  
 Nelson, Horatio, 285  
 Nervous prostration among eminent Americans, 134; 144-150  
 New England, leads in production of able Americans, 19-24; eminent Americans in, 27-28; possible fallacy tested, 30-31; educators and inventors in, 36; eminent women in, 37  
 Newton, Isaac, 276; 291  
 New York focus, eminent Americans in, 28; scientists in, 34-35; financiers in, 35-36; eminent women in, 37; more famous people during last century, 39  
 New York Public Library, Genealogical Division, 62  
 New York University, 9; 14  
 Nietzsche, Friedrich W., 181  
 Nightingale, Florence, 288  
 Noguchi, H., 12  
 Nordic elements in genius, 31  
 Norton, Charles E., 66; 155  
 Notestein, F. W., paper on "Size of Families," 70

# INDEX (Continued)

- Occupation of the father, 255-261
- Occupations, contrast in British and American traditions, 43-44; heredity in, 50-56
- Ochs, Adolph S., 13
- Oglethorpe, J. E., 12 ...
- O. Henry (see Porter, W. S.)
- Olmsted, Frederick L., 136; 149; 153
- Olney, Richard, 143
- Osler, William, 12
- Otis, James, 146
- Owen, Robert D., 67; 136; 149
- Paine, John K., 51; 80; 83
- Paine, Thomas, 12
- Palmer, Alice E. F., 14; 66
- Palmer, George H., 66; 92
- Paolo, Veronese, 259
- Parents of men of genius, social status of, 46-49; do their occupations affect those of their sons? 51-56; importance of moral and emotional qualities of, 68; disparity of ages in, 77. Also, see Fathers, Mothers
- Pareto's law of universal inequality, 177
- Parker, H. W., 50; 52
- Parker, Theodore, 79; 80; 81
- Parkman, Francis, 152; 153; 288
- Parnell, C. S., 288
- Pascal, Blaise, 271
- Patrick, St., 257
- Paul, St., 79
- Payne, John H., 80; 82
- Peale, Rembrandt, 84
- Pearson, Karl, "The Chances of Death," 70
- Peck, Harry T., 137
- Pedro de Quexos, 20
- Peirce, Benjamin, 126
- Peirce, Charles S., 139; 143
- Penn, William, 12; 13; 17
- Pepper, William, 53
- Percival, James G., poet, 92; 151; 153
- Pericles, 123; 263; 265; 284
- Perry, M. C., 53; 66
- Perry, O. H., 53
- Perugino, R., 270
- Peter, Hugh, 12
- Peters, Richard, 54
- Petersen, Wm. F., 126-127
- Philip II, 264
- Phillips, Wendell, 66
- Phips, Sir William, 13
- Pickens, F. W., 55
- Pierce, Franklin, 55
- Pigmentation of eminent persons, index of, 172-176
- Pinckney, Charles, 55; 66
- Pinckney, Charles C., 66
- Pinckney, Thomas, 66
- Pindar, 269; 270
- Pinkney, William, 66; 168
- Pitt, William, 271; 277
- Plato, 123; 276
- Platt, T. C., 12
- Pocahontas, 12
- Poe, Edgar Allen, typical of creative genius, 7; cerebral life almost entirely, 55; attempted suicide, 92; 126; 256
- Poets, distribution of, in America, 34
- Pole, Reginald, 270; 271
- Politian, 270
- Polk, James K., 66
- Polk, Leonidas, 53; 66
- Ponce de León, 12; 20
- Pontiac, 12
- Pope, Alexander, 270
- Porter, David, 53; 66; 258
- Porter, D. D., 53; 258; 288
- Porter, Peter B., 66
- Porter, William S., (O. Henry), 90
- Posthumous births, 291
- Pownall, Thomas, 12
- Precocity, 78-85
- Premature births, 291-292
- Prescott, W. H., 152-153; 288
- Presidents of the United States, 13-14; 29; 33
- Prince, Morton, physician, 92
- Princeton University, 88; 122
- Pulaski, C., 12
- Pulitzer, Joseph, 149
- Puritanism, 80; 291
- Putnam, F. W., 53
- Putnam, Israel, general, 149
- Pythagoras, 123
- Quincy, Josiah (1772), 54; 108-109
- Rafinesque, C. S., 79; 85; 144
- Raleigh, Walter, 285
- Randall, S. J., 144; 153
- Randolph, Edward (1632), 12
- Randolph, John, 136; 149
- Raphael, 123; 259; 264; 277
- Reeve, Tapping, jurist, 66; 153
- Reformers, 10
- Relationships among persons of genius, 62-67; 249-255
- Renwick, James, 52
- Richards, Theodore W., 53; 79; 80; 82

# INDEX (Continued)

- Richardson, Henry H., 153  
 Ridgdon, Sidney, 147  
 Riley, James Whitcomb, 54; 90  
 Rimmer, W., 44  
 Robespierre, M., 285; 288  
 Roberts, F. S., 258  
 Robinson, James H., 292  
 Rochambeau, J. B., 12  
 Rockefeller, John D., (1839), 13  
 Rodgers, J. (1771), 66  
 Rodgers, J. (1812), 53  
 Rodin, Auguste, sculptor, "The Thinker," 179  
 Rodney, Caesar, 144  
 Rogers, Isaiah, 52  
 Rogers, John, sculptor, 148  
 Rolland, Romain, 179  
 Romney, George, 259  
 Roosevelt, Theodore, 14  
 Root, Elihu, 13; 289  
 Root, John W., 80-81  
 Rosenwald, Julius, 258  
 Rosetti, C. G., 257  
 Rosetti, Dante, 257; 288  
 Rossini, G. A., 259; 269  
 Royce, Josiah, 14  
 Ruffin, Edmund, 137  
 Rumford, B. T., 271; 276  
 Rush, Benjamin, 80; 85  
 Rush, Richard, 80; 84  
 Ruskin, John, 270; 272  
 Russell, Lillian (Helen Louise Leonard), 95  
 Rutledge, John, 136; 149  
 Ryder, Albert P., artist, 153  
  
 Sacco, N., 12  
 Sadi, 281  
 St. Gaudens, Augustus, 15  
 Sainte Beuve, C. A., 291  
 Salluma, X., paper on "Size of Families," 70  
 Sampson, William T., 136  
 Sand, George, 291  
 Sandys, George, 12  
 Sargent, Epes, 144  
 Sargent, John S., 289  
 Scaliger, J. J., 257  
 Schleiermacher, F., 257  
 Schofield, J. M., 53  
 Schopenhauer, A., 257  
 Schouler, James, 153  
 Schubert, Franz, 259; 269  
 Schumann, R. A., 271; 285  
 Schuyler, Philip J., 66  
 Schwesinger, Gladys on "Heredity and Environment," 122  
 Scotland, elements of ability from, 21-23  
 Scott, Winfield, 14  
 Scriabin, A. N., 259  
 Secretaries of State of the U.S., 13  
 Sensitiveness, excessive, among many eminent men, 150-151  
 Sergeant, John, 55; 84  
 Sewall, Samuel, jurist, 155  
 Seward, W. H., 14  
 Sex-natality, 99-101  
 Shakspeare, William, his mind; 44; on adding to Nature, 179; 246; 263; 276; 288  
 Shaler, Nathaniel S., 92  
 Shaw, George Bernard, 90  
 Shelley, Percy Bsyche, typical of creative genius, 7; 8; 257  
 Sherman, John, 149  
 Sherman, William T., 66; 288  
 Shirley, William, 12  
 Shyness, among some geniuses, 150-151  
 Silliman, Benjamin, 79; 84  
 Slidell, John, 66  
 Smith, Adam, 291  
 Smith, Charles S., 79; 82; 155  
 Smith, Elihu H., 53; 85; 105  
 Smith, F. H., 54  
 Smith, John, 20  
 Smith, William F., general, 149  
 Snyder, Carl, "Capitalism the Creator," 8  
 Socrates, 123; 285  
 Somers, John, 258  
 Soulé, Pierre, 136  
 Sousa, John Philip, 80; 84  
 Sozzini, F. P., 257  
 Spalding, Martin J., 92  
 Spohr, Ludwig, 269; 288  
 Spotswood, Alexander, 12  
 Stanford, Leland, 15; 57  
 Stanley, H. M., 12  
 Stanton, Elizabeth C., 111  
 Statesmen, distribution of, 33-34  
 Stature of eminent persons, 157; 166  
 Stephens, Alexander H., 136  
 Sterility, percentage of, among eminent persons, 99; same for Great Britain, 99  
 Steason, Harlan True, on "Sun-spots and Their Effects, 123  
 Steuben, F. von, 12; 58  
 Stevens, Thaddeus, 92  
 Stiles, Ezra, 92  
 Stoic philosophy, and Epictetus, 107; the boy and the fox, 138  
 Stone, Lucy, 144  
 Story, William W., 54; 90

# INDEX (Continued)

- Stowe, Harriet Beecher, 111; 122; 150; 257  
 Strang, James J., 80-81  
 Stuart, James E. B., 107  
 Stuart, Mary (See Mary of Scots)  
 Stuyvesant, Peter, 12  
 Sullivan, A. S., 259  
 Sullivan, Louis H., architect, 149  
 Sumter, Thomas, aged 98 at death, 105; 108-109  
 Sunday, William A., 13  
 "Sunspots and Their Effects" (see Stetson, H. T.); greatest during revolutionary war, 125; cycles, 126-127; 130; 179  
 Sun Yat Sen, 289  
 Swain, D. L., 55  
 Swift, Jonathan, 285; 291  
 Switzerland, elements of ability from, 21  
 Taft, William Howard, 14; 54; 194; 256  
 Taine, H. A., 288  
 Talent, and genius, difference in inheritability of, 92  
 Tallyrand, C. M., 275; 276  
 Tappan, Arthur, 66  
 Tappan, Lewis, 66  
 Tasso, Torquato, 257; 271  
 Taylor, Zachary, 66  
 Temperament of genius, 179-180  
 Tennyson, Alfred, 269; 272  
 Thacher, James, physician, 153  
 Thayer, Abbott, H., 136; 149  
 Thirteen original states of the U.S., 23  
 Thomson, Elihu, 13  
 Thoreau, Henry D., 14-15  
 Thorndyke, Edward L., 29  
 "Tides of Life, The" by R. G. Hoskins, 78  
 Tilden, Samuel J., 149  
 Titchener, E. B., 137  
 Titian, 264; 281  
 "To Be Or Not To Be," by Louis I. Dublin and Bessie Bunzel (1933), 92  
 Tolstoy, Leo, 288  
 Toulouse, Dr., 15  
 Trojan War, 1200 B.C., 180  
 Trollope, Anthony, 256; 288  
 Trumbull, John (1750), poet and jurist, 79; 84  
 Trumbull, John (1756), artist, 80; 85; 91  
 Tryon, Dwight W., artist, 138, 144  
 Tryon, William, 13  
 Tschaikovsky, P. I., 288  
 Tuberculosis, 107; 117; 137  
 Turner, F. J., 54  
 Tweed, W. M., 12  
 Tyler, John, 55  
 Tyler, Royall, 144  
 Ulster, 21-22  
 United States, all the great foci of ability are in eastern part, 27; 29  
 University education, of eminent men, 87-88; significance of, 88  
 Upjohn, Richard, 52  
 Upton, Emory, 137  
 Vanbrugh, John, 275  
 Vanderbilt, W. H., 92  
 Van Dyck, Anthony, 271  
 Vane, Henry, 12  
 Van Hise, Charles R., 137  
 Varigny, H. de, 162  
 Vassar College, opened 1865, 86  
 Veblen, T. B., 154  
 Venus, 163; 180  
 Vermont, borders on Lake Champlain, 25; origin of able Americans, 27  
 Verne, Jules, 246  
 Veronese, Paolo, 259  
 Versatility of persons of genius, 42-44; accompanied by longevity, 114-115; 275  
 Vice-Presidents of the United States, 13  
 Victoria, 263  
 Vignaud, Henry, 108; 109  
 Villard, Henry, 66; 148  
 Villon, Francois, 267  
 Virgil, 180  
 Virginia focus, eminent Americans in, 28-29; statesmen in, 33-34; military and naval men in 34; in last century famous Americans in, 38-40  
 Visher, S. S., on heredity and environment, 120  
 Vizetelly, F. H., 13  
 Voltaire, 262; 270; 271; 276  
 Waite, M. R., 54  
 Wales, elements of ability from, 21-22  
 Walker, Robert J., 148  
 Walker, William, 12  
 Wallace, Henry A., 147  
 Walter, T. U., 52  
 War, increase of male births after, 101; effect on production of eminent men, 119-127

# INDEX (Continued)

- Ward, Elizabeth S. P., 14; 80; 82  
 Warren, William F., 108  
 Washington, George 9; 14; 44; 50;  
 119; 122; 123; 262; 276; 277  
 Waterhouse, Benjamin, 108  
 Watt, James, 123  
 Watterson, H., 54; 153  
 Watts, George, 276  
 Wayland, Francis, educator, 83  
 Weber, Carl, 259; 269; 285  
 Webster, Daniel, 14; 55; 80; 83;  
 92; 256  
 Welch, William H., 53; 144  
 Weld, Theodore D., 108; 154  
 Wells, G. S., "Order of Births"  
 (1901), 75  
 Wells, H. G., 107  
 Wendell, Barrett, 66  
 Wesley, Charles, 257  
 Wesley, John, 257  
 West, Benjamin, 90  
 West Point Military Academy,  
 graduates of, 53; opened in 1802,  
 58; high rank, 87-88  
 Wharton, Charles H., 146  
 Whistler, James M., 15; 90; 92  
 White, Andrew D., 145  
 White, Stanford, 52  
 White, W., 66  
 Whitefield, George, 12  
 Whitehead, Professor A.N., on  
 scientists, 44  
 Whitman, Walt, poet, 14; 149; 155  
 Whittier, John Greenleaf, poet, 145  
 "Who's Who in America," 49; 88  
 Wilde, Oscar, 275  
 Wiley, Harvey W., 104  
 Williams, Roger, 12; 13  
 Wilson, James, 137  
 Wilson, T. Woodrow, 14; 15; 21;  
 119; 122  
 Wilson, William L., 79; 82  
 Winthrop, John (1588), 12; had  
 four wives and 16 children, 95  
 Winthrop, John (1606), 55; 76  
 Witherspoon, John, 79; 83; 104  
 Wolcott, Oliver, 55  
 Wolsey, Thomas, 271  
 Woodberry, George E., 151; 155  
 Woolsey, Theodore D., 136; 146  
 World War I, 124  
 Wren, Christopher, 270; 271  
 Wright, Wilbur, 277  
 Wyatt, Thomas, 269; 271  
 Wycliffe, John, 264  
 Wylie, Elinor M., 14; 111  
 Yale University, 88; 101  
 Zola, Emile, 15  
 Zoroastrians, 141